The twentieth century has witnessed an astonishing number (386 at latest count) reported Apparitions of Our Blessed Mother. These apparitions have been reported on every continent of our globe. The seers, men, women, and children, have been people from many walks of life. A spiritual outpouring of this kind has never before occurred in the nearly 2,000 years of the Christian religion. The apparitions are typically accompanied by communications which have displayed a remarkable similarity in content. They normally warn of very dark days ahead and future catastrophes. They appeal for a return to God, with renewed emphasis on prayer, the Rosary, Mass attendance, Penance, Confession, Bible reading, and distributing the messages widely to save those able to believe.

Even before the 20th century there existed a not inconsiderable body of personal prophecy (called “private prophecy”) by recognized saints accumulating over the centuries. Those who would prefer to completely ignore these utterances must be reminded of 1Thess 5:20-21 “Despise not prophecies. But prove all things: hold fast that which is good.” (Douay Version) As demonstrated by Yves Dupont (1922 - 1979) there is much good to be discovered in searching through private prophecies, and they are in surprising congruence with each other, even when separated by many centuries.


Prophecies expressed in the dead languages of past centuries can be difficult to interpret. For example, there are many references to the “Great Monarch” who appears when the Church needs to be saved from extinction by its various enemies. Taking this literally, Mr. Dupont expresses his belief in a restoration of the Monarchial system in Europe, that is, hereditary kings and queens will replace the present democratic institutions now in effect. There is no doubt that the “Great Monarch” will be head of government for France and perhaps a unified Europe. However, no prophecies state that he will marry and have children to create a hereditary dynasty. In this he is unlike Charlemagne who saved Christianity in Europe some 1,200 years earlier.

There is no hope for solving present and future problems by returning to a past era with all its intrinsic defects and deficiencies. No one should put new wine in old wineskins, and God has said “...Behold, I make all things new...” (Apoc 21:5). We should rather be looking forward to further divine revelation, which, I believe, will be provided during the Era of Peace following World War III. In this, we see the seven-sealed scroll of Apoc. 5 & 6 representing the constitution or charter for those on earth under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of God. The man on the white horse of Apoc. 6:2 is primarily the Great Monarch, who is given a crown, representing the head of government.

There is so much more of Christianity left to experience that we have seem to have only scratched the surface. As the Age of Grace is now coming to an end, we anticipate the beginning of the Kingdom Age, where a new blending of Law and Grace will be revealed. The mentality of the Cold War era obviously affected Dupont’s interpretation of the many prophecies he studied. Even so, his extensive work did substantially further the state of the art in understanding personal prophecies. What is left for others to do is a re-examination of his original sources for further refinements and insights.
CONTENTS

Catholic Prophecy: THE COMING CHASTISEMENT ....................... 3

WORLD TRENDS

Issue No.

4 - WHAT LIES AHEAD FOR THE WORLD ........................................... 57
6 - GARABANDAL ........................................................................ 68
12 - PROPHECIES FOR OUR TIMES .................................................. 81
25 - THE GREAT MONARCH .......................................................... 92
27 - GRAVE AND URGENT WARNINGS FOR THE WORLD ........... 97
29 - PROPHECIES AND PORTENTS FOR OUR TIMES PART 1 ....... 128
30 - PROPHECIES AND PORTENTS FOR OUR TIMES PART 2 ...... 141
36 - A SIGN IN THE SKY .................................................................. 150
41 - MORE ABOUT THE GREAT MONARCH .................................. 155
45 - ANTICHRIST ............................................................................. 163
47b - THE PROPHECIES OF LA FRAUDAIS PART I ...................... 178
48b - THE PROPHECIES OF LA FRAUDAIS PART II ...................... 189
49b - THE PROPHECIES OF LA FRAUDAIS PART III ..................... 202
CATHOLIC PROPHECY

THE COMING CHASTISEMENT

by

Yves Dupont

And they did not understand Until the flood came and Swept them all away. (Matt. 24:39)

TAN BOOKS AND PUBLISHERS, INC. P.O. Box 424 Rockford, Illinois 61105
CATHOLIC PROPHECY

The Coming Chastisement

Precisions on the Great Disaster

These precisions run from ¶12 to ¶75. Since they are repeated in many different prophecies, it is not possible to treat them separately. Each of the paragraphs, therefore, may contain one or more of these precisions.

General Events

- Not a two-camp war, but a multi-sided war.
- Not a war only, but a world-wide revolution as well.
- Not simply a man-made holocaust, but also a God-sent chastisement, accompanied by cosmic disturbances.
- To last about four years.

Particular Events

The whole world will be involved in the fighting. A unique feature is the internal disintegration of the Western democracies and the invasion of Western Europe by Arab forces.

The roles of the U.S.A. and U.S.S.R. are not clear in the beginning. The U.S.A. may be involved in the Far East or at home or both. The U.S.S.R. may want to keep out of the fray at first, while abetting the Arab world, or may be involved in Siberia.

Civil wars rage in Western Europe. The Church is persecuted; the Pope leaves Rome and dies in exile; an anti-pope is installed in Rome; the Catholic Church is split, leaderless and completely disorganized. Communism is victorious. The Mohammedans invade Europe and commit innumerable atrocities.

In the West, however, Christians rally around an unexpected leader, an army officer of royal blood, but their chances seem very slim.

The natural disturbances begin: floods, droughts, famines.

A comet approaches the earth: Whole mountains split open; huge tidal waves swallow up low-lying lands; stones fall from the sky; a deadly fog or gas poisons the atmosphere; a prolonged darkness envelops the earth. Two-thirds or three-fourths of the human race is wiped out.

The powers of evil are shattered. The Christian Prince leads his growing army to battle and wins victory upon victory. In West Germany he crushes a Germano-Russian Army. Communism collapses everywhere. The Mohammedans are thrown back to the sea. The war is carried to Africa and the Middle East, where the Arab Power is dealt a deadly blow. At this stage, if not earlier, U.S. troops come to the assistance of Western Europe.

Russia and China are converted to Catholicism, as also the Mohammedans. All non-Catholics return to Mother Church. A holy Pope is elected; he shows great firmness; and he restores all the former disciplines in the Church.

All the nations of Western Europe unite and form a new Roman Empire, and accept as their emperor the great Christian Prince, chosen by God, who works hand-in-hand with the holy Pope. The triumph of the Catholic Church is universal. The whole world enjoys a period of complete peace and unprecedented prosperity in mutual love and respect among people and nations.

This great peace will last until the coming of Antichrist.
Publisher's Preface

A number of reasons exist for publishing this volume of prophecies and commentaries. First of all, one hears much at the present time about our being in the Great Apostasy foretold by St. Paul (2 Thes. 2:3). The author's research indicates this is most likely not the case. Secondly, one also hears much about our being in the time of Antichrist. The prophecies of this book, however, indicate that a number of events have yet to be fulfilled before his coming. (This is not to deny the time of Antichrist could indeed be close.) Thirdly, if future events develop according to these prophecies, it will be just one more proof the Catholic Church is the one, true Church of God. Fourthly, if these prophecies are true, then the world — each and every one of us — needs more than ever to repent, pray and do penance. So, this book is implicitly a call to spiritual warfare against the forces of hell let loose on earth. Fifthly, historic developments do in fact indicate we have already entered the period foretold by these prophecies. And finally, as the author mentions, there are many, many other prophecies which substantiate those in this book; thus, the number, content, and reinforcement of these predictions is such to demand in justice, so to speak, that they be disseminated. For these prophecies help us to understand what is wrong with our world; it has rejected Christ and His divine counsels and has adopted instead erroneous human counsels suggested by the very enemies of Christ. And these prophecies help us know what we can do about our times — pray and consecrate our lives to God, and prepare ourselves for the coming events. May this little volume reach and enlighten many people, and may it help fulfill the will of Our Lord Jesus Christ in the work of saving souls.

Thomas A. Nelson
1970
About The Author

Yves Dupont was born in 1922 at Paris, where he spent his childhood. He was educated at the College de Royan on the southwest coast of France north of Bordeaux. In early 1941, shortly after the outbreak of war, he joined the French Colonial Army in North Africa, where he became a practicing Catholic, and later fought alongside the American Army there, in Italy, and in France and Germany. During the bitter winter of 1944 he received the Croix de Guerre in Alsace. After the War, he lived several years in Paris and then left France for Australia, where he currently lives with his wife of English birth and their four children.

In 1938 at the age of 16, the author read his first book of prophecy; it predicted the death of Pope Pius XI for the spring of 1939. When this prediction came about, he decided to investigate prophecy more thoroughly. Two years later, at the age of 18 and while still in school, he wrote a prophetic "summary." That summary stated: "The war will soon break out. France will be defeated. The Nazis will pitch their tents on the banks of the River Loire." The master on duty that evening found him writing this, read it, and commented, "My young fellow, don't waste your time with such nonsense." "The French people," Mr. Dupont reminisces, "from the Prime Minister down to the school janitor, were supremely confident that the 'powerful' French Army would dispose of Hitler within a few months if he were rash enough to go to war. But the war broke out six months later. After a few months of the 'phony' war (the war of skirmishes), the Nazis struck in May 1940, and the French Army was defeated in three weeks, completely destroyed in six. Not only did the Nazis reach the Loire, they even went farther down, to the Garonne. Four long years of occupation had begun."

"After the War, I resumed my prophetical studies. By then, I was aware that prophecies have a far deeper significance than a mere listing of events to come. I could see too that the postwar political scene showed the same errors and faults which had been responsible for the rise of Hitler." Les Derniers Jours des Derniers Temps (The Last Days of the Last Times), the author's first book on prophecy, was published in Paris in 1959, and the second one, a pro manuscripto book, in Belgium in 1962. At Melbourne in 1962 he also began publishing World Trends, a Catholic quarterly of comment on events in the Church and in the political and social arenas (his popular article "Garabandal" has been republished from World Trends by TAN Books and Publishers). "My observations of the proceedings of Vatican II prompted me to express fears and misgivings for the future of the Church." Rereading those early issues of World Trends, one is profoundly impressed by the accuracy of Mr. Dupont's analyses at that time. Indeed, his prognostications of 1962 to 1965 are as fresh and vigorous today as they were then. At a time of "surface calm" in the Church, many of his readers were incredulous at his predictions of trouble and dissention soon to come. He believes the fears of that time have now been vindicated and the Church is split. He believes also that we are entering the period predicted by the prophecies in this book.

In presenting the present volume, Mr. Dupont states that he has enough material for four such books. The response this one receives will determine his authoring others.
INTRODUCTION

Private and Public Prophecies

Private revelations (i.e. apparitions and locutions with or without prophecies) are those which have been recorded since the days of Christ. Revelations which were recorded up to the days of Christ are known as public, biblical, or scriptural revelations.

Private revelations do not belong to the deposit of faith and, as such, are not binding upon our faith.

Nevertheless, it is an indisputable fact that Almighty God often speaks to His servants in an unmistakable manner. Many Catholic devotions are based solely on private revelations: the Rosary, the Sacred Heart, and the Scapular are cases in point. More recently, devotion to Our Lady of Fatima was accepted and encouraged by the Church. There is ample evidence that revelations have taken place throughout the centuries right up to the present time, and it is likely that some are taking place at this very moment.

The Importance of Prophecies

Saint Paul said: “Aim at charity, yet strive after the spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy. He who prophesies speaks to men for edification and encouragement and consolation. Now, I should like you all to speak in tongues, but still more to prophesy; for he who prophesies is greater than he who speaks in tongues.” (1 Cor. 14:1, 3, 5)

Indeed, prophecies are for our edification: They cast a light on many problems; they warn us against errors; they prepare us for dangers to come; and they are a manifestation of the power of God. At the same time, they are an encouragement and a consolation. The current crisis in the Church and in the world was predicted long ago, but the final victory of the Christian forces is also predicted; this is an encouragement and a consolation.

The Reformation in the 16th century, the so-called Age of Enlightenment in the 18th, and the rise of democracy in the 20th, were all predicted and called “deadly errors.” The Enlightenment, as a matter of fact, was described as the beginning of an age of spiritual darkness; this is self-evident today. The rise of popular power (sometimes called “the Fourth Estate” in the prophecies) was defined as being against the natural order willed by God, and it was said that it would end in chaos, anarchy, and bloodshed. We are fast approaching that stage; there is now throughout the world a general revolt against authority that leaves little doubt as to the outcome.

Thus, what the vast majority of people today regard as their most cherished values was denounced as errors. It is quite possible that many of us have been so influenced by modern ideas that we may find it difficult to accept what these prophecies say. But this is another question, for the prophecies do not ask for our assent; they simply warn us and describe events which, once they have come to pass, will force our assent. Yes, we are free to reject the prophecies, but we do not possess the right to do so. Freedom is not a right, it is a duty or, more accurately, it is a faculty of our make-up which implies a duty. We possess the faculty to choose between good and evil, between truth and error, between God and Satan—a privilege which the lower animals do not possess, but our duty is to choose God, truth, and goodness. The modern concept of freedom-is-a-right is a distortion of Catholic truth.

The Basis of This Study

I have studied several hundred of these prophecies over the last thirty years or so; I have written books about them. These books, in turn, have resulted in my getting into touch with people whom I would never have heard from otherwise. Thus, I came to receive the unpublished manuscripts of a saintly French priest who died shortly afterwards; these comprised well over 1,000 pages and contained unprocurable material of immense value together with a scholarly analysis of private prophecies. This holy man was a country priest. I can imagine him in his little village for many years on end spending every evening of his solitary life assembling and analyzing this unique monument of prophetic writings, one of the few typewritten copies of which he finally sent to me.

The material I now possess is indeed monumental, and it would take many books to include it all. But this would not in any case be desirable, as many of these prophecies are repetitive. This is so because God has multiplied His warnings throughout the centuries, in many different countries, to innumerable people, in order that we might all know of the terrible events which are to take place in this,
It is on the basis of this material that I invite you to read this little book.

1

PROPHECIES AND COMMENTARIES

¶ 1. Teresa Neumann (1936). "The furies of hell are now set loose. Divine punishment is inevitable."

¶ 2. St. Columba (6th century). "Hearken; hearken to what will happen in the latter days of the world! There will be great wars; unjust laws will be enacted; the Church will be despoiled of her property; people will read and write a great deal; but charity and humility will be laughed to scorn, and the common people will believe in false ideas."

¶ 3. Elizabeth Canori-Mora (19th century). "Woe to the religious who does not observe his rule! I say the same to the secular clergy and to all people in the world who give themselves to a life of pleasure and who believe in the false maxims of modern ideas."

¶ 4. Berthe Petit (1943). "The human race will have to go through a great storm that will sharpen divisions among men and reduce their plans to ashes."

¶ 5. Brother Louis Rocco (19th century). "A Great King will arise after a period of terrible wars and persecutions."

¶ 6. St. Methodius (4th century). "A day will come when the enemies of Christ will boast of having conquered the whole world. They will say: 'Christians cannot escape now!' But a Great King will arise to fight the enemies of God. He will defeat them, and peace will be given to the world, and the Church will be freed from her anxieties."

¶ 7. Pius IX (19th century). "There will be a great prodigy which will fill the world with awe. But this prodigy will be preceded by the triumph of a revolution during which the Church will go through ordeals that are beyond description."

¶ 8. Melanie Calvat (The Seeress of La Salette, 19th century) "After a frightful war a Great King will arise and his reign will be marked by a wonderful peace and a great religious revival."

¶ 9. St. Cataldus (5th century). "The Great King will wage war until the age of forty. He will assemble great armies, and hurl back the tyrants out of his empire."

¶ 10. Fr. Souffrand (19th century). "During the reign of the Great King, the noblest virtues will be practised throughout the world, and the land will yield abundant crops."

¶ 11. Rudolph Gekner (17th century). "A Great Prince of the North with a most powerful army will traverse all Europe, uproot all the republics, and defeat all the rebels. His sword moved by divine power will most valiantly defend the Church of Jesus Christ."

Comment: These are but a few excerpts given to you as an introduction. Many more need to be read and carefully collated before the general outline of events can take form and before many seemingly indifferent phrases can assume a deeper significance. I did that job many years ago; so, I can, even now, add a few useful comments to the above passages.

St. Columba's prophecy has already come to pass: We have had two world wars so far; unjust laws have been enacted in every country; the Church lost her property in 1870; the development of the printing press has caused people to read and write a great deal, something which was impossible for anyone but a saint to visualize in the 6th century; charity and humility are now scoffed at, and people believe in the false human messianism which arose during the Renaissance in intellectual quarters, and which has spread among the common people from the 18th Century onwards. But more of this later; we shall soon see what this false human messianism involves in practical terms. We shall see, also, how and why it must be regarded as the cause of the coming disaster. Thus, this little phrase jotted down as if in passing by St. Columba will assume a deeper significance.

Elizabeth Canori-Mora, too, alludes to the "false maxims of modern ideas." Many other private prophecies do so and some in great detail; we shall see some of them.

Berthe Petit announces the great disaster that will cause the almost total collapse of modern civilization. Br. Louis Rocco foretells the Great King who is to rule over Europe and extend his moral influence throughout the whole world during the period of peace which will follow the great disaster.

St. Methodius was one of the earliest prophets of the
Christian era to foresee the victory of Communism. He did not name Communism, but correlations with other prophecies will make this clear. Many other prophecies say that the victory of Communism will seem so certain that they, the Communists, will throw up their caps and shout about their triumph. At that very moment a cosmic phenomenon will take place, and help the designs of the future King's small army (it is only later that his army will grow to be very large). This most Christian prince will reduce the Communists to a rabble.

Pius IX alludes to the same episode, although in different terms: he sees the cosmic phenomenon that will follow the triumph of the Communist revolution.

Melanie Calvat also foretells the rise of the Great King, the wonderful period of peace, and the religious revival which is to follow. So does St. Cataldus in the 5th century and, again, Fr. Souffrand in the 19th century.

Rudolph Gekner confirms all the above predictions and adds that this King will "uproot all republics." Countless prophecies develop this point, saying that this King will herald a new social and political order in which authority will be hierarchical and descending, instead of popular and ascending. This is an aspect of political philosophy to which we shall have occasion to return.

¶ 12. **St. Malachy** (12th century). "Ireland will suffer English oppression for a week of centuries, but will preserve her fidelity to God and His Church. At the end of that time she will be delivered, and the English in turn must suffer severe chastisement. Ireland, however, will be instrumental in bringing back the English to the unity of Faith."

**Comment:** The authenticity of older prophecies is sometimes open to question. The above has been challenged. On the other hand, many reliable authors regard it as genuine, and it is indeed a striking prophecy in many respects: In the 12th century, England had just begun the conquest of Ireland, but she was still Catholic. The persecutions did not start until the 16th or 17th century. Despite these ferocious persecutions, Ireland preserved her Faith. The liberation has come in stages: World War I, independence within the British Empire; World War II, complete independence. Thus, Ireland was under British rule for seven centuries. It is likely that the severe chastisements which England will soon suffer, according to other prophecies, will be the prelude to her return to the Catholic Faith.

¶ 13. **St. Thomas a'Becket** (12th century). "A knight shall come from the West. He shall capture Milan, Lombardy, and the three Crowns. He shall then sail to Cyprus and Famagost and land at Jaffa, and reach Christ's grave where he will fight. Wars and wonders shall befall till the people believe in Christ toward the end of the world."

**Comment:** As it stands this prophecy is abstruse. However, it confirms what is known from more specific prophecies: The Knight is the great Christian King who will be chosen by God to destroy Communism and to whom the U.S.A. will lend its material power. He will fight first in France and in Germany, then in Italy, and he will liberate the Vatican ("Three Crowns" equals the Tiara). He will then sail to Palestine to restore Christianity there. Many prophecies confirm this, however incredible it may now sound.

¶ 14. **St. Hildegard** (12th century). "The time is coming when princes and peoples will reject the authority of the Pope. Some countries will prefer their own Church rulers to the Pope. The German Empire will be divided. Church property will be secularized. Priests will be persecuted. Toward the end of the world mankind will be purified through sufferings. This will be true especially of the clergy who will be robbed of all property."

**Comment:** This prophecy is already partly fulfilled: many countries became protestant in the 16th century, and the German Empire was divided as a result.

¶ 15. **St. Hildegard** (Continuation). "A powerful wind will rise in the north carrying heavy fog and the densest of dust by divine command, and it will fill their throats and eyes so that they will cease their savagery and be stricken with a great fear. Before the comet comes, many nations, the good excepted, will be scourged by want and famine. The great nation in the ocean that is inhabited by people of different tribes and descent will be devastated by an [sic.] earthquake, storm, and tidal wave. It will be divided and, in great part, submerged. That nation will also have many misfortunes at sea and lose its colonies. By its tremendous pressure the comet will force much out of the ocean and flood many countries, causing much want and many plagues. All coastal cities will live in fear, and many of them will be destroyed by tidal waves, and most living creatures will be killed, and even those who escape will die from horrible diseases. For in none of those cities does a person live according to the laws of God.

"Peace will return to the world when the white flower again takes possession of the throne of France. During this period of peace, people will be forbidden to carry weapons, and iron will be used only for making agricultural implements and tools. Also during this period, the land will be very productive, and many Jews, heathens, and heretics will join the Church."

**Comment:** Many more prophecies mention wind of such velocity and fog and dust of such thickness that men will be
forced to stop killing each other. This natural disaster will cause much loss of life and great destruction. After the failure of harvests, many people will starve to death, and their unburied bodies will cause terrible epidemics. The nation of "many tribes" in the ocean does not seem to be America. In fact, another prophecy names England, a former great colonial power, which was also made up of many different tribes in the beginning. The "White Flower" is the Lily, the symbol of French Monarchy. The Great King will rule over the whole of Western Europe. His will be the new Roman Empire at the end of which, according to many Fathers of the Church, will come the last persecutions of Antichrist. Although St. Hildegard was a German Saint, she mentions France in particular. Why? Because France, for better or for worse has always had a great influence on world affairs. France poisoned the whole world with the deadly doctrines of her 18th-century philosophers, Rousseau and Voltaire in particular. The French Revolution marked the triumph of these philosophers' ideas, which took root first in America, then throughout Europe in the wake of Napoleon's victorious armies. From Europe, they spread throughout the world in the ensuing colonial period. The social and political institutions of the whole world — including Communism — are the logical development of those ideas. It is fitting, therefore, that the Counter-Revolution should start in France too. And, indeed, it is in France that the Great King, according to all prophecies, will begin his work.

¶ 16. *Monk Adso* (10th century). "Some of our Teachers say that a King of the Franks will possess the entire Roman Empire. He will be the greatest and the last of all Monarchs. After having wisely governed his kingdom, he will go in the end to Jerusalem and will lay down his sceptre and his crown upon the Mount of Olives. Immediately afterwards, Antichrist will come."

*Comment*: The Great King will be of Frankish descent, although his actual nationality is uncertain. Inter-marriage between the various royal families of Europe makes it possible for virtually every prince to claim Frankish ancestry. It seems that he will travel twice to Jerusalem, once at the beginning of his reign to reassert the right of the Christians, and again at the end to fight Israel, which by then, will have grown powerful under the rising Antichrist. The mention of his laying down his sceptre and crown, coupled with that of Antichrist, seems to indicate that he will be defeated and killed by the Anti-Christians. This interpretation is confirmed by other prophecies. Thus will end the period of complete peace and prosperity which is to follow the coming disaster. And after this the End of the World, which is to mark the triumph of righteousness, and the reward of the elect will be quite close.

¶ 17. *St. Edward* (11th century). "The extreme corruption and wickedness of the English nation has provoked the just anger of God. When malice has reached the fullness of its measure, God will, in His wrath, send to the English people evil spirits who will punish and afflict them with severity by separating the green tree from its parent stem the length of three furlongs. But at last this same tree, through the compassionate mercy of God and without any national assistance, shall return to its original root, reflower, and bear abundant fruit."

*Comment*: Here again we see that the Anglican schism was predicted centuries before its actual occurrence. But St. Edward, the King of the Anglo-Saxons, was off the mark concerning the duration of the schism — unless a furlong is not meant to be a century, or unless this prophecy was tampered with at some time in the past. This is not rare with older prophecies; we are on much firmer ground with the many 19th-Century prophecies, which we also possess. It is to be noted, too, that there was no English nation as such in the 11th Century, but only a kingdom of the Angles and Saxons. This discrepancy, however, may be due to a mis-transcription.

¶ 18. *St. Malachy* (12th century). (Following is a list of the last Popes according to a prophecy attributed to St. Malachy. Each Pope is designated by a short motto. Rejected as spurious by some Catholic commentators (including Dr. Rumble of Sydney), this prophecy has been accepted by many other scholars as genuine. In any case, it has given fitting descriptions of every Pope since the 16th century, when it was discovered. The following are the last twelve mottoes:

*Crux de Cruce* ("Cross from a Cross"). Pius IX, the Pope who had to bear the Cross of the Italian Revolution backed up by the House of Savoy, the Coat of Arms of which features a Cross.

*Lumen in Coelo* ("Light in the Heaven"). Leo XIII, the Pope coming from the Pecci family whose coat of arms featured a comet. He was also a brilliant writer ("light") for the Church (heaven).

*Ignis Ardens* ("Burning Fire"). St. Pius X. World War I ("burning fire") broke out on the 11th Anniversary of his election. He was also "on fire" with zeal and was canonized 40 years after his death.

*Religio Depopulata* ("Christendom depopulated"). Benedict XV, the Pope of World War I.

*Fides Intrepeda* ("Fearless Faith"). Pius XI, the Pope of the Propagation of the Faith.

*Pastor Angelicus* ("Angellic Shepherd"). Pius XII, a Pope of
unquestioned holiness.

**Pastor et Nauta** ("Shepherd and Sailor"). John XXIII, mostly concerned with pastoral problems, this Pope came from Venice, the Sailors' city. He also set the Church on a "new" course with his aggiornamento.

**Flos Florum** ("Flower of Flowers"). Paul VI. Uncertain significance: the flower of flowers is the lily which the Pope's coat of arms is said to feature, but it may also mean martyrdom.

**De Mediatate Lunae** ("From the Midst of the Moon," often translated, "From the Half of the Moon"). The biblical symbolism of the "moon" is "the worldly kingdom" or the "temporal order." This Pope may therefore be elected from the midst of cardinals who are mainly influenced by worldly ideas (social gospel, etc.), or he may be elected at a time when the forces of Satan (the "Prince of this World") have virtual control of the entire earth via their secret government, possibly even influencing the papal election, so that an agent of the world antichrist government is elected Pope. Still another explanation is that he will be a bad Pope, himself influenced and dominated by worldly ideas, and thus do great havoc to the Church. Finally, this enigmatic formula may indicate that during his reign, the Moslem world (the crescent or "half moon") will gain ascendency and possibly even attack Europe, as Monk Hilarion's prophecy, below, would indicate.

**De Labore Solis** ("Of the Labour of the Sun"). This is the same symbol as that of Apocaylpse 12:1-5, of a woman clothed with the sun in labor to give birth to a son, who subsequently rules the earth with "a rod of iron." H. B. Kramer, interpreting the Apocalypse in his Book of Destiny, maintains this figure represents a highly disputed papal election (dispute = labor; woman = Church; sun = the light of divine truth).

**De Gloria Olivae** ("Of the Glory of the Olive Tree"). May refer to the glorious period of peace under the Great King (wherein the Church is consoled and succored as with the balm of the olive), but it may also refer to the rising power of Israel (the Olive).

**Petrus Romanus** ("Peter the Roman"). The last Pope, whose name will probably be Peter II. This motto is accompanied by a description referring to the last persecutions and to the last judgment.

¶ 19. **Monk Hilarion** (15th century). "Before the Christian churches are reunited and renovated, God will send the Eagle who will travel to Rome and bring much happiness and good. The Holy Man will bring peace between the clergy and the Eagle, and his reign will last for four years. After his death God will send three men who are rich in wisdom and virtue. They will spread Christianity everywhere. There will be one flock, one shepherd, one faith, one law, one life, and one baptism throughout the world.

"The people of the peninsula of Europe will suffer by needless wars until the Holy Man comes. The Lion will come from a high mountain in the enlightened nation. Then will the people of the half-moon of the tribe of Agar overun many nations towards midnight and commit many atrocities. They will stay three years destroying everything. Yet, in the third year, will one of the unconquerable Eagles who reigns over the enlightened nation between the Rhine and the North sea, with a great army meet them by the mouth of the River Rhine and, in a fearful battle, almost entirely annihilate them."

**Comment:** This prophecy contains much symbolism and is anything but clear. A few details, however, stand out, and with correlations drawn from other prophecies, it is possible to suggest a tentative explanation: the Eagle, who is also often called the Lion, is the Great King, at first disliked by the Clergy, but who will be supported by the Pope. Of this Pope it is said elsewhere that he will be very holy (hence: "Holy Man"), yet very firm (will rule with "a rod of iron"). He will restore the former disciplines (apparently abolished by a previous Pope), and he will censure the bishops who refuse to submit to his rule. It is under his leadership that the Church will be reborn. He will reign only four years, and three more Popes are to follow him. Then, the scriptural prophecy "one flock, one pope, one faith" will be fulfilled.

Before the reign of the Holy Man, however, Europe — and Italy in particular — will suffer greatly through wars. The Mohammedans will take advantage of the complete anarchy in Europe and invade the land (a great many prophecies say so). But they will eventually be thrown back into the sea by the Great King who comes from the Ardennes, in Belgium (The Ardennes is the cradle of the Capetian Royal family).

¶ 20.1 **Old English Prophecy** (On a tombstone at the Kirby cemetery, Essex).

When pictures look alive, with movements free, (T.V. and movies)
When ships like fish swim beneath the sea, (Submarines)
When men outstripping birds can soar the sky, (Jets and rockets)
Then half the world deep drenched in blood shall die.

¶ 20.2

In Germany begins a dance,
Which passeth through Italy, Spain and France.
But England shall pay the piper.
(A 20th-century German prophecy says exactly the same thing: strife will start in Germany, spread to Italy, France and Spain, but England will suffer most.)

¶ 20.3

When Our Lady shall lie on Our Lord's lap, Then England will meet with a strange mishap. (This seems to refer to a Feast of Our Lady occurring between two Feasts of Our Lord, perhaps a Feast of Mary on Easter Saturday by opposition to Good Friday when Our Lord rested on Mary's lap after the Crucifixion)

¶ 21. St. Pius X (20th century). "I saw one of my successors taking to flight over the bodies of his brethren. He will take refuge in disguise somewhere; and after a short retirement he will die a cruel death. The present wickedness of the world is only the beginning of the sorrows which must take place before the end of the world."

¶ 22. Pius XII (20th century). "We believe that the present hour is a dread phase of the events foretold by Christ. It seems that darkness is about to fall on the world. Humanity is in the grip of a supreme crisis."

Comment: After quoting St. Pius X and Pius XII, however, it is of some interest to contrast what John XXIII said at the opening of the Second Council of the Vatican:

"We feel we must disagree with those prophets of gloom, who are always forecasting disaster, as though the end of the world was at hand.

"In the present order of things, Divine Providence is leading us to a new order of human relations which, by men's own efforts and even beyond their very expectations, are directed towards the fulfilment of God's superior and inscrutable designs. And everything, even human differences, leads to the greater good of the Church."

Comment: On the strength of this declaration we cannot but observe that John XXIII disagreed with St. Pius X and Pius XII, as well as with all the holy souls who have been granted private revelations. Further, we are now to believe that men's efforts will, automatically so to speak, bring about the fulfilment of God's designs, even though men's efforts today are not conspicuously directed to the greater glory of God. I cannot help recalling one of the pet theses of Teilhard de Chardin (whose books were condemned by the Holy Office) which equated human progress (technological or otherwise) with spiritual development. The last sentence of the above passage further aggravates this piece of Teilhardian humanism by claiming that even differences lead to the greater good of the Church. May I suggest that since 1962, when this address was given, the growing differences within the Catholic Church do not appear to have done a lot of good! Karl Marx, to be sure, taught that conflicts and differences always work for the good of the cause concerned, but we were not quite prepared to hear this from the mouth of a Pope. In justice to good Pope John, however, I must add that this opening address was written for him by the then Cardinal Montini.

Let us go back to the safer ground of our prophecies. As you will see in due course, many tell us that men's present efforts will lead the world to chaos and destruction. Biblical prophecies, too, warn us that the end will be close when men worship the work of their own hands — which is precisely the case today when machines and motor-cars are more important than children, when higher production targets are boldly promoted along with abortion laws.

¶ 23. Bishop Christianos Ageda (12th century). "In the 20th century there will be wars and fury which will last a long time; whole provinces shall be emptied of their inhabitants, and kingdoms shall be thrown into confusion. In many places the land shall be left untilled, and there shall be great slaughters of the upper class. The right hand of the world shall fear the left, and the north shall prevail over the south."

¶ 24. St. John of the Cleft Rock (14th century). "It is said that twenty centuries after the Incarnation of the Word, the Beast in its turn shall become man. About the year 2000 A.D., Antichrist will reveal himself to the world."

¶ 25. Sister Bouquillion (19th century). "The beginning of the end shall not come in the 19th century, but in the 20th for sure."

¶ 26. Old Saxon Prophecy. "The seven-headed city, now more admirable than Jerusalem, shall be a place more desolate than Jerusalem. The Dog shall enter Germany but shall afterwards forsake his master and choose for himself a new man, whereby Scripture shall be fulfilled. This Dog shall signify the Turk which shall forsake his Mohammed and choose unto him the name Christian, which is a sign the day of doom is at hand, when all the earth is subject unto God, or that all people acknowledge one only God. The Fleur-de-Lys (lily) and France shall live long at variance, but at last agree. Then shall the clear Word spring forth and flourish throughout the world.

"But after all these things the end of the world shall approach, and there shall be heavy and pitiful days." Comment: The seven-headed city is probably Rome (septicolis — seven hills). Other prophecies predict that it
will be looted and destroyed by the Mohammedans, who will go as far as Germany where, as we have seen, they will be defeated by the Great King. The King will cross the seas and carry the war into Arab lands, which will eventually bring about the conversion of the Mohammedans. France will be without a monarchy for a long time, but it will be finally restored and, as a result, French thinkers will spread words of truth and wisdom (instead of errors and follies). All these things will take place during the reign of the Great European and Christian King, shortly before the coming of Antichrist and the end of the world (See previous prophecies in this respect).

¶ 27. Old German Prophecy. "When the world becomes godless, revolutions will break out against kings. Fathers will fight their sons and the sons their fathers. The doctrine will be perverted, and they will try to overthrow the Catholic Church. Men will be pleasure-loving. A terrible war will find the North fighting the South. The South will be led by a Prince wearing a white coat with a cross on the front; he will be lame afoot. He will gather his forces at Bremen for Mass. Then he will lead them into battle beyond Woerl near the birch-tree country (Westphalia). After a terrible battle at a brook running eastwards near Berdberg and Sondern, the South will be victorious.

Comment: This prophecy does not contradict Bishop Ageda's quoted earlier. For the North will be victorious at first (See St. Methodius and Pius IX above). Note, too, the prediction about the perversion of doctrine in the Catholic Church, which is the case today, especially since the introduction of the New Order of the Mass (Novus Ordo Missae) which has given official status to earlier anti-Catholic trends. Again, the overthrow of the Catholic Church has now become a very real threat with the existence of IDO-C to which many priests belong.

This prophecy mentions also the Prince who will be "lame afoot." He is none other than the Great King-to-be. His lameness is also referred to by Sister Anne Catherine Emmerich in a 19th-century prophecy which we shall see later. This Prince, or King, whose arrival is foretold in a large number of prophecies, will engage the enemy although his forces will be greatly outnumbered. He will first take his troops to Mass and, with the help of God, he will throw back the enemy. The battle described above is that of the "Birch-Tree," well known by all students of private prophecies and described in many prophecies. It will be fought mainly against Russian and East German troops. The King's troops will be mainly made up of Spanish, Italian, Austrian and French soldiers. All these precisions may well seem incredible, but that is what the prophecies say. The reader may not believe it all (but, please, spare me the disgrace of thinking that I am making up stories, for I am only relating what I have read).

The American reader may wonder why American troops have nowhere been mentioned so far. Indeed, except for a few prophecies mentioning rather vaguely some overseas soldiers who may or may not be Americans, the presence of the U.S.A. in Western Europe is nowhere clearly indicated in the hagiographical prophecies that I know of. There is some reason to believe that the U.S.A. will have its hands full in the Far-East, and will also have to deal with serious civil strife at home. This may explain why the U.S.A. will not intervene in Western Europe at the beginning. It must also be borne in mind that the coming disaster (which I purposely do not call World War III) is not likely to start with a conventional foreign invasion, but rather internally through civil war and revolution. In this case, American intervention would be very unlikely indeed.

Of all the prophecies that I know, there is only one which refers clearly enough to the U.S.A., and it is a non-hagiographical prophecy. In one particular passage, this 16th-century prophecy goes as far as naming the U.S.A. — "Americh." However, I shall not quote that passage because, apart from the word "Americh" (pronounced "Amerik"), it is quite unintelligible. But I shall quote others which, in my opinion, make it clear that the U.S.A. will intervene in the latter half of the Great Disaster which, by then, will have developed into a war properly so-called.

Now, one reason I do not call the Great Disaster "World War III" is that (as said before) it will not start as a war, but rather as civil disturbance and revolution throughout Western Europe. It may be triggered by a limited military intervention (such as East Germany's taking over West Berlin) but it will go no further. My main reason, however, for not calling the Great Disaster "World War III" is the knowledge that the appalling loss, of life throughout the world will be caused, not by human weapons, including nuclear ones, but by natural disturbances of unprecedented severity. But more of this later.

¶ 28. Magdeburg Chronicle. "Of the blood of the Emperor Charles the Great and of the Kings of France shall arise an Emperor named Charles, who shall rule in Europe, by whom the decayed Estate of the Church shall be reformed and the ancient glory of the Empire restored."

Comment: The Bible says that we do not know "either the hour or the day" when Christ will come again. Christ, however, gave us a number of indications in order to enable us to determine the approximate period. The Fathers and the Doctors of the Church wrote at length on these proximate signs. The return of the Jews to their land is one of them. The end of the Roman Empire is another. Thus, all those private prophecies which announce the restoration of the
Empire, to be followed by Antichrist, are elaborating on, but adding nothing new to the general outline of events recorded in the Bible.

¶ 29. Abbot Joachin Merlin (13th century). "After many long sufferings endured by Christians, and after too great an effusion of innocent blood, the Lord shall give peace and happiness to the desolated nations. A remarkable Pope will be seated on the pontifical Throne under the special protection of the Angels. Holy and full of gentleness, he shall undo all wrong; he shall recover the Estate of the Church, and reunite the exiled temporal powers. He shall be revered by everybody, and shall recover the Kingdom of Jerusalem. He shall reunite the Eastern and the Western Churches. The sanctity of this beneficent Pontiff will be so great that the highest potentates shall bow down in his presence. All men will return to the primitive Church, and there shall be only one Pastor, one Law, one Master — humble, modest, and fearing God.

"Before being firmly and solidly established in the Holy See, however, there will be countless wars and violent con¬licts during which the sacred Throne will be shaken. But through the favour of divine mercy, moved by the prayers of the faithful, everything will succeed so well that they shall be able to sing hymns of thanksgiving to the glory of the Lord. In order to obtain these happy results, having need of a powerful temporal assistance, the Holy Pontiff will ask for the collaboration of the generous Monarch of France."

Comment: All this talk about Kings, Thrones and Kingdoms may well seem so hopelessly out-of-date that the reader may be tempted to dismiss all these prophecies as rank nonsense. I am well aware of this; we have all been brought up in the belief that popular forms of government mean progress, and that democracy and progress are inseparable. Under those premises, therefore, a return to non-popular forms of government, it is thought, must needs mean a return to the Dark Ages. But we should not be too optimistic in our assessment of the modern world. The history of past civilization shows that governments have been in the main non-popular, and no one will deny that some of the extinct civilizations reached very high standards indeed. Reviewing past civilizations in a previous book which I published in the French language, I gave evidence that these periods enjoyed comparative stability. Wars, there were, of course, but these wars did not involve the whole nation and the whole people as they now do, but only the regular armies of professional soldiers. In point of fact, it was Napoleon I who first introduced compulsory conscription on a large scale, thus forcing other European nations to follow suit. Therefore, the myth of "popular sovereignty" soon gave rise to the very real curse of popular involvement in warfare. History further shows that periods of popular governments were also periods of decay and deeneracy and that they brought to an end, in chaos and anarchy, the brilliant civilizations I have just referred to. These are lessons we should not forget; and, if we do not forget them, it might help us to re-assess the worth of the teachings imparted to us in our school-days regarding modern "progress" — teachings which followed the guidelines of a certain Judeo-Masonic philosophy.

Now, the point I should like to stress is this: the coming disaster will be of such magnitude that our whole civilization would be destroyed were it not for the presence of the Church. It is the Church that will save civilization. And the totality of the errors of our modern age will be exposed and rejected by those who survive. This explains the sudden return to non-popular forms of government.

¶ 30. John of Vatiguero (13th century). "Spoilation, pillaging, and devastation of that most famous city which is the capital and mistress of France will take place when the Church and the world are grievously troubled. The Pope will change his residence and the Church will not be defended for twenty-five months or more because, during all that time, there will be no Pope in Rome, no emperor and no ruler in France. But, after this, a young captive prince shall recover the Crown of the Lilies and shall extend his dominions all over the world.

"After many tribulations, a Pope shall be elected out of those who survived the persecutions. By his sanctity he will reform the clergy, and the whole world shall venerate the Church for her sanctity, virtue, and perfection."

Comment: This is the first of many references to the destruction of Paris, to take place when the Church and the world are in deep ferment. This is also the first of many references to the Pope's exile and vacancy of the Holy See. France will be in the throes of a murderous civil war, but she will be saved by the Prince — the Great King to be.

A word of caution here: although the Prince will be crowned King of France, and although he will "extend his dominions all over the world," this must not be understood as meaning that France will conquer the whole world — for two different reasons: first, because this King of other European countries (he may, but need not be French). He will be, in fact, Emperor of Europe, and it is as such that he will extend his dominions all over the world. Second, because "all over the world" does not mean "over the whole world." It would be extravagant to assume that the European Emperor would want to dominate the whole white race in Europe, Africa, America and Australia. It would mean that he will dominate and guide various primitive nations in certain parts of the world and exert strong influence upon the others.
¶ 31. **John of the Cleft Rock** (14th century). "Towards the end of the world, tyrants and hostile mobs will rob the Church and the clergy of all their possessions and will afflict and martyr them. Those who heap the most abuse upon them will be held in high esteem.

"The clergy cannot escape these persecutions, but, because of them, all the servants of the Church will be forced to lead an apostolic life.

"At that time, the Pope with his cardinals will have to flee Rome in tragic circumstances to a place where they will be unknown. The Pope will die a cruel death in his exile. The sufferings of the Church will be much greater than at any previous time in her history. But God will raise a holy Pope, and the Angels will rejoice. Enlightened by God, this man will rebuild almost the whole world through his holiness. He will lead everyone to the true Faith. Everywhere, the fear of God, virtue, and good morals will prevail. He will lead all erring sheep back to the fold, and there shall be one faith, one law, one rule of life, and one baptism on earth. All men will love each other and do good, and all quarrels and wars will cease."

¶ 32. **St. Vincent Ferrer** (15th century). "Armed from the West, East, and North will fight together in Italy, and the Eagle shall capture the false king, and all things shall be made obedient unto him, and there shall be a new reformation in the world.

"In the days of peace that are to come after the desolation of revolutions and wars — before the end of the world — Christians will become so lax in their religion that they will refuse the sacrament of Confirmation, saying that it is unnecessary. And when the false prophet, the precursor of Antichrist, comes, all who are not confirmed will apostatize, while those who are confirmed will stand fast in their faith, and only a few will renounce Christ."

**Comment**: From a complete study of prophecies it is almost certain that there will be two distinct periods of wars: one to come soon, which will be followed by a period of peace and prosperity; and another to follow the period of peace, and which will be that of Antichrist. The latter period will in turn be followed by the triumph of the Church and by another period of peace of unknown duration. The Gospel, too, seems to confirm that there will be two different periods: the beginning of the end, and the end proper, with an intervening respite.

¶ 33. **Nicholas of Fluh** (15th century). "The Church will be punished because the majority of her members, high and low, will become so perverted. The Church will sink deeper and deeper until she will at last seem to be extinguished, and the succession of Peter and the other Apostles to have expired. But, after this, she will be victoriously exalted in the sight of all doubters."

**Comment**: According to many prophecies, the Church will be without a Pope for some time, and most of the hierarchy will have been martyred. It will seem that the Church has been destroyed. But she will miraculously rise again and be more powerful than ever.

The perversion alluded to in the opening sentence of the above passage (as I said six years ago in *World Trends*) seems to be the perversion of the mind — an intellectual perversion, that of humanism and secularism which is influencing much of the thinking in the Church of today. I gave evidence of this by quoting the very words of the Council Fathers while the Council was still in session, but I added that the possibility of a moral perversion was hardly to be considered. This was six years ago, however, and the same cannot be said in 1970. Moral perversion now exists within the Church, and this is not surprising since the philosophical concepts of one's intellect are bound to be reflected sooner or later in one's patterns of behaviour. Apart from the many priests who have sought dispensations before getting married, many others in Europe and America have felt that dispensations were not necessary after all. They felt in conscience — so they said — that the dispensation existed in the very circumstances of their lives, and since they were "adult and responsible," it was quite superfluous for them to seek a humiliating formal dispensation from Rome's "autocratic" power. More recently, a news item picked up in a Belgian newspaper reported that one of the "prophets" of the new wave, the author of many theological best-sellers, had been convicted of offensive behaviour for sunbathing nude in the sand dunes of his native country. A fine example for a priest to give!

¶ 34. **Telesphorus of Cozensa** (16th century). "A powerful French Monarch and French Pope will regain the Holy Land after terrible wars in Europe. They will convert the world and bring universal peace. They will overcome the German ruler."

**Comment**: This is a repeat, or confirmation, of what we have already seen in previous prophecies. The identity of the German ruler, however, is not clear at this stage. One point worthy of note is the absence of references to a general invasion of Western Europe by Soviet Russia. On the other hand, many prophecies lay stress on the chaos and anarchy that will prevail in every country. We can only infer that Communism will triumph from within. At the same time, however, a revolution in Russia will shake the foundations of the Communist regime there. Another possibility is that Soviet Russia will be so involved in an Asian conflict that it will be unable to interfere with
Western Europe.

¶ 35. **David Poreaus** (17th century). "The Great Monarch will be of French descent, large forehead, large dark eyes, light brown wavy hair and an eagle nose. He will crush the enemies of the Pope and will conquer the East."

**Comment:** As said before, the great king will be of French descent, but not necessarily French in the narrow sense. Other prophecies mention his having German and Austrian blood as well. One thing seems certain; France will be the cradle of the counter-revolution, as it was the cradle of the revolution in the 18th century.

¶ 36. **Fr. Balthassar Mas** (17th century). "I saw a land swallowed up by the sea and covered with water. But, afterwards, I saw that the sea receded little by little and the land could be seen again. The tops of the towers in the city rose again above the water and appeared more beautiful than before, and I was told that this land was England."

**Comment:** I think this prophecy must be correlated with that of St. Hildegard, quoted earlier. There exist one or two more mentioning the low-lying lands of England being destroyed by a tidal wave. Many of the capital cities of the world will be destroyed during the coming upheaval, and the destruction seems to have some relationship with the role of each of these cities; thus, London will be destroyed by the sea (England used to rule the seas), Paris by fire (France spread the fire of her false political doctrines throughout the whole world), Rome by an earthquake (the "Rock" of Peter has been split by Paul VI himself).

¶ 37. **St. Margaret Mary** (17th century). "I understand that the devotion of the Sacred Heart is a last effort of His Love towards the Christians of these latter days, by offering to them an object and means so calculated to persuade them to love Him."

**Comment:** Salvation is in the Sacred Heart, not in some pragmatic "updating," and not in some humanistic rewording of the Holy Mass. Recently, a priest wrote in a Catholic paper: "Our people do not go much to Benediction these days; devotion, generally, is decreasing." And a few lines below, he went on to say: "People are becoming more and more social; they increasingly realize the necessity of living in the modern world . . ." The context of this article made it obvious that the parallel was not intentional, but the relation of cause and effect is inescapable: the world seems more important than the Eucharist. This is surely not the way to salvation. As a matter of fact, it is quite untrue to say that the Catholic people as a whole are becoming "more social" in the sense understood by this priest. We are all aware, of course, that interdependence is increasing, and that we are living in the modern world, but this is no justification for the frantic efforts of the Progressives to make us live like the modern world; still less for the unpardonable sacrilege of making the Mass a sort of social gathering. The agitation for a reform of the Mass did not come from the Catholic people; it came from a handful of intellectuals obsessed with Teilhardian concepts. One clear result, however, is the decline in devotional practices in general, and in the devotion of the Sacred Heart in particular.

¶ 38. **Bl. Mary of Agreda** (17th century). "It was revealed to me that through the intercession of the Mother of God all heresies will disappear. The victory over heresies has been reserved by Christ for His Blessed Mother. In the latter days, the Lord will in a special manner spread the renown of His Mother. Mary began salvation, and by her intercession it will be completed. Before the second coming of Christ, Mary, more than ever, must shine in mercy, might, and grace in order to bring unbelievers into the Catholic faith. The power of Mary in the latter days will be very conspicuous. Mary will extend the reign of Christ over the heathens and the Mohammedans, and it will be a time of great joy when Mary is enthroned as Mistress and Queen of Hearts.

"An unusual chastisement of the human race will take place towards the end of the world."

**Comment:** Many prophecies speak of the special role of Mary in the latter days. Her mercy, power, and grace have indeed been shining with increasing intensity since 1830 in many apparitions: Rue du Bac, La Salette, Lourdes, Pontmain, Knock, Fatima, Banneux, Beauraing, Heede, Marienfried, Garabandal, San Domiano, etc. In spite of this, the Council Fathers deemed it "inopportune" to proclaim Mary as Mediatrix and Co-Redemptrix.

¶ 39. **St. Louis-Marie Grignion De Montfort** (18th century) "The power of Mary over all devils will be particularly outstanding in the last period of time. She will extend the Kingdom of Christ over the idolaters and Moslems, and there will come a glorious era when Mary is the Ruler and Queen of Hearts."

**Comment:** Here again we have confirmation that the Mohammedans will be converted. This will take place under the reign of the Great King (see previous prophecies), after the invasion of Western Europe and the Arabs' defeat at the hands of the Great Christian King. The following prophecy says the same thing again.

¶ 40. **Capuchin Friar** (18th century). "All priests, both secular and regular, shall be stripped of their possessions
and of every kind of property. They will have to beg from lay people their food and everything necessary for their support and for the worship of God.

"The Pope shall die during these calamities, and the Church will be reduced to the most painful anarchy as a result. Much human blood will be shed in Italy; many cities, towns and castles shall be brought to ruins, causing the death of many thousands of people. By the Catholic clergy and people the true and lawful Pope will be elected who shall be a man of great holiness and goodness of life.

"A scion of the Carolingian race, by all considered extinct, will come to Rome and behold and admire the piety and clemency of this Pontiff, who will crown him, and declare him to be the legitimate Emperor of the Romans. He shall destroy the Ottoman Empire and all heresies. With the assistance of God and of the Pope, he will cooperate in the reformation of abuses; he will assume the direction of temporal governments; he will assign a decent pension to the Pope and also the bishops and clergy. And they all will live in peace which shall last till the End of Time."

Comment: Just one remark here: the death of the Pope will bring about a schism and an anti-pope. The reference to the "true and lawful Pope" in itself justifies this interpretation, but other prophecies are quite explicit about the election of an anti-pope.

¶ 41. Bernhardt Rembordt (18th century). "Cologne will be the site of a terrible battle. Many foreigners will be slaughtered there; both men and women will fight for their Faith. It will be impossible to prevent this horrible devastation. People will wade up to their ankles in blood. At last, a foreign King will appear and win a victory for the cause of the righteous. The remaining enemy will retreat to the Birchtree country. There, the last battle will be fought for the just cause.

"At that time France will be divided. The German Empire will choose a simple man as the Emperor, who will rule for a short time. His successor will be the man for whom the world has longed. He will be called a "Roman Emperor," and he will give peace to the world. A good and happy era will follow. God will be praised on earth, and war will be no more."

Comment: A number of prophecies mention a great battle in the Birchtree country, which is probably in Westphalia. It will be the determining battle between the Christian forces under the Great King and the last armies of the Communist block. This prophecy must be correlated with that of Telesphorus of Cozensa, which referred to a "German Ruler" who will precede the Great King. All these prophecies confirm and complete each other.

¶ 42. Elizabeth Canori-Mora (19th century). "Countless legions of demons shall overrun the earth — the instrument of divine justice — and causing [sic] terrible calamities and disasters. Nothing on earth shall be spared. After the frightful punishment I saw a great light appear upon the earth which was the sign of reconciliation of God with men. All men shall become Catholics, and they shall acknowledge the Pope as Vicar of Jesus Christ."

Comment: There exist a few other prophecies announcing the unchaining of demons in the second part of the 20th century. Elizabeth Canori-Mora did not indicate the period, but Anne Catherine Emmerich did. Demons are now roaming the earth, and this accounts for the aberrations to be found even within the Church. The modern world is completely corrupt — intellectually, philosophically and morally. Technology and Democracy were supposed to bring about happiness on earth, but it has brought about such misery that people everywhere are taking to liquor and drugs. Moral corruption is such that its presence is now to be seen — and tolerated — even within the walls of a church; priests now give communion to half-naked girls as a matter of course. The chastisement is inevitable.

In this vein read the following: It was said by Bishop Fulton Sheen long before he took over the See of Rochester, which seems to have brought about a complete change in his thinking, but at that time he had truly prophetic insights:

"Wild and gloomy times? Small wonder that people are shaken and confused! The signs are everywhere. The signs of our times point to a struggle between absolutes. We may expect the future to be a time of trials and catastrophes for two reasons: firstly, to stop disintegration. . . Revolution, disintegration, chaos must be reminders that our thinking has been wrong; our dreams have been unholy. The second reason why a crisis must come is in order to prevent a false identification of the Church and the World. Our Lord meant that His followers should be different in spirit from those who were not His followers. . . But, though this is the divine intent, it is unfortunately true that the line of demarcation is often blotted out. Mediocrity and compromise characterize the lives of many Christians. . . There is no longer the conflict which is supposed to characterize us. We are influencing the world less than the world is influencing us. Since the amalgamation of the Christian and pagan spirit has set in, since the gold is married with an alloy, the entirety must be thrown into the furnace so that the dross may be burnt away."

¶ 43. St. Anthony of the Desert (4th century) [Disquisition CXIV]. "Men will surrender to the spirit of the age. They
will say that if they had lived in our day, Faith would be simple and easy. But in their day, they will say, things are complex; the Church must be brought up to date and made meaningful to the day's problems. When the Church and the World are one, then those days are at hand. Because our Divine Master placed a barrier between His things and the things of the world." (Quoted in Voice of Fatima, January 23, 1968).

Comment: Most prophecies quoted in this book are translations from other languages, viz., Latin, French, German, Italian, and other languages, as the case may be. Old prophecies like the one quoted above are translated from the Latin. Obviously, the choice of suitable words for rendering the original is a matter for the translator to decide. However, in this case, the words "up to date" and "meaningful" are a little surprising because they are precisely the words used by today's Progressives to justify their reckless innovations. If the rendering is absolutely correct, then St. Anthony was remarkably perspicacious.

¶ 44.1 The Ecstatic of Tours (Her name is not known. She was a nun living in Tours, in France. In the year 1882, using a nom-de-plume, her spiritual director published her revelations in a book called La Veille de la Victoire du Christ (On the Eve of the Victory of Christ). The following excerpts come from the prophecies made in 1872 and 1873.)

¶ 44.2 "Before the war breaks out again, food will be scarce and expensive. There will be little work for the workers, and fathers will hear their children crying for food. There will be earthquakes and signs in the sun. Towards the end darkness will cover the earth.

¶ 44.3 "When everyone believes that peace is assured, when everyone least expects it, the great happenings will begin. Revolution will break out in Italy almost at the same time as in France. For some time, the Church will be without a Pope. England, too, will have much to suffer.

¶ 44.4 "The revolution will spread to every French town. Wholesale slaughter will take place. This revolution will last only a few months but it will be frightful; blood will flow everywhere because the malice of the wicked will reach its highest pitch. Victims will be innumerable. Paris will look like a slaughter-house. Persecutions against the Church will be even greater, but it will not last long. All churches will be closed, but only for a very short time in those towns where disturbances are least. Priests will have to go into hiding. The wicked will try to obliterate everything religious, but they will not have enough time.

¶ 44.5 "Many bishops and priests will be put to death. The Archbishop of Paris will be murdered. Many other priests, in Paris, will have their throats cut because they will not have time to find a hiding place.

¶ 44.6 "The wicked will be the masters for one year and a few months. In those days, France will receive no human assistance. She will be alone and helpless. At this juncture, the French people will turn back to God and implore the Sacred Heart of Jesus and Mary Immaculate. They will at last confess that He alone can restore peace and happiness.

¶ 44.7 "The French people will ask for the good King, he who was chosen by God. He will come, this saviour whom God has spared for France, this King who is not wanted now because he is dear to God's Heart. He will ascend to the throne; he will free the Church and reassert the Pope's rights.

¶ 44.8 "The Council will meet again after the victory. But, this time, men will be obliged to obey; There will be only one flock and one shepherd. All men will acknowledge the Pope as the Universal Father, the King of all peoples. Thus mankind will be regenerated."

Comment: Australian and American readers may wonder what the relevance of this prophecy is to their parts of the world. Here is my answer: whereas it is not possible to assert that the same sequence of events will affect Australia and America, there is no doubt that what is happening in Europe will have far-reaching repercussions throughout the world; European affairs have always done so. Moreover, although most prophecies originate from European countries and describe events in those countries, there are some which make it clear that the whole world will be in turmoil, that the revolution will be universal, that persecutions will be waged everywhere on earth, and that a new political order will be set up everywhere.

¶ 45. St. Francis Of Paola (Born in Italy, 15th century.) "By the grace of the Almighty, the Great Monarch will annihilate heretics and unbelievers. He will have a great army, and angels will fight at his side. He will be like the sun among the stars. His influence will spread over the whole earth. All in all, there will be on earth twelve Kings, one Emperor, one Pope and a few Princes. They will all lead holy lives."

¶ 46.1 Venerable Bartholomew Holzhauser (Born in the 17th century, in Germany). "The fifth period of the Church, which began circa 1520, will end with the arrival of the Holy Pope and of the powerful Monarch who is called "Help From God" because he will restore everything [in Christ].

¶ 46.2 "The fifth period is one of affliction, desolation,
humiliation, and poverty for the Church. Jesus Christ will purify His people through cruel wars, famines, plague epidemics, and other horrible calamities. He will also afflict and weaken the Latin Church with many heresies. It is a period of defections, calamities and extermination. Those Christians who survive the sword, plague and famines, will be few on earth. Nations will fight against nations, and will be desolated by internecine dissensions.

¶ 46.3 "During this period the Wisdom of God guides the Church in several ways: 1) by chastising the Church so that riches may not corrupt her completely; 2) by interposing the Council of Trent like a light in the darkness, so that the Christians who see the light may know what to believe; 3) by setting St. Ignatius and his Society in opposition to Luther and other heretics; 4) by carrying to remote lands the Faith which has been banned in most of Europe.

¶ 46.4 "Are we not to fear, during this period, that the Mohammedans will come again, working out their sinister schemes against the Latin Church?"

¶ 46.5 "During this period, many men will abuse of the freedom of conscience conceded to them. It is of such men that Jude, the Apostle, spoke when he said: 'These men blaspheme whatever they do not understand; and they corrupt whatever they know naturally as irrational animals do… They feast together without restraint, feeding themselves, grumbling murmurers, walking according to their lusts; their mouth speaketh proud things, they admire people for the sake of gain; they bring about division, sensual men, having not the spirit.'

¶ 46.6 "During this unhappy period, there will be laxity in divine and human precepts. Discipline will suffer. The Holy Canons will be completely disregarded, and the Clergy will not respect the laws of the Church. Everyone will be carried away and led to believe and to do what he fancies, according to the manner of the flesh.

¶ 46.7 "They will ridicule Christian simplicity; they will call it folly and nonsense, but they will have the highest regard for advanced knowledge, and for the skill by which the axioms of the law, the precepts of morality, the Holy Canons and religious dogmas are clouded by senseless questions and elaborate arguments. As a result, no principle at all, however holy, authentic, ancient, and certain it may be, will remain free of censure, criticism, false interpretations, modification, and delimitation by man.

¶ 46.8 "These are evil times, a century full of dangers and calamities. Heresy is everywhere, and the followers of heresy are in power almost everywhere. Bishops, prelates, and priests say that they are doing their duty, that they are vigilant, and that they live as befits their state in life. In like manner, therefore, they all seek excuses. But God will permit a great evil against His Church: Heretics and tyrants will come suddenly and unexpectedly; they will break into the Church while bishops, prelates, and priests are asleep. They will enter Italy and lay Rome waste; they will burn down the churches and destroy everything.

¶ 46.9 "The sixth period of the Church will begin with the powerful Monarch and the Holy Pontiff, as mentioned previously, and it will last until the revelation of Antichrist. In this period, God will console His Holy Church for the affliction and great tribulation which she has endured during the fifth period. All nations will become Catholic. Vocations will be abundant as never before, and all men will seek only the Kingdom of God and His justice. Men will live in peace, and this will be granted because people will make their peace with God. They will live under the protection of the Great Monarch and his successors.

¶ 46.10 "During the fifth period, we saw only calamities and devastation; oppression of Catholics by tyrants and heretics; executions of Kings, and conspiracies to set up republics. But, by the Hand of God Almighty, there occurs so wondrous a change during the sixth period that no one can humanly visualize it.

¶ 46.11 "The powerful Monarch, who will be sent by God, will uproot every republic. He will submit everything to his authority, and he will show great zeal for the true Church of Christ. The empire of the Mohammedans will be broken up, and this Monarch will reign in the East as well as in the West. All nations will come to worship God in the true Catholic and Roman faith. There will be many Saints and Doctors (of the Church) on earth. Peace will reign over the whole earth because God will bind Satan for a number of years until the days of the Son of Perdition. No one will be able to pervert the word of God since, during the sixth period, there will be an ecumenic council which will be the greatest of all councils. By the grace of God, by the power of the Great Monarch, by the authority of the Holy Pontiff, and by the union of all the most devout princes, atheism and every heresy will be banished from the earth. The Council will define the true sense of Holy Scripture, and this will be believed and accepted by everyone."

Comment: On many points this prophecy confirms that of the Ectatic of Tours. Ven. B. Holzhauser divides Church history into seven periods. The fifth period, (he is specific about it), will end with the arrival of the Great Monarch and the Holy Pontiff, both of whom are mentioned in many prophecies. They will work hand-in-hand. The Holy Pontiff will be very firm, and his spiritual directives will be made effective thanks to the temporal power of the Great King, who will be his secular arm, and that is exactly the way it
should be: the State should be independent from, but obedient to the Church.

The age of permissiveness will have come to an end. It will be realized that rules and regulations have to be enforced, and not merely left to the discretion of the “free conscience” of man — a perverted notion. That is why the Great King will use force whenever necessary to restore order and discipline. A few remarks are necessary here.

It is true that a system based on force alone has no intrinsic value. The yardstick of its worth is not force, but the principles which inspire the system. When the principles are sound, force is justified.

It is also true, however, that the use of force never succeeds in imposing good principles upon persons hardened in their errors. But it does achieve something: it greatly impedes the destructive efforts of such persons; it protects the people at large from their nefarious influence.

If the West has now reached the point of internal disintegration, it is not because the people at large are, in essence, worse than in former times (human nature does not change); it is because they have been led to believe in errors (such as the belief that one has the right to do as one pleases) by a minority of “intellectuals” who have been allowed to disseminate freely their pernicious ideas.

Venerable Holzhauser touches on this point in paragraphs 5, 6, and 7 above. It is those “intellectuals” whom St. Jude castigates: men full of pride, perpetual dissenters, skilful in sophistry, twisting the meaning of words, sowers of discord, blaspheming holy things; these men respect nothing in their studious efforts to appear at all times respectable and objective. What is worse, they hold positions of power and influence, so that even our bishops, the defenders of the faith, dare not upbraid these men too openly when they make a public statement to promote their deadly errors.

After noting that the Council of Trent was a gift of God to enlighten and strengthen the Christians of our times, Ven. Holzhauser goes on to say that another Council is to take place at the time of the Great Monarch. (The Ecstatic of Tours says the same.) Yet, strangely enough, Vatican I and Vatican II are mentioned nowhere. Why? I submit that there may be a number of reasons. Obviously, Ven. Holzhauser can mention only the most significant events of the fifth period. Now, Vatican I may in no way be compared to Trent. It did define Papal infallibility, but its work was unfinished.

Vatican II purposely refrained from being doctrinal; the accent was on the pastoral side of things. But even in a “pastoral” Council it is impossible to avoid all references to doctrinal matters. Vatican II got out of the difficulty by compromise and ambiguities. The Conciliar Fathers were so divided on so many vital issues that it could not have been otherwise, short of a Papal intervention. (The Pope, however, did intervene in a limited way). Had the Council wanted to be doctrinal, it could not have done so either, unless, again, the Pope had imposed his own decisions. It follows that, doctrinally, Vatican II is insignificant.

Pastorally, it could have achieved a great deal, but the climate of permissiveness, hesitancy, timorousness (which is so typical of our times) is hardly propitious for the imposition of firm guidelines. In other words, Rome has failed to impose the correct implementation of the Council’s decrees. What has been imposed constitutes a mockery of what had been decided, and it has been imposed by the sizeable proportion of Ecclesiastics, in the world and in the Vatican itself, who are currently subverting the Church.

The liturgy is a case in point: Vatican II permitted an extension of the use of the vernacular, while it commanded that Latin should be retained. There is nothing wrong, really, in extending the use of the vernacular to the reading of the Epistle and Gospel. But when this latitude results in the complete elimination of Latin, when it leads to the abandonment of Gregorian Chant (which is inseparable from Latin), and to the adoption of guitar-playing and hand-clapping, it is then clearly in opposition to what Pope John intended when he wrote his encyclical Venerum Sapientia on retaining Latin.

The result, of course, is here for everyone to see: confusion in the Church, shocking innovations, defections of priests, a sharp drop in vocations and conversions, etc. The Second Vatican Council, therefore, has indirectly precipitated the crisis which had been brewing for about sixty years. Far from being a "renewal", it marks instead the coming end of the fifth period of the Church, mentioned by Ven. Holzhauser.

It must be understood, however, that it is not my intention to oppose in a sweeping statement all the changes which have taken place since Vatican II. Throughout history the Church has had to adopt herself to changing conditions. The changes brought about by St. Pius X, who is now regarded as a Conservative, were unprecedented at the time. Conservatism does not mean immobilism. On the contrary, it implies regular overhauls and renovations. This is so because nothing can be conserved without some work of maintenance and renovation, and the Church is no exception. Obviously, in this changing world of ours some sort of updating was called for. That is why there is no question of rejecting indiscriminately all changes. What is
to be deplored, however, is that the wise updating intended by John XXIII has become synonymous with Revolution, and that the necessary changes have become a pretext for a clean break with the past.

Obviously, a Council which asserts nothing doctrinally, at the very time when every doctrine is boldly being challenged, and fails to enforce what it decides pastorally, cannot be a very significant Council in the historical perspective. If we fail to see this just now, it is because we are not yet in the broad historical perspective. We are still in the post-conciliar perspective — far too close for a correct assessment. Ven. B. Holzhauser, however, cast his prophetic eye on the general historical perspective, and this may explain why he did not mention the Second Council of the Vatican.

¶ 47. Venerable Holzhauser (Continued). "When everything has been ruined by war, when Catholics are hard-pressed by traitorous co-religionists and heretics, when the Church and her servants are denied their rights, when the monarchies have been overthrown and their rulers murdered, then the hand of Almighty God will work a marvelous change, something seemingly impossible according to human reason. . .

"There will rise a valiant king anointed by God. He will be a Catholic and a descendant of Louis IX, yet a descendant also of an old imperial German family, born in exile. He will rule supreme in temporal matters. The Pope will rule supreme in spiritual matters at the same time. Persecution will cease and justice shall reign. He will root out false doctrines. His dominion will extend from East to West. All nations will adore God their Lord according to Catholic teaching. There will be many wise and just men. People will love justice, and peace will reign over the whole earth, for Divine Power will bind Satan for many years until the coming of the Son of Perdition. . .

"After desolation has reached its peak in England, peace will be restored and England will return to the Catholic faith with greater fervour than ever before. . .

"The Great Monarch will have the special help of God and be unconquerable. . ."

Comment: Venerable Holzhauser correctly saw three hundred years ago that, in our own times, the restoration of Monarchy would seem impossible according to human reason. It does seem impossible. Yet, if we consider the manner in which a handful of doctrinally well-trained and determined Bolsheviks took over Russia in 1917, and if we consider that there exists at present in Europe an equally well-trained and determined association of dedicated Catholics who are sparing no efforts to sow the seeds of renewal and are spreading the sound concepts of Catholic thinkers and philosophers who are just as unknown as Karl Marx was in 1850 — but not less capable, one can see, then, that God has already set the stage for the marvelous renewal which He will work.

¶ 48.1 Bl. Anna-Maria Taigi (19th century). "God will send two punishments; one will be in the form of wars, revolutions and other evils; it shall originate on earth. The other will be sent from Heaven. There shall come over the whole earth an intense darkness lasting three days and three nights. Nothing can be seen, and the air will be laden with pestilence which will claim mainly, but not only, the enemies of religion. It will be impossible to use any man-made lighting during this darkness, except blessed candles. He, who out of curiosity, opens his window to look out, or leaves his home, will fall dead on the spot. During these three days, people should remain in their homes, pray the Rosary and beg God for mercy.

¶ 48.2 "All the enemies of the Church, whether known or unknown, will perish over the whole earth during that universal darkness, with the exception of a few whom God will soon convert. The air shall be infected by demons who will appear under all sorts of hideous forms.

¶ 48.3 "Religion shall be persecuted, and priests massacred. Churches shall be closed, but only for a short time. The Holy Father shall be obliged to leave Rome.

¶ 48.4 "France shall fall into a frightful anarchy. The French shall have a desperate civil war in the course of which even old men will take up arms. The political parties, having exhausted their blood and their rage without being able to arrive at any satisfactory settlement, shall agree at the last extremity to have recourse to the Holy See. Then the Pope shall send to France a special legate. . . In consequence of the information received, His Holiness himself shall nominate a most Christian King for the government of France.

¶ 48.5 "After the three days of darkness, St. Peter and St. Paul, having come down from Heaven, will preach in the whole world and designate a new Pope. A great light will flash from their bodies and will settle upon the cardinal who is to become Pope. Christianity, then, will spread throughout the world. He is the Holy Pontiff, chosen by God to withstand the storm. At the end, he will have the gift of miracles, and his name shall be praised over the whole earth.

¶ 48.6 "Whole nations will come back to the Church and the face of the earth will be renewed. Russia, England, and China will come into the Church.
Comment: This prophecy does not add anything new to what we already know from the other prophecies quoted in the twelfth issue of World Trends, but it does bring further evidence concerning the events to come. One might conceivably entertain doubts if we had only two or three different prophecies, but it would be unreasonable to do so when we possess well over one hundred, coming from different sources.

Among the books written on Anna-Maria Taigi, we have Wife, Mother and Mystic, written by Albert Bessieres, and translated into English by Fr. Stephen Rigby. In his introduction, Fr. Rigby quotes an interesting passage from Louis Veuillot's book The Fragrance of Rome. This passage is better than anything I could say to acquaint my readers with the extraordinary gifts of Anna-Maria Taigi (I quote):

"Her intellectual gifts were altogether overshadowed by an unexampled miracle. Shortly before she had entered on the way of perfection there began to appear to her a golden globe which became as a sun of matchless light; in this all things were revealed to her. Past and future were to her an open book."

"She knew with certainty the fate of the dead. Her gaze travelled to the ends of the earth and discovered there people on whom she had never set eyes, reading them to the depth of their souls. One glance sufficed; upon whatever she focused her thoughts, it was revealed to her and her understanding. She saw the whole world as we see the front of a building. It was the same with nations as with individuals; she saw the cause of their distresses and the remedies that would heal them."

"By means of this permanent and prodigious miracle, the poor wife of Domenico Taigi became a theologian, a teacher, and a prophet. The miracle lasted forty-seven years. Until her death the humble woman was able to read this mysterious sun as an ever-open book. Until her death she looked into it solely for the glory of God; that is, when charity suggested or obedience demanded it. Should things for which she had not looked, or which she did not understand, appear she refrained from asking (for) explanations."

"The poor, the great of the world, the princes of the Church came to her for advice or help. They found her in the midst of her household cares and often suffering from illness. She refused neither her last crust of bread nor the most precious moment of her time, yet she would accept neither presents nor praise."

"Her most powerful friends could not induce her to allow them to favour her children beyond the conditions in which they were born. When she was at the end of her resources, she told God about it, and God sent what was necessary."

"She thought it good to live from day to day, like the birds. A refugee queen in Rome wished to give her money. 'Madame,' she said, 'how simple you are! I serve God, and He is richer than you.'"

"She touched the sick, and they were cured; she warned others of their approaching end, and they died holy deaths. She endured great austerities for the souls of purgatory, and the souls, once set free, came to thank her. . . She suffered in body and soul. . . She realized that her role was to expiate the sins of others, that Jesus was associating her with His Sacrifice, and that she was a victim of His company. The pains of Divine Love have an intoxication no words can explain. After Holy Communion there were times when she sank down as though smitten by a prostrating stroke. To tell the truth, her state of ecstasy was continual because her sense of the presence of God was continual. . . All pain was sweet to her. . . She went her way, her feet all bloody; with shining eyes she followed the Royal way."

"Behold, then, the spectacle God raised to men's sight in Rome during that long tempestuous period which began at the time the humble Anna-Maria took to the way of saints!"

"Pius VI dies at Valence; Pius VII is a prisoner at Fontainebleau; the revolution will reappear before Gregory XVI reigns. Men are saying that the day of the Popes is over, that Christ's law and Christ Himself are on the wane, that science will soon have relegated this so-called Son of God to the realm of dreams. . . He will work no more miracles."

"But at precisely this time God raised up this woman to cure the sick. . . He gives her knowledge of the past, present and future. She declares that Pius VII will return. She sees even beyond the reign of Pius IX. . . She is God's answer to the challenge of unbelief."

¶ 49.1 Fr. Nectou, S.J. (18th century). (Father Nectou was Provincial of the Jesuits in the south-west of France. The priests who knew him all regarded him as a saint and a prophet. He died in 1777. The following prophecy was made circa 1760.)

"When those things come to pass from which the triumph of the Church will arise, then will such confusion reign upon earth that people will think God has permitted them to have their own contrary will, and that the Providence of God is not concerned about the world. The confusion will be so general that men will not be able to think aright, as if God had withheld His Providence from mankind, and that, during the worst crisis, the best that can be done would be to remain where God has placed us, and persevere in fervent
prayers. Two parties will be formed in France which will fight unto death. The party of evil will at first be stronger, and the good side will be weaker. At that time there will be such a terrible crisis that people will believe that the end of the world has come. Blood will flow in many large cities. The very elements will be convulsed. It will be like a little General Judgment.

¶ 49.2 "A great multitude of people will lose their lives in those calamitous times, but the wicked will not prevail. They will indeed attempt to destroy the whole Church, but not enough time will be allowed them, because the frightful crisis will be of short duration. When all is considered lost, all will be found safe. This disaster will come to pass shortly after the power of England begins to wane. This will be the sign. As when the figtree begins to sprout and produce leaves, it is a sure sign that summer is near. England in her turn will experience a more frightful revolution than that of France. It will continue long enough for France to recover her strength; then she will help England to restore peace and order.

¶ 49.3 "During this revolution, which will very likely be general and not confined to France, Paris will be destroyed so completely that twenty years afterwards fathers walking over its ruins with their children will be asked by them what kind of a place that was; to whom they will answer: "My child, this was a great city which God has destroyed on account of her crimes."

¶ 49.4 "Yes, Paris will certainly be destroyed; but, before this happens, such signs and portents will be seen, that all good people will be induced to flee away from it. After these most frightful events, order will be restored everywhere. Justice will reign throughout the whole world, and the counter-revolution will be accomplished. The triumph of the Church will then be so complete that nothing like it has ever been seen before. Those Christians who are fortunate enough to survive will thank God for preserving them and giving them the privilege of beholding this glorious triumph of the Church.

¶ 49.5 "A man disliked by France will be placed on the throne; a man of the House of Orleans will be made king. It is only after this event that the counter-revolution will begin."

Comment: This is a very interesting prophecy for many reasons. However, the precision is such as to make one suspect an interpolation made, perhaps 100 years ago, when Legitimists and Orleanists were vying for the French Crown. Fr. Nectou died before the Revolution of 1789, that is, before King Louis XVI had been murdered following a vote in which the Head of the House of Orleans took part. Yet, Fr. Nectou foresaw that the House of Orleans would not be liked in France. Now, the interesting point is that the House of Orleans became heir to the French Crown when the Count of Chambord died childless in 1883. Did Fr. Nectou really foresee all this? Does it mean that the heir of the House of Orleans is to redeem the crime of his ancestor? It seems unlikely to me, but I keep an open mind.

Moreover, a prophecy previously quoted says that the Great King will rise from a Royal Family which is "now considered extinct." This is surely not the House of Orleans, but it could be a descendant of Louis XVII, who, according to history, died during the Revolution as a child but, on the strength of much evidence, was in fact smuggled out of his prison, and replaced by a dying child. Personally, I am inclined to believe that the Great King will come from neither family, but from another branch which will be truly European.

I find it somewhat difficult to assume that a French King would be accepted as the Ruler of the whole of Western Europe. Finally, some prophecies seem to warrant the inference that an Orleans King will indeed reign, but only for a very short time, to be superseded by the Great King. If this is so, then Fr. Nectou's prophecy may be wholly authentic, for nowhere does he say that the Orleans King will be the Great King, the Pope's secular arm, the victor over the Mohammedans, the ruler of Europe, etc.

That all these events are imminent is now beyond question. Fr. Nectou supplies us with an additional proof: the waning power of England. England has indeed lost her Empire since the end of World War Two. What is even worse, she seems to have lost the sense of her mission. Every Western nation has a mission, that of bringing civilization to primitive peoples.

The attitude of the British Government under Wilson shows that England has lost the sense of her mission. This was evidenced also under another Labour government, that of Attlee. Naturally, one cannot expect realism from socialist dreamers. Be that as it may, I do not think that anyone in his right mind would deny that the loss of the Empire has reduced England to the rank of a second-class power, to economic hardship, and to its concomitant ills. There is every reason to think, for instance, that the legalization of abortion and sterilization has been helped along by England's economic problems. Remedies like these, of course, are worse than the evils they are intended to cure, but a wholly secularized community is unable to perceive this. And so the stage is set for the chastisement which the prophecies say will be very severe for England.

¶ 50. Sister Marianne (This holy nun lived in the convent of the Ursulines in Blois. She made many prophecies. Shortly before her death she predicted the fall of Napoleon I
and his brief return from the Island of Elba.)

¶ 50.1 "As long as public prayers are said, nothing shall happen. But a time will come when public prayers shall cease. People will say: 'Things will remain as they are.'

"All men will be taken away gradually in small groups. Only old men will remain. Before the great battle the wicked shall be masters (in France). They will do as much harm as they can, but not as much as they would like, because they shall not have enough time. The good Catholics shall be on the point of being annihilated but, O Power of God, a stroke from Heaven will save them. All the wicked shall perish, but also many good Catholics.

¶ 50.2 "Such extraordinary events shall take place that the most incredulous will be forced to say: 'Truly, the finger of God is here.' There shall be a terrible night during which no one will be able to sleep. But these trials shall not last long because no one could endure them. When all shall appear lost, all will be saved.

¶ 50.3 "It is then that the Prince shall reign, whom people did not esteem before, but whom they shall then seek. The triumph of religion will be so great that no one has ever seen the equal. All injustices will be made good; civil laws will be made in harmony with the laws of God and of the Church. Education in the schools will be most Christian, and workers' guilds will flourish again.

Comment: Here again we see the outlines of a new social and political order diametrically opposed to that of our era. The state will no longer be separated from the Church. Schools will impart a totally Christian education (and not merely a few hours of religion separated from the other subjects of the curriculum). Finally, workers' guilds will replace the obnoxious trade unions. There is a capital difference between guilds and unions: guilds unite employers and employees in a vertical association within each industry. Unions pit employees against employers in a horizontal association grouping several industries. Guilds promote order, justice, and social harmony; unions create chaos, injustice, and civil unrest. Here again we have another instance of the failure of our generation 'to think aright.'

¶ 51. Nursing Nun of Bellay. This prophecy was written sometime between 1810 and 1830 and was entrusted to Fr. Fulgence, the Chaplain of the Trappist Monastery of Notre-Dame des Gardes, near Angers.

¶ 51.1 "Once again the madmen seem to gain the upper hand! They laugh God to scorn. Now, the churches are closed; the pastors run away; the Holy Sacrifice ceases.

¶ 51.2 "Woe to thee, corrupt city! the wicked try to destroy everything; their books and their doctrines are swamping the world. But the day of justice is come. Here is your King; he comes forward amidst the confusion of those stormy days. Horrible times! The just and the wicked fall; Babylon is reduced to ashes. Woe to thee, city three times accursed!

¶ 51.3 "There was also a great battle, the like of which has never been seen before. Blood was flowing like water after a heavy rain. The wicked were trying to slaughter all the servants of the Religion of Jesus Christ. After they had killed a large number, they raised a cry of victory, but suddenly the just received help from above.

¶ 51.4 "A saint raises his arms to Heaven; he allays the wrath of God. He ascends the throne of Peter. At the same time, the Great Monarch ascends the throne of his ancestors. All is quiet now. Altars are set up again; religion comes to life again. What I see now is so wonderful that I am unable to express it.

¶ 51.5 "All these things shall come to pass once the wicked have succeeded in circulating large numbers of bad books."

¶ 52. Jeanne le Royer (Sister of the Nativity). She was born in 1731 and became a nun in 1755. Being illiterate, she dictated her revelations to her spiritual directors. But later, assailed with scruples, she had these early copies thrown into the fire. Some thirty years later, in 1790, her new spiritual director, Fr. Genet, wrote down her revelations again. He had already written four books when his work was cut short by the persecutions waged against the Church by the revolutionaries.

It seems likely that she had predicted the terrible events of the French Revolution in her earlier revelations, which were destroyed. When the fury of the enemies of God was unleashed from 1789 onwards, however, it became clear that she had a mission, and she was probably persuaded to elaborate on her visions. The holy nun died in 1798. Here are excerpts which seem to have a bearing on our own times.

¶52.1 "I see that the century which begins in 1800 shall not yet be the last.

The reign of Antichrist is approaching. The thick vapors which I have seen rising from the earth and obscuring the light of the sun are the false maxims of irreligion and licence which are confounding all sound principles and spreading everywhere such darkness as to obscure both faith and reason."

Comment: By 1790, the "false maxims" which she mentions were already being put into practice by the revolutionaries. But these "false maxims" had been
formulated long before and were spread freely by a certain school of philosophers in the fashionable drawing-rooms during the reign of Louis XV. These philosophers were invariably Freemasons — a very significant detail which, however, is usually overlooked by modern historians. Yet, if one wishes to understand the development of the Mystery of Iniquity up to our own times, it is essential to know that these destructive ideas, emanating from France and spreading therefrom throughout the world, were essentially Masonic ideas. Since these ideas were Jewish in origin and therefore anti-Christian, it is easy enough to understand why their acceptance in the modern world has led mankind to the brink of abyss. There is, of course, convincing bibliographical evidence of a Judeo-Masonic plot from the 18th century onwards, but it is not readily available. As a result, the mere mention of a "Judeo-Masonic" plot is usually dismissed as right-wing extremism.

Another error, studiously cultivated by the enemies of the Church, is that the French Revolution was the spontaneous uprising of a down-trodden populace. In actual fact, allowance being made for some well-founded local grievances, the French peasantry was the most prosperous of all the European countries! Far from being a popular uprising, the French Revolution was brought into being by a section of the nobility who, some decades earlier, had lavishly entertained the "philosophers" in their drawing-rooms and imbibed their false ideas! These same noblemen and their ladies, however, lost their heads under the guillotine after themselves having aroused and unleashed the fury of the mobs.

This digression, I think, is necessary for a better understanding of today's turmoil, for the Revolution is still with us. The issues may have changed but the spirit is the same, and it has now permeated the entire world. Behind all this, of course, stands a spiritual power I will make no bones about naming, no matter how old-fashioned it may sound: this is the devil in his eon-old struggle against God. He knows that his time is running short; he is intensifying his efforts and, being intelligent, realizes that his most likely cooperators are to be sought among those who crucified Christ. This he has done throughout the centuries and more particularly since the 18th century, until such time as the Mystery of Iniquity will find its completion in the earthly kingdom of the Jews under Antichrist. Many private prophecies say so, and not a few Doctors of the Church have thought so. Back now to Sister Jeanne.

¶ 52.2 "One day I heard a voice which said: The new Constitution will appear to many other than what it really is. They will bless it as a gift from heaven; whereas, it is in fact sent from hell and permitted by God in His just wrath. It will only be by its effects that people will be led to recognize the Dragon who wanted to destroy all and devour all.'

¶ 52.3 "One night I saw a number of ecclesiastics. Their haughtiness and air of severity seemed to demand the respect of all. They forced the faithful to follow them. But God commanded me to oppose them: 'They no longer have the right to speak in my name.' Jesus told me. 'It is against My wish that they carry out a mandate for which they are no longer worthy.'

¶ 52.4 "I saw a great power rise up against the Church. It plundered, devastated, and threw into confusion and disorder the vine of the Lord, having it trampled underfoot by the people and holding it up to ridicule by all nations. Having vilified celibacy and oppressed the priesthood, it had the effrontery to confiscate the Church's property and to arrogate to itself the powers of the Holy Father, whose person and whose laws it held in contempt.

¶ 52.5 "I had a vision: Before the Father and the Son — both seated — a virgin of incomparable beauty, representing the Church, was kneeling. The Holy Ghost spread His shining wings over the virgin and the two other persons. The wounds of Our Lord seemed alive. Leaning on the Cross with one hand, He offered to His Father with the other hand the chalice which the virgin had given to Him. She supported the chalice which the Master held in the middle. The Father placed one hand on the cup and raised the other to bless the virgin.

¶ 52.6 "I noticed that the chalice was only half-filled with blood, and I heard these words spoken by the Saviour at the moment of presentation: 'I shall not be fully satisfied until I am able to fill it right up to the brim.' I understood then that the contents of the chalice represented the blood of the early martyrs, and that this vision had reference to the last persecutions of the Christians, whose blood would fill the chalice, thereby completing the number of martyrs and predestined. For at the end of time, there will be as many martyrs as in the early Church, and even more, for the persecutions will be far more violent. Then the Last Judgment will no longer be delayed.

¶ 52.7 "I see in God that a long time before the rise of Antichrist the world will be afflicted with many bloody wars. Peoples will rise against peoples, and nations will rise against nations, sometimes allied, sometimes enemies, in their fight against the same party. Armies will come into frightful collisions and will fill the earth with murder and carnage.

¶ 52.8 "These internal and foreign wars will cause enormous sacrifices, profanations, scandals, and infinite evils, because of the incursions that will be made into the
Church.

52.9 "As well as that, I see that the earth will be shaken in different places by frightful earthquakes. I see whole mountains cracking and splitting with a terrible din. Only too happy will one be if one can escape with no more than a fright; but no, I see come out of these gaping mountains whirlwinds of smoke, fire, sulphur, and tar, which reduce to cinders entire towns. All this and a thousand other disasters must come before the rise of the Man of Sin (Antichrist)."

Comment: This is what I have called elsewhere the "Great Storm," a period of civil and foreign wars, anarchy and chaos all over the world, and enslavement under Communism, from which God alone can save us. This liberation will come through natural disasters and is to be followed by a period of complete peace and harmony between people and nations under the reign of the Great Monarch and the Holy Pope. At the end of this glorious reign, Antichrist will come. He will be accepted by the Jewish nation as their messiah and king and will control the whole earth.

The above sequence of events is obvious in such a large number of private prophecies, coming from every nation and every past century, that it is impossible for any serious student of private prophecies to have any reasonable doubts that these events will come to pass as revealed. It should be borne in mind in regard to these prophecies that communications as we know them today were not in existence even fifty years ago. What then of the preceding centuries? Medieval archives unearthed in a small German village in, say, the 16th century could have no relation to records coming from a French or Italian hamlet in a former or later century. But all these prophecies say the same thing. And there are hundreds of them!

For my part, I have studied no less than 300 different prophecies. Moreover, the more ancient of these prophecies describe accurately subsequent events such as the Reformation, the French Revolution, the rise of Capitalism and Democracy, and even Communism. The sceptic may say that these prophecies are nonsense, but the nonsense is in his own mind. Or again, he may say that they are only "private", but so are Lourdes and Fatima; so are the Scapular and the Rosary. It matters little, really, whether a revelation is private or public, so long as it has given reasonable evidence of being true. Let us return again to Sr. Jeanne.

52.10 "I saw in the light of the Lord that the faith and our holy Religion would become weaker in almost every Christian kingdom. God has permitted that they should be chastised by the wicked in order to awaken them from their apathy. And after the justice of God has been satisfied, He will pour out an abundance of graces on His Church, and He will spread the Faith and restore the discipline of the Church in those countries where it had become tepid and lax.

52.11 "I saw in God that our Mother, Holy Church, will spread in many countries and will produce her fruits in abundance to compensate for the outrages she will have suffered from the impiety and the persecutions of her enemies.

52.12 "I saw that the poor people, weary of the arduous labours and trials that God sent to them, shall then be thrilled with a joy that God will infuse in their good hearts. The Church will become by her faith and by her love, more fervent and more flourishing than ever. Our good Mother the Church will witness many amazing things, even on the part of her former persecutors, for they will come forward and throw themselves at her feet, acknowledge her, and implore pardon from God and from her for all the crimes and outrages that they had perpetrated against her. She will no longer regard them as her enemies, but she will instead welcome them as her own children.

52.13 "Now all the true penitents will flow from all sides to the Church, which will receive them into her bosom. The entire community of the faithful will pour out their hearts in hymns of penance and thanksgiving to the glory of the Lord.

52.14 "I see in God a great power, led by the Holy Ghost, which will restore order through a second upheaval. I see in God a large assembly of pastors who will uphold the rights of the Church and of her Head. They will restore the former disciplines. I see, in particular, two servants of the Lord who will distinguish themselves in this glorious struggle and who, by the grace of the Holy Ghost, will fill with ardent zeal the hearts of this illustrious assembly.

52.15 "All the false cults will be abolished; all the abuses of the Revolution will be destroyed and the altars of the true God restored. The former practices will be put into force again, and our religion — at least in some respects — will flourish more than ever."

Comment: This "large assembly of pastors" who will restore the former disciplines and the former practices, is undoubtedly the Ecumenic Council to which many other prophecies refer.

This Ecumenic Council will also "destroy the abuses of the Revolution," which have been set loose by Vatican II. These abuses cannot be of a political nature, for it is not the function of an ecumenic council to make political decisions. These abuses, therefore, are liturgical. They are the abuses
which we are supposed to accept and hail as a "renewal." And they are indeed "of the Revolution," because it is undeniable that the spirit of the Revolution has entered the Church. (In fact the word was recently used by the Holy Father himself.) Moreover, the mention that "former practices will be put into force again" and "false cults abolished" seems to confirm that view. At the same time, it affords hope for the future: the beautiful Latin liturgy, after all, is not so dead as the revolutionaries would like it to be.

¶ 52.16 "I see in God that the Church will enjoy a profound peace over a period which seems to me to be of a fairly long duration. This respite will be the longest of all that will occur between the revolutions from now till the General Judgment. The closer we draw to the General Judgment, the shorter will be the revolutions against the Church. The kind of peace that will follow each revolution will be shorter also. This is so because we are approaching the End of Time, and little time will be left for either the elect to do good or for the wicked to do evil.

¶ 52.17 "One day the Lord said to me: 'A few years before the coming of my enemy, Satan will raise up false prophets who will announce Antichrist as the true Messiah, and they will try to destroy all our Christian beliefs. And I shall make the children and the old people prophesy. The closer we get to the reign of Antichrist, the more will the darkness of Satan spread over the earth, and the more will his satellites increase their efforts to trap the faithful in their nets.'

Comment: As I said previously, the evidence drawn from so many prophecies is such that it is truly impossible to deny in good faith — unless through ignorance of these prophecies — that we have now entered the apocalyptic period. The general picture is quite clear — so plain that it requires no interpretation. Some details, however, call for an interpretation; and, in this case, all I can do is offer my personal opinion with no claim to infallibility. Concerning the above passage, it seems to me that false prophets are already with us. They are not announcing Antichrist yet, but they are surely heralding him because many of the new ideas they push forward are quite in keeping with the descriptions of the reign of Antichrist as found in some early Fathers and Doctors. These false prophets will infiltrate the Church more and more, so that the faithful will be hard put to know which of the new trends to reject and which to accept. It is a time of confusion, of sorrow, and of anguish for many. At the same time, however, the Lord will make little children and old people prophesy. Indeed, there have been many reports recently of children and old people prophesying, both in Europe and America. But, here again, we are none the wiser because, short of an authoritative decision from Rome, we have no means of knowing which of these prophecies are genuine and which are not. Indirectly, however, one can still benefit from them because they all re-affirm the forgotten traditional truths.

Some prophecies have it to be understood that Antichrist was to be born circa 1962. This, admittedly, is highly speculative. Others seem to indicate that the "Great Storm" might take place circa 1974 (do not take this as a certainty!). But it is interesting to note that, up to the Ecumenic Council (Vatican II), the Catholic Church was the only human organization in which nothing but the truth was still taught (the world at large was already wallowing in a quagmire of errors). But, with the supposed birth of Antichrist in 1962, error has now entered even the Church. Likewise, the possible events of 1974 would correspond with Antichrist's puberty — and first public appearance.

I have said that all this is highly speculative, and I would not repeat it but that I am aware that there is an inveterate tendency in all of us to seek knowledge of the future; which leads us to hold as a certainty what is only a possibility. For this reason I feel that another word of caution is not out of place.

¶ 52.18 "When the reign of Antichrist draws near, a false religion will appear which will deny the unity of God and will oppose the Church. Errors will cause ravages as never before.

¶ 52.19 "One day I found myself in a vast plain alone with God. Jesus appeared to me, and from the top of a small hill, showing to me a beautiful sun on the horizon, He said dolefully: 'The world is passing away and the time of My second coming draws near. When the sun is about to set, one knows that the day is nearly over and that the night will soon fall. Centuries are like days for me. Look at this sun, see how much it still has to travel, and estimate the time that is left to the world.'

¶ 52.20 "I looked intently and it seemed to me that the sun would set in two hours. Jesus said: 'Do not forget that these are not millenaries, but only centuries, and they are few in number.'

¶ 52.21 "But I understood that Jesus reserved to Himself the knowledge of the exact number, and I did not wish to ask Him more. It sufficed me to know that the peace of the Church and the restoration of discipline were to last a reasonably long time.

¶ 52.22 "God has manifested to me the malice of Lucifer and the perverse and diabolical intentions of his henchmen against the Holy Church of Jesus Christ. At the command of their master these wicked men have crossed the world like
furies to prepare the way and the place for Antichrist, whose reign is approaching. Through the corrupted breath of their proud spirit they have poisoned the minds of men. Like persons infected with pestilence, they have communicated the evil to each other, and the contagion has become general. The storm began in France, and France shall be the first theatre of its ravages after having been its cradle. The Church in Council shall one day strike with anathemas, pull down and destroy the evil principles of that criminal constitution. What a consolation! What a joy for the truly faithful!"

**Comment:** The proud spirit which has poisoned the minds of men is undoubtedly Rationalism in its original sense. In deed, all the other modern errors derive from it. The development of modern errors is in itself a subject matter that calls for not less than a book. It is impossible to show in a few pages how Rationalism developed into Liberalism and finally led to Marxism. There are natural and supernatural reasons for this. Perhaps, I shall explain all this in another book. When people understand why the world is sick, then they may also discover how it can be cured. Admittedly, irreligion is the primary cause, but the problem is not so simple as that, because many religious people have now accepted the errors of the agnostics even though they may not be agnostics themselves. Never before have men boasted so much of their "maturity" and of their "reasonableness," yet never before have they been so confused and distracted as today.

The revolution which Sister Jeanne is referring to is the French Revolution of 1789, but more generally, it may be regarded as the universal revolution of ideas called "Enlightenment" which is still continuing in our own times. Indeed, the 1789 revolution was nothing but the palpable result of the Enlightenment, but it did help in spreading its errors all over the world. The American Revolution, admittedly, was of a different kind, but the foundations of that new-born republic were laid on the principles of the Enlightenment — of Masonic incubation, mingled with a Protestant brand of Christianity which has always been remarkably accommodating with lower denominators. George Washington himself once expressed the fear that the Republic might deteriorate.

¶ 53. **Anna-Katarina Emmerick** (Blessed Sister Emmerick was an Augustinian nun. She was born in Germany in 1774, spent a life of sufferings, and died in 1824 in her native country. She bore the stigmata of Our Lord.

¶ 53.1 **May 13, 1820.** "I saw also the relationship between the two popes. . . I saw how baleful would be the consequences of this false church. I saw it increase in size; heretics of every kind came into the city (of Rome). The local clergy grew lukewarm, and I saw a great darkness. . . Then, the vision seemed to extend on every side. Whole Catholic communities were being oppressed, harassed, confined, and deprived of their freedom. I saw many churches close down, great miseries everywhere, wars and bloodshed. A wild and ignorant mob took to violent action. But it did not last long.

¶ 53.2 "Once more I saw that the Church of Peter was undermined by a plan evolved by the secret sect, while storms were damaging it. But I saw also that help was coming when distress had reached its peak. I saw again the Blessed Virgin ascend on the Church and spread her mantle [over it]. I saw a Pope who was at once gentle, and very firm. . . I saw a great renewal, and the Church rose high in the sky."

**Comment:** Many prophecies predict an anti-pope and a schism. Many predict war, bloodshed, and persecutions right in the Vatican. But also many say that "it will not last long" and that "help will come when everything seems hopeless."

¶ 53.3 **Sept. 12, 1820.** "I saw a strange church being built against every rule. . . No angels were supervising the building operations. In that church, nothing came from high above. . . There was only division and chaos. It is probably a church of human creation, following the latest fashion, as well as the new heterodox Church of Rome, which seems of the same kind. . .

¶ 53.4 "I saw again the strange big church that was being built there (in Rome). There was nothing holy in it. I saw this just as I saw a movement led by Ecclesiastics to which contributed angels, saints and other Christians. But there (in the strange big church) all the work was being done mechanically (i.e. according to set rules and formulae). Everything was being done according to human reason. . .

¶ 53.5 "I saw all sorts of people, things, doctrines, and opinions. There was something proud, presumptuous, and violent about it, and they seemed to be very successful. I did not see a single Angel nor a single saint helping in the work. But far away in the background, I saw the seat of a cruel people armed with spears, and I saw a laughing figure which said: 'Do build it as solid as you can; we will pull it to the ground. '

**Comment:** Two different churches seem to be indicated in this passage. First, a puppet church set up by the Communists, and a "strange church" comprising "all sorts of people and doctrines" (perhaps in the name of Ecumenism), which will follow modern trends. This church is "unholy and humanistic," but it is not Communist inspired, otherwise the Communists would not want to pull
it to the ground. This church is either the true Catholic Church after it has been completely subverted from within, or it is a new church claiming to be the true Catholic Church, if two popes are elected at the same time. Some prophecies seem to warrant the inference that the true Catholic Church will disappear completely for a while as an organization, but, although disorganized, it will survive in the persons of the faithful members of the clergy and laity who will go underground.

53.6 July 12, 1820. "I had a vision of the holy Emperor Henry. I saw him at night kneeling alone at the foot of the main altar in a great and beautiful church . . . and I saw the Blessed Virgin coming down all alone. She laid on the Altar a red cloth covered with white linen. She placed a book inlaid with precious stones. She lit the candles and the perpetual lamp. . . Then came the Saviour Himself clad in priestly vestments. He was carrying the chalice and the veil. Two Angels were serving Him and two more were following. . . His chasuble was a full and heavy mantle in which red and white could be seen in transparency, and gleaming with jewels. . . Although there was no altar bell, the cruets were there. The wine was as red as blood, and there was also some water. The Mass was short. The Gospel of St. John was not read at the end. When the Mass had ended, Mary came up to Henry (the Emperor), and she extended her right hand towards him, saying that it was in recognition of his purity. Then, she urged him not to falter. Thereupon I saw an angel, and he touched the sinew of his hip, like Jacob. He (Henry) was in great pain; and from that day on he walked with a limp. . ."

Comment: Henry is the Great Monarch, chosen by God to restore all things in Christ. Other prophecies, too, mention that he will be limping. The Blessed Virgin urges him not to falter because the enemies of the Church are still to be defeated, and his mission is strewn with difficulties. The white and red of the cloths and vestments symbolize the purity of Christ the Priest, and the fire and blood of those times. The red color also symbolizes the age of the Holy Ghost, which is to come after our age of darkness. It is interesting to note, too, that St. John's Gospel "was not read at the end." This new development was foreseen 140 years ago by Sr. Emmerick.

53.8 "When the Church had been for the most part destroyed (by the secret sect), and when only the sanctuary and altar were still standing, I saw the wreckers (of the secret sect) enter the Church with the Beast. There, they met a Woman of noble carriage who seemed to be with child because she walked slowly. At this sight, the enemies were terrorized, and the Beast could not take but another step forward. It projected its neck towards the Woman as if to devour her, but the Woman turned about and bowed down (towards the Altar), her head touching the ground. Thereupon, I saw the Beast taking to flight towards the sea again, and the enemies were fleeing in the greatest of confusion. Then, I saw in the distance great legions approaching. In the foreground I saw a man on a white horse. Prisoners were set free and joined them. All the enemies were pursued. Then, I saw that the Church was being promptly rebuilt, and she was more magnificent than ever before."

Comment: The description of the Beast of the sea and the Woman with Child is strikingly similar to that which is given in the Apocalypse. Yet, Sister Emmerick's confidant, whose truthfulness cannot be doubted, said that she had never read it. In this passage the Woman is the Church. She is about to give birth to ("elect") a Pope who will rule with a "rod of iron" (Apoc. 12:5), and her travail will coincide with the last persecutions before peace is restored. The legions are those of Henry, the great Catholic prince. Many prophecies say that he will ride a white horse, and this may be taken quite literally, for by that time Europe will be in ruins and there will be nothing else for travelling.

53.9 August 10, 1820. "I see the Holy Father in great anguish. He lives in a palace other than before and he admits only a limited number of friends near him. I fear that the Holy Father will suffer many more trials before he dies. I see that the false church of darkness is making progress, and I see the dreadful influence it has on people. The Holy Father and the Church are verily in so great a distress that one must implore God day and night."

53.10 "Last night I was taken to Rome where the Holy Father, immersed in his sorrow, is still hiding to elude dangerous demands (made upon him). He is very weak, and exhausted by sorrows, cares, and prayers. He can now trust but few people. That is mainly why he is hiding. But he still has with him an aged priest who has much simplicity and godliness. He is his friend, and because of his simplicity they did not think it would be worth removing him. But this man receives many graces from God. He sees and notices a great many things which he faithfully reports to the Holy Father. It was required of me to inform him, while he was praying, of the traitors, and evil-doers who were to be found among the high-ranking servants living close to him, so that he might be made aware of it."

53.7 August to October 1820. "I see more martyrs, not now but in the future. . . I saw the secret sect relentlessly undermining the great Church. Near them I saw a horrible beast coming up from the sea. All over the world, good and devout people, especially the clergy, were harassed, oppressed, and put into prison. I had the feeling that they would become martyrs one day.
Comment: When I first published this prophecy in a 1964 edition of World Trends, it was not possible to say then that the Vatican was riddled with traitors. Today, it is much more credible.

Here is another question likely to be asked: "Is Pope Paul the Holy Father referred to in this prophecy?" Frankly, I do not know. In any case, it cannot be taken for granted that he is.

¶ 53.11 August 25, 1820. "I do not know in what manner I was taken to Rome last night, but I found myself near the Church of St. Mary Major, and I saw many poor people who were greatly distressed and worried because the Pope was to be seen nowhere, and also on account of the restlessness and the alarming rumors in the city. These people did not seem to expect the church doors to open; they only wanted to pray outside. An inner urging had led them there individually. But I was in the church, and I opened the doors. They came in, surprised and frightened because the doors had opened. It seems to me that I was behind the door, and they could not see me. There was no office on in the Church, but the Sanctuary lamps were lit. The people prayed quite peacefully.

¶ 53.12 "Then, I saw an apparition of the Mother of God, and she said that the tribulation would be very great. She added that these people must pray fervently with outstretched arms, be it only long enough to say three Our Fathers. This was the way her Son prayed for them on the Cross. They must rise at twelve at night, and pray in this manner; and they must keep coming to the Church. They must pray above all for the Church of Darkness to leave Rome.

¶ 53.13 "She (the Holy Mother) said a great many other things that it pains me to relate: she said that if only one priest could offer the bloodless sacrifice as worthily and with the same dispositions as the Apostles, he could avert all the disasters that are to come. To my knowledge the people in the church did not see the apparition, but they must have been stirred by something supernatural, because, as soon as the Holy Virgin had said that they must pray God with outstretched arms, they all raised their arms. These were all devout people, and they did not know where help and guidance should be sought. There were no traitors and no enemies among them, yet they were afraid of one another. One can judge thereby what the situation was like."

Comment: The first remark to be made here, perhaps, concerns the fact that Sister Emmerick was taken through space and time (i.e. from Germany to Rome, and from her own times to some time in the future). In what manner she was thus carried, she herself did not know. This is reminiscent of St. Paul. But whatever the manner, a person with any knowledge of mystical theology, and believing what a Catholic should, will know that it is possible. The rest of the message alludes once more to the false Church of Darkness which will be set up in Rome, and to the fact that the Pope will no longer be seen in public. Then, we have another reference to the Great Disaster to come, and the confusion of the Faithful who, by then will be left without guidance. Finally, there is the significant reference to the mutual distrust of Christians, significant, because of the well-known Communist "technique" of planting traitors everywhere.

¶ 53.14 September 10, 1820. "I saw the Church of St. Peter: it had been destroyed but for the Sanctuary and the main Altar. St. Michael came down into the church, clad in his suit of armor, and he paused, threatening with his sword a number of unworthy pastors who wanted to enter. That part of the Church which had been destroyed was promptly fenced in with light timber so that the Divine office might be celebrated as it should. Then, from all over the world came priests and laymen, and they rebuilt the stone walls, since the wreckers had been unable to move the heavy foundation stones."

Comment: The actual destruction of the Church of St. Peter does not necessarily follow from what is said here, although it remains a possibility. The Church of St. Peter may stand as a symbol of the Catholic Church which — as many privileged souls have warned — will be almost completely destroyed before being reborn more beautiful and more glorious than ever.

¶ 53.15 September 27, 1820. "I saw deplorable things: they were gambling, drinking, and talking in church; they were also courting women. All sorts of abominations were perpetrated there. Priests allowed everything and said Mass with much irreverence. I saw that few of them were still godly, and only a few had sound views on things. I also saw Jews standing under the porch of the Church. All these things caused me much distress."

Comment: When I first quoted this, in 1964, things were not half so bad as they are now. True, I already had a photograph showing teenage girls "twisting" in black tights in the sanctuary of a Belgian church, but not, as now, of nuns dancing and throwing up their legs while Mass was being concelebrated by a number of priests in business suits. In 1964 they were not yet consecrating Coca-cola and hot-dog buns. Although it was obvious that many priests had unsound views on many things, their love of freedom had not yet driven any of them to issue ultimata to the hierarchy, or to go on strike, to occupy churches, to canvass protest notes, nor to challenge openly the authority of the Pope and hierarchy. These things are now on record.
¶ 53.16 October 1, 1820. "The Church is in great danger. We must pray so that the Pope may not leave Rome; countless evils would result if he did. They are now demanding something from him. The Protestant doctrine and that of the schismatic Greeks are to spread everywhere. I now see that in this place (Rome) the (Catholic) Church is being so cleverly undermined, that there hardly remain a hundred or so priests who have not been deceived. They all work for destruction, even the clergy. A great devastation is now near at hand."

Comment: It is clear that these predictions refer to the same period. However, one may justifiably ask: "Is this really our period? Was not the Church in great danger in the 19th century too?" To both questions the answer is yes, for at the time of this prophecy, the arrest of Pius VII was already a thing of the past. As for the events of 1870, it cannot be said that they match the details of the prophecy. On the other hand, the specific mention of Russia (as will be seen later) makes it clear that this is indeed our own period, as it is hardly necessary to point out that Russia was no threat to the Church in the 19th century.

¶ 53.17 October 4, 1820. "When I saw the Church of St. Peter in ruins, and the manner in which so many of the clergy were themselves busy at this work of destruction — none of them wishing to do it openly in front of the others — I was in such distress that I cried out to Jesus with all my might, imploring His mercy. Then, I saw before me the Heavenly Spouse, and He spoke to me for a long time... He said, among other things, that this translation of the Church from one place to another meant that she would seem to be in complete decline. But she would rise again; even if there re-mained but one Catholic, the Church would conquer again because she does not rest on human counsels and intelligence. It was also shown to me that there were almost no Christians left in the old acceptation of the word.

¶ 53.18 October 7, 1820. "As I was going through Rome with St. Francoise and the other Saint, we saw a great palace engulfed in flames from top to bottom. I was very much afraid that the occupant would be burned to death because no one came forward to put out the fire. As we came nearer, however, the fire abated and we saw the blackened building. We went through a number of magnificent rooms (untouched by the fire), and we finally reached the Pope. He was sitting in the dark and slept in a large arm-chair. He was very ill and weak; he could no longer walk. The ecclesiastics in the inner circle looked insincere and lacking in zeal; I did not like them. I told the Pope of the bishops who are to be appointed soon. I told him also that he must not leave Rome. If he did so, it would be chaos. He thought that the evil was inevitable and that he should leave in order to save many things beside himself. He was very much inclined to leave Rome, and he was insistently urged to do so. The Pope is still attached to the things of this earth in many ways.

¶ 53.19 "The Church is completely isolated and as if completely deserted. It seems that everyone is running away. Everywhere I see great misery, hatred, treason, rancour, confusion, and an utter blindness. O city! O city! What is threatening thee? The storm is coming; do be watchful!

¶ 53.20 1820-1821 (No precise date). "I also saw the various regions of the earth. My Guide (Jesus) named Europe, and, pointing to a small and sandy region, He uttered these remarkable words: 'Here is Prussia, the enemy.' Then He showed me another place, to the north, and He said: 'This is Moskva, the land of Moscow, bringing many evils.'"

Comment: Here, the mention of Prussia may lead to the inference that this prophecy applies to the 1870 events. (The Pope lost his temporal power and became a virtual prisoner because the French troops, which were protecting him, were recalled to France during the Franco Prussian war). However, the mention of Russia is unmistakable. Moreover, there exist other prophecies saying that Prussia (or East Germany) will be instrumental in starting World War III.

¶ 53.21 June 1, 1821. "Among the strangest things that I saw, were long processions of bishops. Their thoughts and utterances were made known to me through images issuing from their mouths. Their faults towards religion were shown by external deformities. A few had only a body, with a dark cloud of fog instead of a head. Others had only a head, their bodies and hearts were like thick vapors. Some were lame; others were paralytics; others were asleep or staggering.

¶ 53.22 "I saw what I believe to be nearly all the bishops of the world, but only a small number were perfectly sound. I also saw the Holy Father — God-fearing and prayerful. Nothing left to be desired in his appearance, but he was weakened by old age and by much suffering. His head was lolling from side to side, and it dropped onto his chest as if he were falling asleep. He often fainted and seemed to be dying. But when he was praying, he was often comforted by apparitions from Heaven. Then, his head was erect, but as soon as it dropped again onto his chest, I saw a number of people looking quickly right and left, that is, in the direction of the world.

¶ 53.23 "Then, I saw that everything that pertained to Protestantism was gradually gaining the upper hand, and the Catholic religion fell into complete decadence. Most priests were lured by the glittering but false knowledge of young school teachers, and they all contributed to the work of
destruction.

¶ 53.24 "In those days, Faith will fall very low, and it will be preserved in some places only, in a few cottages and in a few families which God has protected from disasters and wars."

Comment: The symbolism of the first paragraph may be interpreted in a number of ways: "Heads like fog" may mean errors of thinking. "Heads only, no bodies and no hearts" may mean high intellect, but divorced from reality and with no charity. "Lame" may mean performance of duty in a half-hearted way. "Paralytics" may mean powerlessness to do anything although the knowledge of what should be done is not impaired. "Asleep" may denote an unawareness of the vital problems which are facing the Church. "Staggering" may mean that the burden of responsibility is too heavy.

The second paragraph may refer to an ecumenic council. Few bishops are sound. The Pope is holy, but old and tired. His head is swaying; he hesitates. He falls asleep; he fails to grasp the really important issues of the day. The others are very much concerned with the world.

Meanwhile, Protestantism is penetrating into the Catholic Church. Like those bishops who have only a head, many priests are more interested in knowledge than in charity, but it is a false knowledge, worldly-wise, overlooking the essentials, similar to the knowledge of young school-teachers who have been taught facts instead of principles, science instead of philosophy.

As a result of all this, Faith will fall very low. But the Faith will survive in a few families which God will protect during the coming disasters.

¶ 53.25 1820-1821 (No precise date). "I see many excommunicated ecclesiastics who do not seem to be concerned about it, nor even aware of it. Yet, they are (ipso facto) excommunicated whenever they cooperate to [sic] enterprises, enter into associations, and embrace opinions on which an anathema has been cast. It can be seen thereby that God ratifies the decrees, orders, and interdictions issued by the Head of the Church, and that He keeps them in force even though men show no concern for them, reject them, or laugh them to scorn."

Comment: There is no doubt that this prophecy applies to our times. Writing in past issues of World Trends, I have cited many instances of bishops and priests who evinced opinions irreconcilable with Catholic doctrine.

¶ 53.26 March 22, 1820. "I saw very clearly the errors, the aberrations, and the countless sins of men. I saw the folly and the wickedness of their actions, against all truth and all reason. Priests were among them, and I gladly endured my suffering so that they may return to a better mind."

Comment: This prophecy only states the presence of errors, without comments. But some other prophecies are more specific; it is not unduly difficult to recognize the errors condemned by Pius XII in Humani Generis and by St. Pius X in Pascendi Dominici Gregis (On Modernism). I cannot elaborate on this subject; I did so in Issue No. 10 of World Trends in which the main errors of our times were examined. In No. 6, I gave evidence that many of the clergy had fallen for these errors. Some young avant-garde priests are now disseminating them freely in parish bulletins in the Diocese of Melbourne.

¶ 53.27 April 12, 1820. "I had another vision of the great tribulation. It seems to me that a concession was demanded from the clergy which could not be granted. I saw many older priests, especially one, who wept bitterly. A few younger ones were also weeping. But others, and the lukewarm among them, readily did what was demanded. It was as if people were splitting into two camps."

Comment: This is another significant passage in the light of current developments. Catholics are divided, and this division was brought about by the reckless changes in our liturgy and the doctrinal deviations that were bound to result.

¶ 53.28 January 27, 1822. "I saw a new Pope who will be very strict. He will estrange from him the cold and lukewarm bishops. He is not a Roman, but he is Italian. He comes from a place which is not very far from Rome, and I think he comes from a devout family of royal blood. But there must still be for a while much fighting and unrest."

Comment: This is one of the countless prophecies announcing a strong Pope and one of the few adding that he will be of royal blood. But we shall see more of these. This Pope will make use of his God-given power, the mandate every Pope receives from Christ and which he has the duty to use un-hesitatingly and resolutely.

¶ 53.29 October 22, 1822. "Very bad times will come when non-Catholics will lead many people astray. A great confusion will result. I saw the battle also. The enemies were far more numerous, but the small army of the faithful cut down whole rows (of enemy soldiers). During the battle, the Blessed Virgin stood on a hill, wearing a suit of armor. It was a terrible war. At the end, only a few fighters for the just cause survived, but the victory was theirs."

Comment: This is probably the decisive "Birch-Tree Battle," which is described in countless prophecies. It will
be fought in Westphalia (Germany) under the royal leader who is to become Emperor of the West. All the odds will seem to be against him, but after taking his troops to Mass, he will nevertheless engage the enemy and win. German and Russian troops will flee in disarray. Both the Birch-Tree Battle and the rule of the Great Monarch have been described by so many prophesies from the sixth century onward that it is quite unreasonable to dismiss these predictions as nonsense. Only ignorance can be an excuse. The fact is, contrary to a widely held notion, Communism is not "here to stay," and Democracy is going through its last senile stage. Both the West and the East are diseased, adhering obstinately to their respective follies, or seeking co-existence between their two dying systems, and unable to see that something else is coming.

§ 53.30 April 22, 1823. "I saw that many pastors allowed themselves to be taken up with ideas that were dangerous to the Church. They were building a great, strange, and extrava¬gant Church. Everyone was to be admitted in it in order to be united and have equal rights: Evangelicals, Catholics, sects of every description. Such was to be the new Church. . . But God had other designs."

Comment: This passage is so plain that no elaboration seems necessary. Sister Emmerick alluded earlier to the same error. All efforts currently made in a spirit of appeasement to unite the churches will be cut short by the Great Holocaust. Reunion will never come about through compromise.

Conclusion: We have reached the end of our encounter with Anna-Katharina Emmerick. What she has told us is anything but heartening. However, there is no cause for despair for the Catholic who is strong in Faith. The cross is our symbol. It is an instrument of torture, but it is also the instrument of salvation. Catholics must never forget this trilogy: "Sacrifice, suffering, salvation."

§ 54. Fr. Freinademetz (20th century). "All foreign missionaries shall soon be expelled from China. You will have to walk hundreds of miles before you can find a priest. Even then, your journey will often be fruitless. Some priests and some Catholics shall apostatize. A war shall break out once all foreign missionaries have been expelled. Then, some foreign powers shall occupy the whole of China and shall divide it into zones. One of the occupying powers will be pitiless, and very hard on the people. But during this period, nearly the whole of China shall turn to Christianity."

Comment: This prophecy was made in 1906 in China where Fr. Freinademetz was a missionary. It is certainly significant today. In my opinion, Russia will be the "pitiless" occupying power, but it is not possible to say whether Russia will be converted first, then join the allies to crush Chinese Communism, or will wage war first and be converted later. I am inclined to think that it will be as follows: Soviet Russia fights Communist China. At the same time, or shortly afterwards, the period of chaos and anarchy begins in Western Europe. Soviet Russia meets with great difficulties in China; and the war goes on and on. Revolution breaks out in Russia. Communism collapses. The new Russian government asks for the assistance of the U.S.A. and other powers — which is granted. All together, they defeat China and occupy the land. But the occupying Russian troops have not yet renounced their former ways of dealing with their enemies, hence their ruthlessness.

¶ 55. The Prophecy of Premol (5th century). "Everywhere there is war! Peoples and nations are pitted against each other. War, war, war! Civil and foreign wars! Mourning and death everywhere! Famine over the whole world. Will Lutetius (Paris) be destroyed? Why, O Lord, dost Thou not stop all this with Thy arm? Must also the elements be the instrument of Thy wrath? Enough, O Lord, enough! The cities are destroyed, the natural elements are set loose, the earth quakes everywhere. But mercy, mercy for Rome! But Thou hearest not my entreaties, and Rome also collapses in tumult. And I see the King of Rome with his Cross and his tiara, shaking the dust off his shoes, and hastening in his flight to other shores. Thy Church, O Lord, is torn apart by her own children. One camp is faithful to the fleeing Pontiff; the other is subject to the new government of Rome which has broken the Tiara. But Almighty God will, in His mercy, put an end to this confusion and a new age will begin. Then, said the Spirit, this is the beginning of the End of Time."

Comment: From this prophecy, it is clear that the true Church will be faithful to the Pope in exile; whereas, the new Pope in Rome will be, in fact, an anti-pope. But, since a number of other prophesies tell us that the true Pope will die in his exile, it follows then that the true Church will be leaderless for some time. Then, it is not difficult to anticipate what the anti-pope and renegade hierarchy and clergy will say: "See, your so-called Pope is dead; and who can give you a new Pope now? Our cardinals have already elected the new Pope, he is here in Rome." And, indeed, since the true Church will be completely disorganized, and the faithful Cardinals isolated, no new true Pope could be elected, and thus a large number of Catholics will be misled into accepting the leadership of the anti-pope. Such a schism could not happen if the Pope followed A. C. Emmerick's advice "to stay in Rome". "But", she said, "the Pope is still attached to the things of the earth." And, as is said elsewhere, "He will want to save what he thinks can be saved." In other words, the true Pope, whoever he is at that time, will use his human judgment and leave Rome, instead of remaining firm in the face of the invaders.
¶ 56. Maria Steiner (19th century). "I see the Lord as He will be scourging the world and chastising it in a fearful manner so that few men and women will remain. The monks will have to leave their monasteries, and the nuns will be driven from their convents, especially in Italy. The holy Church will be persecuted, and Rome will be without a shepherd. But the Lord showed me how beautiful the world will be after this awful punishment."

¶ 57. Werdin D'Otrante (13th century). "The Great Monarch and the great Pope will precede Antichrist. The nations will be at war for four years and a great part of the world will be destroyed. The Pope will go over the sea carrying the sign of Redemption on his forehead. The Great Monarch will come to restore peace and the Pope will share in the victory. Peace will reign on earth."

¶ 58. Blessed Johannes Amadeus de Sylva (15th century). "In the Latter Days there shall be great wars and bloodshed. Whole provinces shall be left despoiled and uninhabited, and cities deserted by the people. The nobility shall be slaughtered and influential people ruined, with many changes of kings, commonwealths and rulers.

"Germany and Spain will unite under a great prince chosen by God. But, because of Germany's unfaithfulness, the war will be prolonged until all countries unite under the Great Ruler. After this union, mass conversions will take place by the command of God, and peace and prosperity will follow."

¶ 59. Sister Rosa Asdenti Di Taggia (19th century). "A great revolution shall spread over all of Europe, and peace will not be restored until the white flower, the Lily, has taken possession of the throne of France. Not only religious communities but also good lay Catholics shall have their properties confiscated. A lawless democratic spirit of disorder shall reign supreme, and there will be a general overthrow.

"There shall be great confusion of people against people, and nations against nations, with clashing of arms and beating of drums. The Russians and Prussians shall come to Italy. Some bishops shall fall from the Faith, but many more will remain steadfast and suffer much for the Church. Priests and religious shall be butchered, and the earth, especially in Italy, shall be soaked with their blood."

Comment: Here again we have confirmation of East Germany's work of destruction (called Prussia as in all the other prophecies). It is interesting to note that the majority of Bishops will remain steadfast. Perhaps when the chips are down, they will perform better than they did during the Vatican II Council.

¶ 60. Sister Marianne Gaultier (18th century). "So long as public prayers are said, nothing shall happen. But a time will come when public prayers shall cease. People will say: 'Things will remain as they are.' It is then that the great calamity shall occur. Before the great battle, the wicked shall be the masters, and they will do all the evil in their power, but not so much as they will desire because they shall not have enough time. The good and faithful Catholics, less in number, shall be on the point of being annihilated, but a stroke from Heaven will save them. Such extraordinary events shall take place that the most incredulous shall be forced to say: 'The finger of God is there.' O power of God! There shall be a terrible night during which no one shall be able to sleep. These trials shall not last long because no one could endure them. When all shall appear lost, all will be saved. It is then that dispatches shall arrive, announcing good news. It is then that the Prince shall reign, whom people will seek that before did not esteem him. The triumph of religion shall be so great that no one has ever seen the equal. All injustices shall be righted; civil laws shall be enacted in harmony with the law of God and of the Church. The education given to children will be most Christian. Pious guilds for workmen shall be restored."

Comment: Many of the prophecies which I have so far quoted are repetitive, but every one of them adds something new besides the description of the main events. Here we have an interesting reference to public prayers; they will cease because people will think that things will remain as they are anyway. Seen in the light of the current crisis in the Church, this statement is significant. How many times have we not heard it said: "Communism is here to stay; we must seek a compromise; we must reach some understanding; we must 'dialogue' and work together for the betterment of mankind."

I could cite actual quotations of such instances of wishful thinking. Not a few priests have been led to believe that Communism indeed works for the betterment of mankind! Not a few priests are of the opinion that individual prayer is futile, and social action the only possible answer to the world's ills. Even Rome has decided that it is no longer necessary to pray for the conversion of Russia after each Mass. Rome has even received Soviet dignitaries with smiles and gifts while their henchmen were torturing priests in Bulgaria and elsewhere. The very day that a priest was challenged to renounce his faith or die (I think it was in Bulgaria), Pope Paul VI was shaking hands with Podgorny in the Vatican. This heroic priest's answer was: "I believe in God, I believe in the Holy Catholic Church. My master is the Pope and the Pope will never shake hands with murderers. Why should I?" He was slaughtered on the spot. Meantime, Paul VI was exchanging diplomatic smiles with the murderers.

will rage all over Europe. God has long been patient with the corruption of morals; half of mankind He will destroy. Russia will witness many outrages. Great cities and small towns alike will be destroyed in a bloody revolution that will cause the death of half the population. In Istanbul (Constantinople) the Cross will replace the half-moon of Islamism, and Jerusalem will be the seat of a King. The southern Slays will form a great Catholic Empire and drive out of Europe the Turks (Mohammedans), who will withdraw to North Africa and subsequently embrace the Catholic faith."

¶ 62. Marie de la Faudais (19th century). "There will come three days of complete darkness. Only blessed candles made of wax will give some light during this horrible darkness. One candle will last for three days, but they will not give light in the houses of the Godless. Lightning will penetrate your houses, but it will not put out the blessed candles. Neither wind, nor storm, nor earthquake will put out the blessed candles. Red clouds, like blood, will cross the sky, and the crash of thunder will shake the earth to its very core. The ocean will cast its foaming waves over the land, and the earth will be turned into a huge graveyard. The bodies of the wicked and of the righteous will cover the face of the earth. The famine that follows will be severe. All plant-life will be destroyed as well as three-fourths of the human race. This crisis will be sudden and the punishment will be world-wide."

¶ 63. Ossolinski Prophecy (19th century). "The Western Lion, betrayed by its emancipated slaves, shall unite with the Cock and put a young man on the throne. This time, the strength of the disturbers of the earth is broken forever. Brother shall shake hands with brother, and the enemy shall withdraw to a far-away country. At the Rising Sun the Hammer is broken. When the Black Eagle and the Hammer invade foreign countries, they shall perish on a river. The Bear falls after its second expedition. The Danube shines again in splendor. The Barbarians, stricken with great fear, flee in disarray to Asia."

Comment: The symbolism of this prophecy presents no difficulties, but not everyone is acquainted with the language of many prophets. Here, therefore, is the translation.

England, ("the Western Lion") betrayed by her former colonies (which are still formally members of the Commonwealth), will unite with France and put a young Prince on the Throne. The strength of the Communists is broken forever, and the enemy withdraws to a distant country. In China, the Communist "$\text{Hammer}$" is broken. When Communism unites with Prussia (East Germany), they will both be defeated on the banks of the Rhine River (a correlation from other prophecies). Soviet Russia will collapse after her second expedition. The Chinese, stricken with fear, flee back to their country.

From this, and from inferences drawn from other prophecies, it seems that Soviet Russia and Communist China will be at war, and Russia will suffer military setbacks. At the same time, or shortly before, East Germany will wage war in the West with the support of Soviet Russia, but they will both be defeated in Westphalia by the Great King who will be in command of all the Western forces. These events will take place towards the end of the Great Disaster, not at the beginning. There will be a bloody revolution in Russia, perhaps as a result of her military defeats. Communism will be overthrown. The new government will ask for U.S. support against China, and the Chinese will be defeated, their country occupied.

¶ 64. Maria de Tilly (19th century). "I see a great darkness and lightning. Paris will be almost entirely destroyed by fire. Marseilles also will be destroyed, and other cities as well."

Comment: The darkness is that of the prolonged night when tremendous lightning will streak across the sky from east to west and north to south.

¶ 65. Countess Francesca de Billiante (20th century). "I see yellow warriors and red warriors marching against Europe. Europe will be completely covered with a yellow fog that will kill the cattle in the fields. Those nations which have rebelled against the law of Christ will perish by fire. Europe will then be too large for those who survive. May the Lord grant to my grand-children the grace of persevering in the true Faith."

¶ 66. American Prophecy (20th century). "The yellow hordes of the Rising Sun and the troops of the middle kingdom will pour out their wrath on the people of the island kingdom which had gathered riches through trade."

Comment: I have mislaid the exact references concerning this prophecy which I received many years ago. But I am quoting it because it confirms others of the same kind.

¶ 67. Helen Wallraff (19th century). "Some day a pope will flee from Rome in the company of only four cardinals .. . and they will come to Koeln [Cologne]."

Comment: This prophecy lends credibility to what I have said before: only four cardinals will be with the Pope. The other faithful cardinals will be isolated in various countries, and unable to communicate because of the chaotic conditions prevailing then, and they will be in no position to elect a new Pope when the Pope of that time dies in his exile. As a result, the Roman anti-pope will be able to
persuade many Catholics that he is the true Pope. This prophecy says that the Pope will come to Cologne (Koeln in German). There are others, too, which say that he will go to Germany; but many more insist that he will go overseas. Perhaps, he will go to Germany before going overseas.

¶ 68. Bishop George M. Wittman (19th century). "Very sad times are coming for the Holy Church of Jesus Christ. The Passion of Our Lord will be renewed in a most painful manner in the Church and in her supreme Head. Brutal hands will be laid upon his person. Secret societies will work great ruin, and they will exercise a great financial power."

Comment: It is not possible here to discuss the very important question of economics. Economics, admittedly, is a complex science, and the various existing schools teach conflicting principles. One thing is certain; today's economics are not designed for the furtherance of popular prosperity, but for the benefit of a few manipulators. The working force provides the real wealth of a nation. The working force provides the goods and should be able, therefore, to enjoy the benefits which these goods bring with them. In actual fact, most salaries are totally inadequate, with the result that more goods are produced than can be sold. Alternatively, goods are produced which do not contribute at all to popular prosperity, but only help the manipulators to increase their strangle-hold on the working force. Banks, for instance, which are necessary to a point and deserve a decent remuneration for the services they provide, are accumulating wealth all out of proportion to the work they do. They are continually putting up new skyscrapers for more office suites, more businesses, and more exploitation of the working class, while the man in the street cannot even afford a house for his family. We hear a great deal about "development" and "national prosperity," but such development and prosperity benefit only the financiers. In fact, the so-called "national prosperity" is in the hands of a very few, and it is no right-wing extremism to claim that money is controlled by a Judeo-Masonic clique.

¶ 69. Franciscan Friar (18th century). "All the religious orders will be suppressed, except one, the rule of which will be as rigid and severe as that of the monks of the past. During these calamities the Pope will die. As a result, the most painful anarchy will prevail within the Church. Three Popes will vie for the pontifical throne, one German, one Italian, and another Greek. They will all be installed by the armed might of three factions."

¶ 70. Ida Peerdeman (20th century). "I clearly see the land of Italy before my eyes. It is as if a terrible storm were breaking out. I am forced to listen, and I hear a word: 'Exile.'"

¶ 71. Blessed Gaspar Del Bufalo (19th century). "The death of the impenitent persecutors of the Church will take place during the three days of darkness. He who outlives the darkness and the fear of these three days will think that he is alone on earth because the whole world will be covered with carcasses."

Comment: This prophecy confirms what I have said before: the passage of the comet will be the turning point, God's answer to the arrogance of the wicked, the end of the persecutions and wholesale murders. But why does Blessed Gaspar use the word "carcasses" instead of "bodies?" Because, as I believe, human bodies will be in many cases indistinguishable from animal carcasses — being burnt and blackened by the fires that will rage over the land.

¶ 72. Sister Marie of Jesus Crucified (19th century). "All the nations will be shaken by war and revolution. During the three days of darkness, the followers of the evil cause will be annihilated, so that only one-fourth of mankind will survive."

¶ 73. Brother Anthony of Aachen (19th century). "Some day war will break out again in Alsace. I saw the French in Alsace with Strassburg at their rear, and I saw Italians fighting with them. Suddenly, great transports of troops arrived from the French side. A two-day battle ended with the defeat of the Prussian army. The French pursued the Prussians over the Rhine in many directions. In a second battle, at Frankfurt, the Prussians lost again and retreated as far as Siegburg, where they joined with a Russian army. The Russians made common cause with the Prussians. It seemed to me as if Austrians also were helping the French. The battle of Siegburg was more terrible than any before, and its like will never occur again. After some days, the Prussians and Russians retreated and crossed to the left bank of the Rhine below Bonn. Steadily pressed by their opponents, they retired to Cologne, which had been bombed so much that only one-fourth of the city remained intact. Constantly in retreat, what was left of the Prussians moved to Westphalia where the last battle went against them. People greatly rejoiced because they were freed from the Prussians. Then, a new Emperor, about forty years old, was elected in Germany, and he met the Pope. Meanwhile, epidemics broke out in the regions devastated by war and many people died. After the battle of Westphalia, the French returned to their country, and from then on there was peace between the French and the Germans. All exiles returned to their homes. When I begged God to take the terrible vision away, I heard a voice saying: 'Prussia must be humiliated in such a manner that it will never again bring sorrow to the Church.'

"In the following year, the Russians will war with the Turks, driving the latter out of Europe and taking
Constantinople. The new German Emperor will mobilize for war, but the Germans will not go beyond their frontiers. When afterwards I was shown France and Germany, I shuddered at the losses that had taken place. Soon after the Russian-Turkish war, England also will be visited by war."

Comment: A question arises: who are the soldiers called "the Prussians?" Are these East Germans only? It is fairly certain that East Germany will move first, but it must not be forgotten that Prussia does not consist of East Prussia only; it comprises also Brandenburg, Pomerania, Grenzmark, Silesia, Saxony, Schleswig-Holstein, Hanover, Westphalia, Hesse-Nassau, Rhineland and Hohenzollern; in fact the whole of Northern Germany. Many of these states are now part of West Germany. Will West Germany, then, remain faithful to the West? It is difficult to say. The fortunes of politics can change almost overnight in a democracy. Under Chancellor Adenauer West Germany was quite decidedly pro-Western, but will she remain so under another leader? This is doubtful; there is much in these prophecies which appears to indicate that West Germany will sign an agreement with, and subsequently be dominated by, East Germany. In the context of these prophecies, therefore, the word "Prussia" should not be interpreted in the restrictive sense of "East Germany," but rather in the broader sense of "Germany," especially northern Germany, with the possible — but possible only — exception of Bavaria and other southern Catholic states.

¶ 74. Fatima (20th century). Our Lady said: "If my requests are granted, Russia will be converted and there will be peace. If not, Russia will spread her errors in every country, raising up wars and persecution against the Church; many will be martyred. The Holy Father will have much to suffer, and many nations will be destroyed."

Comment: This message was given shortly before Communism took over in Russia. The revelations of Fatima have been confirmed by Pius XII, John XXIII, and Paul VI. No Catholic worthy of the name can ignore them. This does not mean, however, that the other revelations given in this book are open to doubt. Quite the opposite; most of them have been taken from Catholic hagiography and are completely reliable too. But Fatima is more recent and has been given a wider publicity. Although less explicit than many others, the words have been sanctioned by a spectacular miracle, the reality of which can be ascertained from the Portuguese newspapers of that time, which were by no means favorably disposed to the Church. The message of Fatima in its entirety can be summed up as follows:

- Do penance and pray the Rosary. Or else . . .
- Russia will spread her errors throughout the world.
- Terrible persecutions will take place.
- Many nations will be destroyed.
- The Pope will have much to suffer.
- The Church will be split into two camps.
- But peace will finally be given to the world.

Many other messages have been given to the world since 1917: Beauraing, Banneux, Osnabrück, Girkalnis, Bonate, Caderosa, Heede, Pfaffenhofen, Montichiari, Espis, Gimigliano, Sisov, Sicily, Necedah, Garabandal, San Damiano, Mexico, Quebec, New Norcia, and many others. Some have been already approved by the Church, some are still being investigated, others have been the object of a negative judgment, and still others have been condemned.

All these recent messages, however, confirm what the other prophecies say.

2

THE COMET

Comets are fiery bodies hurtling through space which, unlike the stars, are of low density, and, unlike the planets, have orbits around the sun that are very eccentric. Comets consist of three different parts: the head, the "hair" and the tail. The hair is formed of gases the brightness of which lessens the farther it reaches from the head.

When passing close to the sun, a comet emits a tail which always remains in the direction of the sun, and not necessarily behind the comet. The tail does not later return to the comet, but disperses into space. When the tail of a comet crosses the path of a planet, its remnants crash to the ground.

More than sixty comets are known to belong to our solar system, and they re-appear at intervals up to eighty years. But it is estimated that there exist hundreds of thousands of comets, and it is not known whether some will ever re-appear. About 500 are sighted through telescopes every 100 years, and it is thought that their average cycle is equal to tens of thousands of years.
It can be assumed that the larger of these comets would cause such disturbances in the solar system that life on the planets would be greatly affected. However, many civilizations would have time to develop, flourish and perish between two consecutive passages of such long-cycle comets, and the passage of a comet need not mean the complete annihilation of human life. Indeed, almost all the ancient civilizations known to man have left evidence of such destruction by comets. It is quite likely that the destructions recorded in the Book of Exodus were caused by a comet.

Comets cause fears which are often quite groundless, but it must not be inferred that such fears are always due to ignorance or superstition. The Comet of Brook, for example, hit Jupiter in 1886 and, as a consequence, the Comet’s cycle was changed from twenty-nine to seven years; whereas Jupiter was delayed by only two minutes (which shows the disproportion between the mass of a comet and that of a planet). Nevertheless, such an encounter is more than sufficient to wipe out all traces of life on a planet. If the comet's atmosphere is composed of methane, as is sometimes the case, the earth’s atmosphere would be irretrievably poisoned.

Concerning Exodus, let us recall briefly a situation which afflicted the Egyptians, the crossing dry-shod of the Red Sea and the prolonged duration of the day. In Mexico, on the other hand, a prolonged night was recorded, as evidenced by archeological discoveries. The passage of a comet at that time was recorded, not only in the book of Exodus, but also in other documents: an Egyptian papyrus, a Mexican manuscript, a Finnish narration, and many others. The book of Exodus, it is true, does not speak of the comet itself, but only of what certainly appears to be its logical effects. We have seen that Nostradamus and other prophets use the term "bloody" and "ferruginous" when speaking of the light of the comet which is to come, but it is never referred to as "fiery red." This is in perfect accord with ancient records on the Exodus comet: "Non igneo sed sanguineo rubore fuisse." ("It was not the redness of fire, but the redness of blood.")

Will the comet to come be the same as that of Exodus? It is not impossible, when we consider the description of the plagues as given in Exodus and those described in our Christian prophecies. When the tail of the Exodus comet crossed the path of the earth, a red dust, impalpable, like fine flour, began to fall. It was too fine to be seen, which is why it is not named in Exodus (7:21), but it colored everything red, and the water of the Egyptians was changed into "blood." The fish died and the water was poisoned by the decomposition of their flesh. It is for this reason that the Egyptians had to "scratch the earth," that is to say, to open new wells. A similar occurrence was recorded in various parts of the world. After the fine rusty pigment fell over Egypt, there followed a coarser dust — "like ash," this is recorded in Exodus, for then it was visible. This ash irritated the skin and eyes of both men and animals. They scratched themselves and sores formed; boils appeared and changed into pustules for want of being treated. Soon, the infection spread to the whole body and death followed. After that ash-like substance came a shower of fine sand, then coarse sand, grit, gravel, small stones, large stones, and finally, boulders. The narrative of the Book of Exodus confirms this and is in turn corroborated by various documents found in Mexico, Finland, Siberia, crossed the path of the earth more than 3,000 years ago, causing widespread destruction. This is the kind of phenomenon (if the prophecies are accurate) which is soon to strike the earth again. And now, as it was then, this exceptional occurrence will be permitted by God as a punishment for the sins of men.

Mountains will literally split open; the sea will overrun whole provinces and possibly even small nations such as Holland; some coastal plains will just collapse into the sea; the sky will be on fire in many places when the oxygen of the earth's atmosphere will ignite the hydrogen of the comet's tail. As a result, tremendous hurricanes will be induced, adding to the devastation. The oxygen supply being used up in those regions where the sky fire will rage, people who leave their houses will die from asphyxiation, which is probably why many prophecies say: "Stay indoors; keep your windows shut." But the hurricanes will promptly bring back fresh supplies of oxygen with the effect that this ordeal will be of very short duration. Then, torrential rains will fall, quenching the many fires on earth, but, at the same time, causing widespread flooding. After all these disasters, food will be so scarce that a general famine will follow. Millions of people will starve to death; their unburied bodies will cause pestilence and epidemics all over the land. And so, the loss of life through natural disturbances will be such as to make appear negligible the number of lives lost through human acts of war. For the above reasons, it would have been misleading to call the Great Disaster "World War III."

Admittedly, the prophecies do not give a description of the many plagues that will strike mankind in the manner I have just detailed, and I may possibly be wrong in some details; but the prophecies do insist on the occurrence of those plagues, namely, fire in the sky, fires on earth, hail of stones, violent lightning, complete darkness, gigantic earthquakes, tidal waves, droughts, floods, air made irrespirable, tremendous hurricanes, famines, epidemics, and the presence of a comet. In other words, the prophecies list the various plagues but without giving an overall picture. In my opinion, the comet will be responsible for the other plagues in the order which I have tentatively indicated. Let me elaborate on this point in tabloid form for
greater clarity:

- The Comet approaches the earth: Climatic changes take place. Droughts and floods occur. Summer is cold because the comet's gases interfere with normal solar radiation.

- The Comet is now very close: Climatic changes worsen. Food shortage begins. Winter is hot because the comet is now close enough to radiate its own heat.

- Hail of stones: This occurs either before or after the sky fire, and is preceded by a rain of dust, and caused by the comet's tail.

- Sky fire: The hydrogen of the comet's tail mixes with the oxygen of the earth's atmosphere and is ignited.

- Violent lightning: Caused by electrical discharges between the earth and the comet's head.

- Air made irrespirable: Caused by a shortage of oxygen in the earth's atmosphere or by deadly gases, such as methane.

- Fires on earth: The land has been heated by the comet's head and is very dry and hot. Lightning strikes. Fields, forests, and cities flare up.

- Droughts: Same reason as above, plus climatic changes.

- Floods: The combustion of the comet's hydrogen in the sky causes not only a shortage of oxygen, but also the formation of huge clouds which condense into torrential rains.

- Hurricanes: Like the droughts and the floods (both of which will precede and follow the encounter with the comet), the hurricanes are caused by climatic changes. But like the droughts that will immediately precede the encounter, and the floods that will immediately follow it, the hurricanes also are caused by the encounter itself. Moreover, the huge sky fires will create powerful fire tornadoes. (From this, it follows that there will be at least three different waves of droughts, floods, and hurricanes: before, during, and after the encounter — which is what some prophecies say and is in accord with scientific theory.)

- Darkness: Caused by the thick dust and gases of the comet's tail and possibly by the thick layers of clouds in the sky following the combustion of the hydrogen and before the torrential rains begin. The sun, then, will be blotted out for three days.

- Earthquakes and Tidal Waves: Caused by the gravitational pull of the comet's head.

- Famines: Caused by droughts, fires, and floods.

- Epidemics: Caused by the famines and injuries.

It is interesting to note, too, that many prophecies mention that the land will yield abundantly during the period of peace which will follow. This is quite understandable: the violent lightning will have enriched the soil with large quantities of nitrogen. Moreover, it is quite possible that some of the dust, which the prophecies say will be released by the comet's tail, will be rich in minerals and have fertilizing properties. The very precipitation of the nitrogen will help restore the proper balance of the atmosphere after the binding of so much oxygen into water. Here, for the benefit of those of my readers who may not be aware of it, I must add that water is a combination of oxygen and hydrogen. The combustion of hydrogen binds some oxygen and produces water. Also, the atmosphere which we breathe is made up of various gases, mainly nitrogen and oxygen. We need oxygen in order to survive. The binding of large quantities of oxygen, therefore, causes asphyxiation. Likewise, lightning precipitates the nitrogen of the air into the soil where it is a fertilizing agent, since all plants need nitrogen, but only a few can absorb it directly from the air. Without this scientific data it would be difficult to understand what has been said above.

3

THE END OF THE WORLD

Christ Himself has warned us that "no one knows of the day and hour, not even the angels of heaven, but the Father only." (Matt. 24:36). It is futile, therefore, to attempt to determine any date for the end of the world. At the same time, however, Christ gave us a number of signs to watch for, and he added "When you see all these things, know that it is near, even at the door." (Matt. 24:33). Now what are these signs?

1. The Gospel shall be preached in the whole world.

2. A universal falling away from the Faith.
3. The coming of Antichrist.
4. The return of the Jews to the Holy Land.
5. Widespread disturbances of nature.

St. Alphonsus di Liguori enlarges on these signs as follows:

1. The Gospel shall be preached freely in the whole world.
2. All the nations of the earth shall fall away from the Faith.
3. The Holy Roman Empire shall collapse.
4. Antichrist shall come.
5. Henoch and Elias shall return to preach.
6. The Jews shall return to the Holy Land.
7. The powers of heaven shall be shaken.
8. The stars shall fall from heaven.
9. Widespread earthquakes, tidal waves, lightning, wars, famines, and epidemics shall occur.

Now, the question is this: "Have any of these signs come to pass already?" The answer cannot be definite and clear cut. It may be asserted that the first two signs are already here: indeed, the Gospel has been preached in every nation, and there is overwhelming evidence of a general falling away from the Faith. Yet, it has been, and it may still be contended that the preaching of the Gospel must be absolutely world-wide and reach every single human being, and not be merely confined to pockets of missionary activity in every nation. It can also be objected that the current faithlessness is not general enough to be applied to the second sign; indeed, the Church is still very active and influential. Some statesmen are openly professing their Catholic Faith; some governments are wholly or almost wholly Catholic (e.g., Spain, Portugal, and Ireland).

In my opinion, the two interpretations are valid if given the necessary qualifications. This is so because there are two different stages within the Latter-Days period: the first, heralding the final stage, being of lesser intensity; the final stage bringing about the consummation of the world. To each of these two stages will the proximate signs of the End apply. Thus, we are now about to enter the first stage, the Great Disaster which is imminent and which will be followed by a period of peace. So, we can already see the signs of its coming: the Gospel has been preached in every nation (although imperfectly), and the falling away from the Faith is worldwide (yet incomplete). Then, the lands of the former Roman Empire will be in a state of utter chaos and anarchy. Communism (a prefiguration of Antichrist) will triumph (but its victory will be as short-lived as that of Antichrist some thirty years later). The Great King to-be and the Holy Pontiff will reveal themselves to the world and fight Communism, thus prefiguring Henoch and Elias. Stones will fall from heaven; earthquakes and tidal waves will wreak havoc throughout the world; famines and epidemics will be widespread. Thus will come the end of the first stage, or "the Good Friday of Christendom." The resurrection will be spectacular: the Great King will be the Emperor of Western Europe, and anointed by the Holy Pontiff. Many Jews and all non-Catholic Christians will turn to the True Faith. The Mohammedans will embrace Christianity, as also the Chinese. In short, virtually the whole world will be Catholic. This universal preaching of the Gospel, in turn, will constitute the first sign of the second stage. Toward the end of the Great King's reign, people will fall away again from the Faith (the second sign). Then, the Holy Roman Empire will collapse (Third sign). Antichrist will come (Fourth sign). Henoch and Elias will be sent down again in order to fight Antichrist (fifth sign). The Jews will return to Palestine (sixth sign). New disturbances of nature will take place (seventh, eighth, and ninth signs).

This personal interpretation of mine is based on my knowledge of a large number of private prophecies, and on extensive and painstaking cross-references and correlations made many years ago, when I was in a position to devote much time to studying these prophecies. Moreover, this interpretation is not incompatible with Scripture. Indeed, Scripture supports it in many cases. We read in the Gospel, for instance, a description of various evils followed by the caution: "But the end is not yet" (Matt. 24:6), and, again, a description of pestilence, famines and earthquakes, with the conclusion: "But these things are the beginnings of sorrows," (Matt. 24:8), the first stage only. Then, we are told that "the Gospel is to be preached in the whole world" (Matt. 24:14) before the End finally comes. In Verse 15, another description of these events is given, but it is clear that Verses 9 to 14 formed an indivisible whole, as did Verses 4 to 8. Then, at the end of that third passage (Verses 15 to 22) we are informed again that those days will be shortened for the sake of the elect, otherwise no living creature would be saved.

For the above reasons I regard it as certain that there will be two different stages. The first stage will only be the beginning of sorrows, and it will be shortened for the sake of the elect, and the Gospel will then be preached throughout the world. This will be the period of peace under
the Great Monarch, the period of conversions and general prosperity which we and our children may enjoy — in short, the period of peace promised by Our Lady of Fatima.

4

NOSTRADAMUS

¶ 75. Michel De Nostredame (Michael of Our Lady) Known as Nostradamus. Nostradamus was born in the South of France in 1503 where he studied the humanities. He obtained his doctorate in philosophy and medicine at the age of twenty-six. Later, he was appointed adviser and personal physician to the Kings of France, a post which he retained through the reigns of Henry II, Francis II, and Charles IX. A member of the Third Order of St. Francis, he enjoyed the friendship of Pope Pius IV. He was a devout Catholic all his life, and he died in 1566.

I make no apologies for quoting Nostradamus. I am aware, of course, that he is not regarded very highly by some of the more educated people in this part of the world, although he enjoys considerable popularity among lovers of sensationalism. This unfortunate state of affairs has been brought about by the shameless commercial exploitation of his works. In point of fact, however, Nostradamus was an authentic seer and, in the Old World, many an erudite has not deemed it beneath his dignity to spend long hours poring over his predictions. The list of lay and clerical authors who have written books on Nostradamus over the last 150 years is quite impressive, and I once knew a medical specialist of high renown, a man of great learning, now deceased, who wrote at least three books on the prophecies of Nostradamus. His familiarity with the Greek and Latin languages and with the dialect of southern France enabled him to decipher many of the most obscure of Nostradamus' coined words.

Yes, I have every reason indeed to regard Nostradamus as a genuine seer. I know that Dr. Rumble of Sydney would not agree with me, and Dr. Rumble is quite an erudite too — on a par with some of the clerical writers I have just mentioned. But, however great his erudition, Dr. Rumble had to specialize in breadth of knowledge rather than in depth. This was required by his very functions as a "Radio-Replies" man. No one could possibly answer such diverse questions as he was asked without having at his disposal a good library of reference books. But once you consult a work of reference, you have to take at its face value the information given therein. On controverted questions, this is unreliable.

Although a pygmy compared to the intellectual giant that Dr. Rumble is, I, on the other hand, became acquainted with Nostradamus not less than thirty-two years ago and feel entitled to say without exaggeration that I know the man and his works. Not only the man and his works, but also a number of the works that have been written about him. This necessary introduction being made, here now are some of his prophecies.

¶ 75.1 (4.50)

Libra shall see the Hesperides reign,
Of heaven and earth shall hold the monarchy,
Not to perish under any Asian forces,
Until seven in rank have held the Hierarchy.

Comment: A bad start, you may say! It is unintelligible. Not really so, however, once you are fully acquainted with Nostradamus' symbolism.

The Hesperides' Gardens is that fabulous land of plenty, west of Gibraltar, from which Hercules brought back to Greece the Golden Apples. That land is the United States, and the above quatrain, interpreted, should read thus:

Under the sign of Libra, America shall reign,
Shall hold power in the sky and on land,
Shall never perish under Asian forces,
Until seven Pontificates have passed.

Comment: As a great world power, the U.S.A. began its "reign" during the First World War — but it was not the greatest world power; in 1918, that was France. In 1945, however, the U.S.A. was, by and large, the greatest world power. I think it is from the reign of Pius XII that the seven Pontificates must be counted, and this brings us to the last Pope according to St. Malachy's list — when the world will end. It is debatable, of course, whether the U.S.A. is still the leading world power; the inane policies of the Washington politicians since 1945 have been quite successful in lowering U.S. prestige and influence, and the Vietnam War seems to suggest that the giant has feet of clay. However, it must be borne in mind that the Washington politicians have never really wanted to win the Vietnam War. That war could have been won within a few months if the U.S. Army had been allowed to land in North Vietnam. Finally, in the unlikely event of an all-out war with Soviet Russia, I am
incline to think that the U.S. would prove the stronger of the two. The greatest weakness of the U.S. is moral corruption. But, miraculously, when an all-out war erupts, people pull themselves up by the bootstraps and forget about drugs and sex. On the other hand, the greatest weakness of Soviet Russia is internal discontent, and when a global war breaks out, the dissenters, far from rallying round the Government, may seize this unique opportunity to revolt. We saw this during World War II when whole Russian armies, hundreds of thousands of soldiers, defected to the Germans and were anxious to liberate their homeland under the leadership of their general, Vlassov. To my mind, this is why Soviet Russia is so careful in its dealings with the U.S. They just do not relish the prospect of a global war. And if the Washington political careerists had taken this into account since 1945, it is fairly certain that Communism would now be a thing of the past — without any war. The history of post-war U.S. diplomacy is a story of missed opportunities.

I must be pardoned for elaborating on the subject. But this study in prophecy would lose its significance — in fact might become irrelevant if I did not examine the political context of the period to which these prophecies refer. So, let me explain a little further the story of "missed opportunities."

In 1945, the U.S. was the only nuclear power in the world. When the Soviets decided on the Berlin Blockade, what did the U.S. do? At great expense, it organized an air bridge; whereas, the only logical answer worthy of the leading nation was to force the way with tanks through the blockade. No, there would have been no war: the Russians could not afford it. But their loss of prestige in the satellite countries would have been tremendous, and the consequences for them would have been incalculable.

Next came the Korean War. General MacArthur had a plan to finish it quickly, a plan that would have in the process brought to its knees the rising power of Communist China. But Washington opposed it and recalled MacArthur (as a reward for his genius, no doubt). In 1956 there was Hungary; after the popular uprising, the Russian tanks left the country and remained poised for several days on the other side of the border, waiting to see what action the U.S. would take. Mean—time, the newly-formed Hungarian government asked the U.S. for support — which was refused — and they then approached several European countries. Spain offered to send a few planes, but re-fuelling facilities were required in West Germany. West Germany did grant, or was about to grant, those facilities when the U.S. stepped in and threatened West-Germany with economic sanctions. Bonn had to back down. Result, the Russian tanks poured back into Hungary and crushed the uprising in a bloodbath.

Is it the end of the "missed opportunities?" Not in the least! But I cannot review them all: Yalta, Poland, East Germany, the Middle East, Cuba, Laos, Vietnam, Czechoslovakia, the list is long indeed. And, except in these last few years, the risk of all-out war with Russia was non-existent. Even now, this risk is minimal if the Washington politicians would but allow the U.S. Army to show its teeth.

Back now to Nostradamus. He foresaw the Age of Enlightenment and the subsequent development of the printed word which man is using to boast of his achievements. It is to be noted that in his time printed books were still comparatively few.

¶ 75.2 "Letters will do such great and unequalled boasting . . .

He foresaw the development of radiology and, as his apposition of "rare metals" and "waves" makes clear, the development of nuclear power — a thing which was undreamed of in his time.

¶ 75.3 "The complete transformation of incorruptible metals and mysterious waves . . ." (i.e. Plutonium and Gamma and Beta rays).

He foresaw the decadence of the spiritual and temporal powers (the Church and the secular governments), modern irreligion, and the general revolt against authority; plus, he foresaw that the Church would be affected first. Indeed, it is only within the last twenty years that anarchy has been spreading; whereas, irreligion began in the 18th century.

¶ 75.4 "Momentous and painful events, calamitous adventures are drawing close . . . first, the temples of the Lord; then, those whose power is on earth, when the enemies of Jesus Christ shall begin to multiply. . ."

He also foresaw much of what the other prophecies mention:

¶ 75.5 "I find that learning shall be at a great loss, and that so many great floods shall happen before the universal conflagration, that there shall scarcely be any land that shall not be covered with water, and this shall last so long that except from what lives on mountains and in waters, all shall perish. Before and after these floods, however, there shall be such scarcity of rain and such a great deal of fire, and burning stones shall fall from heaven, that nothing unconsumed shall remain. The world shall be so diminished, and so few men shall be left on earth, that not enough will be found to plow the fields, and these will stay in fallow as long as they had once been tilled."
He foresaw the rise of authoritarian regimes in Italy, Germany and Spain (Mussolini assumed power in 1922, Hitler in 1933, Franco in 1938).

¶ 75.7 "And three regions shall be over a wide extent of leagues, namely, the Roman, the German, and the Spanish. They shall be equal in nature, but much different in faith."

There is another passage that should be inserted before the last sentence above, but it is practically impossible to translate it satisfactorily as the sense is quite obscure. However, it clearly refers to a war, and two or three countries, by indicating the nearest latitude of their capital cities. Thus, 48° for Paris (although it should really be 49°); 50° for Prague; 52° for London, Berlin and Warsaw. It goes on to say that the first areas (50° and 52°) will be the first to "tremble", followed by the Western, the Southern and the Eastern, in that order. Indeed, Prague and Warsaw were the first to "tremble" (March 1939 and September 1939). Then, came Paris (May 1940); Greece (October 1940); Russia (June 1941). It could not have been more accurate. Yet, it is impossible to reconstruct this passage, which is a jumble of verbs, nouns and adjectives, with no apparent connection. This obscurity, of course, is deliberate. In nine different passages at least, Nostradamus explains that it is not expedient to be too specific and that he has "roughed up" his original vaticinations so that they might be passed by the ecclesiastical censor. "But," he says, "I could have given the dates for every event which my prophetical instinct enabled me to see because I have worked out all dates through astrological calculations." Nostradamus had a natural gift of clairvoyance coming from God, of course, as all things come from God, but not immediately inspired by God. Moreover, he was a scientist and an accomplished scholar. Astrology had no secrets for him, and it is his knowledge of astrology that enabled him to find out the dates (he gives precisions about this in twelve different passages).

Astrology is, to the mind of modern men, a superstition, but it was not so in the past, in those so-called Dark Ages which, in his foolish pride, modern man derides. Astrology was then held in high esteem by men such as Galileo and St. Thomas Aquinas. It is only comparatively recently that rationalistic philosophers and scientists decided that there was nothing but superstition in Astrology (although, to be sure, a great deal of what is currently presented as "Astrology" is just that). Yet, some fifteen years ago in Paris, a group of biologists and radiologists established experimentally that the sun and the moon did influence some biological processes. And since the exercise of our free will depends on our thinking power, which in turn rests on biological processes, it is not hard to see that the stars may indeed have a bearing on the future of mankind. Let us consider another passage on the Second World War:

¶ 75.8 "Italy, emulating Ancient Rome, will raise great armies and put her wings high in the sky (planes). And at that time, great Byzantine sails (the British fleet based in the Middle East), with the help and power of Aquila (the American Eagle), shall meet the Ligustics (Italians) and hinder them so, that the two Cretans (the perfidious ones: Hitler and Mussolini), shall not keep their faith. In the sea, there shall be great commotion, beginning in the Panpotamia (Sicily) to the European Mesopotamia (Italy) at forty-five and others, from forty-one, forty-two, and thirty-seven."

Comment: This passage would have been incomprehensible before the events it describes. But not so now. "Pan-Potam" means Sicily because this coined word means in effect "island". European "Meso-Potamia" means Italy because the word means "Peninsula" in Greek. The figures 45, 41, 42, and 37 are degrees of latitude. And so, this passage can be explicated as follows:

"Italy will emulate Ancient Rome. She will raise great armies and put her planes in the sky. But the British fleet of the Middle East, supported by the Americans, will confront the Italians with the result that Italy and Germany will not keep their faith. There will be great activity at sea. It will begin in Sicily (where he Americans under Patton, and the English under Montgomery landed in July 1943). It will then be carried to the mainland of Italy."

All this is strictly correct: the Anglo-Americans landed in Sicily first (37° of latitude), then on the mainland at Naples and Salerno (between 41° and 42° latitude) where bloody fighting took place. Finally, the war ended when the Allies had reached the North of Italy (45°). Meantime, and even before the Salerno landing took place, the Italians had broken their faith with Germany (six days before, exactly), so that the Fifth American Army of General Clark was confronted, not by Italian troops, but by German troops under Rommel and Kesselring. Let us now turn to Nostradamus' prophecies of events yet to come.

As the above passage has shown, it is extremely difficult to interpret Nostradamus' predictions before the events. Once the events have come to pass, however, some significant details always make it possible to identify the passage concerned. Regarding the future, therefore, all one can do is to give an outline, and qualify any possible interpretation of
details by means of a question mark.

¶ 75.9 "After this, the Barren Female (the revolution), more powerful than the second (Russian Revolution), shall be received in two countries: the first, obstinate, which used to rule all the others (England?) ; the second, and the third which shall deploy its forces in Eastern Europe, shall be defeated in Pannonia (Hungary) but shall send its navy to Sicily and to the east coast of Italy before being soundly defeated in Italy and in Germany."

Comment: The "Second" is probably Italy where the Revolution will be raging according to many prophecies. The "Third" will not be in the throes of a revolution; it is the Arab world, "the southern Ally of Russia," as Nostradamus says elsewhere. The Mohammedans will take advantage of the complete anarchy prevailing in Western Europe, and proclaim a new "Holy War." They will be armed by Soviet Russia who will endeavor not to become involved directly, at least not in the beginning.

¶ 75.10 "And in that time and in these countries the Powers of Hell shall set up against the Church of Jesus Christ the might of the enemies of His law. This will be the second Antichrist, and he will persecute the Church and its true Vicar through the power of temporal rulers who, in their ignorance, shall have been deceived by high-sounding words that will do more harm than a sword in the hands of a madman. And this shall last until the appearance of him who is of noble birth and whose time shall have come. . . " [Some unintelligible details follow this].

Comment: Here the role of Russia is clearly outlined: no direct involvement, but her propaganda will deceive many foreign rulers, ignorant of the true purpose and nature of Communism. And this will last until the appearance of the Great King to-be. As we have seen earlier, Russia will finally intervene directly but will be defeated by the Great King with the help of God.

Soviet Russia is called the "second Antichrist". In fact, there will be only one Antichrist properly so-called, and he will come at the end of the Great King's reign. But, according to Nostradamus, two others will come before who can be called Antichrist figuratively. The first Antichrist was either Hitler or Napoleon. Let us recall here that Nostradamus calls Napoleon "the first Son of the Revolution." Likewise, he calls the Russian Revolution, the "second" revolution. It seems likely, then, that the first Antichrist was Napoleon who forcibly brought back to France the Popes of his time and cast them into jail (Pius VI and Pius VII). Surely, a temporal ruler who lays his hands on the Vicar of Christ is an Antichrist by that very act.

Note, too, the reference to the "true" Vicar of Christ — which seems to imply that there will be a "false" one, or an anti-pope.

¶ 75.11 "Then shall there be against the Church a greater persecution than ever was. And thereupon such great epidemics shall develop that more than two-thirds of the world shall perish, so much so that no one shall know the owners of the fields and houses, and grass shall grow in the streets of the cities knee-high and even more.

"In those days of desolation the largest cities will be depopulated, and he who would return therein shall be struck by the wrath of God. And the Sacred Place shall be turned into a stable for cattle, large and small, and put to profane uses. O what a calamitous time shall it be for women with child! (Cf. Matt. 24:19).

"And during the said astrological computations, in harmony with Holy Writ, the persecution against the clergy shall have its beginning in the power of the North united with the East, and it shall last eleven years, or a little less, when the chief northern ruler shall fall, and his southern ally shall persecute the Church even more for three years by the apostolical seduction of one who has absolute power over the militant Church of God.

"The holy people of God, the keepers of His law, and all the religious orders shall be grievously persecuted and afflicted, so much that the blood of the true ecclesiastics shall flow all over. One of these horrible temporal rulers shall be highly praised by his followers for having spilled more of the innocent ecclesiastics' human blood than anyone could do with wine. The said ruler shall commit incredible crimes against the Church, and human blood shall run in the streets and in the churches as water after a heavy rainstorm. And the rivers shall also be red with blood."

Comment: Here, again, the mention of "true" ecclesiastics seems to imply that a section of the clergy will apostatize and follow the anti-pope. Concerning the "eleven" years, I definitely think that this is a mistake — perhaps a misprint in the original edition. It should read either eleven months, or one year. One and eleven cannot be confused in English, but in old French an extra letter and the substitution of an "o" for a "u" turns one into eleven. A misprint is therefore a distinct possibility. All other prophecies say that the great crisis will be of short duration, and the whole events should not last more than four years.

¶ 75.12 "And the countries, towns, cities, governments, and provinces which had left their former ways in the belief that they would free themselves, but which had become more deeply enslaved by treachery and had lost their religion, shall then start to strike on the left part in order to return to the right, and shall give back to the Church her former
Comment: This passage is plain enough: many nations will choose Communism in the belief that they will thus win complete freedom. This will be achieved by treachery and lying promises. (See previously: "high-sounding words that will do more harm than a sword in the hands of a madman.") But they will realize their error, and a general popular uprising against Communism will take place. They will strike the left to return to the right, and under the leadership of the Great King, they will restore the Church to her former glory. This is a remarkable prophecy, seeing that it was written in the 16th century when neither the right nor the left existed in the political spectrum.

Another lengthy passage follows the above excerpt, but the style is clumsy, and the sentences run for lines on end without a single full stop. Little would be gained by quoting it in full. Here are the salient points with my own interpretation:

¶ 75.13 "The Communists will at first try to deceive (the Christians), but as soon as they think they are masters of the whole world they will know no restraint and will begin to liquidate people by the million. However, a stupendous phenomenon will thwart their plans. (See previous prophecies). Taking advantage of this, a number of military leaders will rebel and will deprive Communism of its "two swords" (Deceit and War), leaving only the symbols of these (the hammer — brutal force; and the sickle — the lies that undermine from below). These symbols will make a last attempt to arouse the people's enthusiasm, but in vain. The Great King to-be will then be known, and the people will follow him in order to free themselves from the slavery they had themselves consented to. They will take up arms, and the uprising will begin in a city astride two rivers (possibly the city of Plancus, mentioned elsewhere, in which case it would be Lyons, in France). Finally, the supreme Communist ruler himself will be unseated and put in the pillory.

¶ 75.14 "Then, within the same year and through the following years, a most horrible epidemic of plague shall break out, caused by the preceding famine, and such great tribulations as never have happened since the foundation of the Christian Church in the Latin regions, not even in Spain where traces remain. Thereupon, the third ruler of Aquila, hearing the cries of anguish of the peoples of his principal title, shall raise up so great an army, and shall retrace the steps of his ancestors in order to put most nations back on their feet again.

"Then, shall the Great Vicar of the Cope be restored in his former estate."

Comment: This is one of the very few references to an American intervention to be found in the prophecies. This intervention will take place toward the end of the holocaust. That this passage refers to America is almost certain. The "title" of the U.S.A. is its being Western and European in culture, even though it lies beyond the ocean. Nostradamus gives the added precision that he "shall retrace the steps of his ancestors." Moreover, the emblem of the American Coat of Arms is the White Eagle (Aquila in Latin). But why the "third ruler of Aquila?" The most likely interpretation is that there shall rise a great American president, of the stature of George Washington and Abraham Lincoln, who will thus be "the third [great] ruler of Aquila." There is a lengthy prophecy about such a person which, as well as I can deter mine, has never been fulfilled by any one so far. But there is a deliberate ambiguity in Nostradamus' terminology; he uses the word "Aquilonnaire" which may mean either "of Aquila", or "of the North wind". As a result, the word may stand for either "U.S.A." or "Russia", according to the context. But the context, here, makes it clear that Aquila is the U.S.A. To a 16th or even 19th-century reader, however, it would not have been clear by any means; this is one of the characteristics of many prophecies: quite obscure at first, until the developments of history allow for an interpretation. But, in previous passages, I have translated "Aquilonnaires" by "Northern" = Russian, because the context made it clear that it could not possibly mean the U.S.A. This is plain common sense: no one in his right mind will contend that Russia will "help" other nations, or that the U.S.A. will cause the clergy to be slaughtered. Hence, the First, Second and Third Ruler of Aquila: Russia, China, U.S.A., but with an entirely different sense each time.

Concerning the "Great Vicar of the Cope", two interpretations are possible: 1) the Pope will come from a religious order in which a Cope is part of the habit, or 2) he will be a descendant of the Capet family — some prophecies say that he will be of royal blood.

¶ 75.15 "Then, from that stock that has long been barren, proceeding from the 50th degree, one will come who will re-unite the entire Christian Church. And there shall be great peace, union and harmony between the offsprings of the separated and lost Heads."

Comment: The 50th degree crosses the Ardennes, the cradle of the Capetian family. This prophecy may refer either to the Great King or to the Holy Pontiff — it is impossible to say. The "separated Heads," or leaders, were the schismatics. The "lost Heads" were the heretics. Their descendants will be re-united. This passage has not been quoted in full, and the rest is obscure. One phrase, however, seems to refer to the conversion of Soviet Russia; this, added to the fact that peace will be universal, is in accord with the Fatima prophecy.
As a Griffin the King of Europe shall come,
Accompanied by those of Aquila.
Of Reds and Whites shall lead a great army,
Shall march against the King of Babylon.

The Great King is here represented as a Griffin — a
mythical creature formed with the body of a lion, the
head and wings of an eagle, and the dorsal fin of a fish.
This comparison may be explained by the fact that his
will be a motley army, and we have seen that some seers
call him the "Lion" or the "Eagle."

The Great King will receive the assistance of the U.S.A.
(Aquila). By that time (probably after the victory of
Westphalia against the Prusso-Russians) Communism
will have been defeated. Many former Communists
troops will defect and join the forces of liberation. This
union of Reds and Whites will throw back to the sea the
invading Mohammedan forces (King of Babylon).

Nostradamus wrote other quatrains on this episode.
Following is one in which the Arab Power is called a
"mastiff." (We have seen elsewhere that it was called a
"dog"). Greatly assisted by Soviet Russia (the Bear), the
Arabs will invade Italy (the Wolf) and confirm their
alliance there. But as we have seen previously,
Communism will eventually collapse, and former
Communist troops (whose soldiers are no more
Communist than you or I) will join the Great King's
forces, to the great displeasure of the Mohammedans.
Here is this quatrain:

When those of the Arctic . . .
means Russia and the
U.S.A. We have seen already "North," "North Wind," and
"Aquilonnaires" which can be rendered by "Aquila" (Eagle)
or "North Wind." Here the U.S.A. is referred to as "Arctic"
because of its synonymity with "Aquilonnaires" and also
possibly because the U.S. will send its troops and arms over
the North Pole. Russia, of course, will no longer be Soviet
Russia, but a new Russia allied with the U.S.A. and
Western Europe to repel the Mohammedan invasion for
which the Soviet government had been responsible. The
East may also refer to China, but this is not certain. At that
time, a new Pope will have been elected. The Christian
forces will cross the seas and annihilate the Arab forces in
the Middle East.

Nostradamus' quatrains were deliberately shuffled as one
does with a deck of cards. It follows that there is no order in
his 1,000 or so quatrains. Yet many correlations can be
found, and it may be possible to restore the original order,
although this would entail a time-consuming procedure
which does not appear to be worthwhile, considering that
the succession of events to come is fairly well delineated
in the other private prophecies. One need only fit in those
quatrains which clearly have a bearing on events already
described. That is what I have done here, after having
quoted a sufficient number of private prophecies earlier in
this book. Following are a few more quatrains which either
corroborate or complement what we already know:

¶ 75.17 (5.4)

The Great Mastiff, driven out of the City (Rome),
Shall be annoyed at the strange alliance (of Reds and
Whites).
After having pursued the Leader (Pope) in the Fields,
The wolf and bear shall defy each other.

The "fields" mean that the Pope and the Clergy will be
forced to go into hiding in the open country, an event
which will take place at the beginning of the Great
Disaster when Arabs and Reds are still friends.

There is still another quatrain describing the final phase
of the Great Disaster:

¶ 75.18 (6.21)

When those of the Arctic are allied together,
There shall be in the East great fear and great trembling.
One newly elected holding the Great Temple,
Rhodes, Istanbul shall be dyed with barbarian blood.

"When those of the Arctic . . ." means Russia and the
U.S.A. We have seen already "North," "North Wind," and
"Aquilonnaires" which can be rendered by "Aquila" (Eagle)
or "North Wind." Here the U.S.A. is referred to as "Arctic"
because of its synonymity with "Aquilonnaires" and also
possibly because the U.S. will send its troops and arms over
the North Pole. Russia, of course, will no longer be Soviet
Russia, but a new Russia allied with the U.S.A. and
Western Europe to repel the Mohammedan invasion for
which the Soviet government had been responsible. The
East may also refer to China, but this is not certain. At that
time, a new Pope will have been elected. The Christian
forces will cross the seas and annihilate the Arab forces in
the Middle East.

Nostradamus' quatrains were deliberately shuffled as one
does with a deck of cards. It follows that there is no order in
his 1,000 or so quatrains. Yet many correlations can be
found, and it may be possible to restore the original order,
although this would entail a time-consuming procedure
which does not appear to be worthwhile, considering that
the succession of events to come is fairly well delineated
in the other private prophecies. One need only fit in those
quatrains which clearly have a bearing on events already
described. That is what I have done here, after having
quoted a sufficient number of private prophecies earlier in
this book. Following are a few more quatrains which either
corroborate or complement what we already know:

¶ 75.19 (3.95)

The Moorish law shall be seen to decline,
Past another that was more seductive,
The Boristhenes shall be the first to fall,
Through bribes and words was much more attractive.

This means that Soviet Russia (Boristhenes), despite its
bribes and lying propaganda, will collapse before the Arab
power does, and the latter will not possess the appeal that
Communism had. The French did not use "bribes and
words," but "gifts and tongues;" but the real sense is that
given in my translation.

Many prophecies, and in particular the Apocalypse, mention
the Beast of the Earth and the Beast of the Sea — the
Dragon and the Hydra. No doubt, these apply to the time of
Antichrist which is the second phase of the Latter Days, but
they also apply to a lesser extent to the first phase. The
Dragon, or first Beast of the Earth, is Soviet Russia. The
Hydra, or Beast of the Sea, is the Arab power that will come
across the Mediterranean Sea. The Hydra will be powerful
because Western Europe will be in chaos and thrown into
collision by the Dragon's work, but especially because
Soviet Russia will arm the Arabs, which is exactly what the
Apocalypse says (13:2) : "The Beast of the Sea shall receive its might from the Dragon."

‘In the same period of time, the Pope will die in exile. A new Pope will be elected in Rome, but the validity of the conclave will be challenged by a number of Cardinals — the Church will then be in an incredible state of internal dissension. Then, the first Mohammedan forces will march into Rome, coming from Albania where they had probably landed, Albania being the only Mohammedan nation in Europe at the present time, and also a Communist country. Here is this quatrain:

¶ 75.20 (5.46)

By the Red Hats, quarrels and new schisms, 
When the Sabine shall have been elected. 
Great sophisms against him shall be said, 
And Rome shall be wounded by Albanians.

¶ 75.21 (5.47)

The Great Arab shall progress well forward, 
But betrayed shall be by Byzantines. (Turks) 
The ancient Rhodes shall come and shall meet him, 
Then great evil shall befall Hungary.

Here, we are told that Turkey will break its faith with the rest of the Arab world. Turkey, it will be remembered, is the only Mohammedan Power having adopted the Roman alphabet. What the third verse says about Rhodes may mean that the Knights of St. John, who once held Rhodes (1311-1533), will again become powerful and play a dominant role in military affairs. As for the fourth verse, it alludes once again to the determining battles which are to take place in Hungary.

The number of quatrains which Nostradamus has written on the Mohammedan invasion is quite impressive; it does not appear necessary, however, to quote them all. Suffice it to say that the Mohammedans will overrun the whole of Southern Europe. In France, they will be stopped on the banks of the river Loire. In Germany, however, they will cross the Danube, reach the Rhine, and possibly the North Sea. In Eastern Europe they will clash with the Poles who, by then, will have shaken off their Communist yoke. The Mohammedans will commit innumerable atrocities, but no great military feats, since Europe will already be on its knees through civil wars. As soon as the European nations can gather up their forces again, the Mohammedans will suffer crushing defeats on every front, will be thrown back to the sea again, and pursued into their own homelands — which will mark the prelude to their conversion to Christianity.

Below are now a few additional quatrains with a bearing on various events predicted by many seers:

¶ 75.22 (2.41) (The Comet, the Arab "Mastiff", the exile of the Pope)

For seven days the great star shall be seen, 
As if two Suns in the sky should appear. 
The big Mastiff shall be howling all night, 
When the Pontiff shall go into exile.

¶ 75.23 (2.43) (The Comet, the earthquakes)

During the time the hairy star appears . . . 
Struck from heaven, shaky peace, shaking earth . . .

¶ 75.24 (2.18) (The Rain of Stones)

New downpour, sudden, impetuous, 
Unexpected, shall hinder two armies. 
Stone, Heaven, Fire, shall fall over the sea . . .

The suddenness of the natural disasters is noteworthy; it has been stressed by many seers. These acts of God will stop men from killing one another pointlessly. The killing will go on after the disturbances of nature have begun, but it seems that it will no longer be pointless. Chaos, anarchy, blind hatred will give way to organized fighting against the two Beasts. At any event, these disasters will mark the turning of the tide; from then onwards the enemies of God will suffer nothing but defeat. In a somewhat elliptic and symbolic form, the following verses lay stress on this particularity: The leaders of men will be overcome by the forces of the Infinite when the stones hidden in the "hair" of the comet start falling. Then the leaders will vainly attempt to enforce their rulings, but death will deprive them of any effective means. Here it is:

¶ 75.25 (2.47)

The sovereigns by Infinite conquered, 
Stones are raining, hidden under the hair, 
Through death in vain shall rulings be invoked?

Many more quatrains describe the passage of the comet, the three days of darkness, and the accompanying disasters including the fiery rain of stones. This, said Nostradamus, is to take place late in March and early in April.

Once more, Nostradamus mentions the American intervention. Of all the prophecies I possess, Nostradamus is the most explicit in this respect:

¶ 75.26 (4.39)

The Rodians shall ask for assistance, 
Forsaken by neglect of their sons.
Arab Empire shall roll back in its course,
By Hesperides the cause shall be restored.

The Rodians, as stated above, may well mean the
Knights of St. John, who, as prominent champions of
Christian civilization once more, in dire straits because
its members failed to respond to a call to arms, may
invoke their influence with the American government
and request American assistance. The Americans will
come, and things will be straightened out.

That the Americans will finally intervene is beyond
doubt. In this case, however, the above interpretation is
not absolutely certain. Nostradamus often uses the same
word for different things. In some quatrains, it is clear
that "Hesperides" means America. In the above quatrain,
it may just mean any land west of Gibraltar, in which
case it could be Portugal. What prompts me to this word
of caution is the following quatrain.

§ 75.27 (6.85)
Great city of Tarsus by Gauls shall be destroyed,
All those wearing turbans shall be made prisoners,
Through assistance by sea from the great Portuguese,
The first day of summer when Urban is installed.

This seems to mean that the French, with the help of the
Portuguese, will win a battle at Tarsus ("great" equals
"famous"; it was St. Paul's birth-place). This will be in
June when a new Pope is installed.

Here is now part of the quatrain referring to the new
capital of France:

§ 75.28 (3.93)
In Avignon the Head of the Empire (Great King)
Shall make ready, for Paris desolate …

I feel I must now bring to a close these specimens of
Nostradamus' extraordinary insights. This does not
mean, however, that there is nothing further to be said;
far from it, for I could not do justice to Nostradamus
even if I were to write a 600-page book. But such a book
would involve a tremendous amount of preparation —
which is probably why no one has ever attempted it.
There is no doubt that, with a certain method of
approach, the totality or the near totality of his often
obscure quatrains could be understood. The future, then,
would be like an open book. Moreover, some definite
dates, or some alternative dates, could be given. This is
so because Nostradamus, apart from his prophetical
instinct and extensive knowledge in many fields, was
well versed in astronomy and astrology, two sciences
which, it must be remembered, were one and the same in
the 16th century.

Nostradamus, therefore, gives many configurations in his
quatrains. When these configurations are exceptional and
happen, say, once in twenty or thirty years, a definite date
could be ascribed to certain events. When they are common
and happen, say, every year or so, a number of alternative
dates could be given. Some of these alternative dates, in
turn, could be eliminated after a careful screening of
correlations.

Take for instance the Comet; it is mentioned in many
quatrains, but for the sake of simplicity let us imagine that it
is mentioned in only two quatrains. Suppose the first gives
Suppose further that the second quatrain gives three more
the event is the same, i.e., the Comet, it is obvious that the
correct date is that which is common to both quatrains,
namely, 1973; and the others can be eliminated.

The elimination of alternative dates could be effected in
another way too. For instance, we know that the Great King
will fight the Mohammedans. So, we have two different
events here: 1) the rise of the Great King, 2) the
Mohammedan invasion, but they both happen at the same
time. Suppose then that the configuration given in respect to
the Great King occurs in 1976, 1978, 1980, and the
configuration in respect to the Mohammedans in 1978, 1982
and 1984. Well, quite clearly, since these events are
simultaneous, the date to be retained is 1978.

In practice, however, it is not so simple as that. For one
thing, a configuration may be given for an event which is
not easy to understand. Consider for instance:

§ 75.29 (2.35)
In two dwellings at night the fire shall take,
Many inside shall choke and roast to death,
Near two rivers for sure it shall happen,
Sol, Arc, Caper, they shall all lose their lives.

The astronomical data here is that the sun will be in the
signs of Sagittarius and Capricorn. This "sky" is not very
specific in itself, but we are not concerned with this at the
moment; we are concerned with the particular event that
will take place then, and we do not really know what it is.
How are we going to identify it?

Let us consider the elements of information at our disposal:
Two dwellings, at night, fire, many inside will die, two
rivers. Our next step will be a quest for correlations; we are
going to go through the 1,000 quatrains and look for those
which contain one or several of the above elements of
information. Then, we will determine whether a relationship
really exists, and if so, we shall know what it is all about. But it is hardly necessary to point out how time-consuming such a job would be!

If the same is to be done with every quatrain, it will take quite a few years, although towards the end, we should know most of the quatrains by heart. There is really only one way to tackle the problem satisfactorily: feed all the elements of information into a computer, and it will sort them out on demand within a few seconds. Supposing we find an average of five elements in each quatrain, we shall have 5,000 elements to feed into the computer. Not very many, you may say. In fact we will get many more. This is so because it is not sufficient to feed individual words, but rather all the different meanings that a given word may assume.

It is impossible, then, to estimate the number of elements we should finally obtain. Nevertheless, the task is quite feasible with the help of a computer. It remains only to be seen whether it is really worth the trouble, and I do not think it is. To satisfy our curiosity has never been the purpose of the prophecies, but only to warn, enlighten, and comfort. And what we now possess is quite sufficient to fulfill this function.

We have been warned that an apocalyptic disaster is about to come; we have been enlightened because those prophecies tell us that practically all the values cherished by the modern world — social, political, and philosophical — are erroneous and deadly. We live in fact in an abyss of errors, a bottomless pit of fallacies. Finally, we have been comforted because these prophecies tell us that a wonderful period of peace will follow and a unique Church revival; we know for certain, therefore, that the forces of evil in general and Communism in particular shall not prevail.

This gives us hope and courage. We must fight on, and we shall fight on. Those who do not believe, however, are deprived of such hope and certainty, and since on the face of it, the victory of Communism seems inevitable, these people have no alternative but to seek compromises every time they can. That is what politicians have been doing for many decades, thus furthering the cause of Communism, and that is what the Catholic Church Hierarchy — which at the present time scorns private prophecies — has started to do with that sorry business called "dialogue."

5

THE PRESENT STATE OF THE CHURCH

The Church is indeed in a sorry state, and this can no doubt be ascribed to the crisis of discipline which has affected the hierarchy, the clergy, and the laity alike. Indeed, a crisis of discipline is bound to bring in its train a crisis of faith and a crisis of morals, the ravages of which are so glaringly evident today that no elaboration is necessary here.

The point to bear in mind, if one is to steer clear of the many pitfalls which surround every Catholic, is that the current crisis was predicted long ago, and not only predicted, but also described in some detail, so that we might recognize it when it came, and also the circumstances obtaining in the world at the time of the crisis. In this connection it must be remembered that the Great Chastisement is to follow the crisis. Any mention of the Great Chastisement, therefore, forms part of the circumstances surrounding the crisis.

¶ 76. **Mother Shipton** (16th century). "The great chastisement will come when carriages go without horses and many accidents fill the world with woe. It will come when 'thoughts are flying round the earth in the twinkling of an eye' [i.e. radio-communications], when long tunnels are made for horseless machines, when men can fly in the air and ride under the sea, when ships are wholly made of metal, when fire and water 'great marvels do' [i.e. the steam engine], when even the poor can read books, when many taxes are levied for war."

¶ 77. **Bl. Rembordt** (18th century). "God will punish the world when men have devised marvellous inventions that will lead them to forgetting God. They will have horseless carriages, and they will fly like the birds. But they will laugh at the idea of God, thinking that they are 'very clever.' There will be signs from heaven, but men, in their pride, will laugh them off. Men will indulge in voluptuousness, and lewd fashions will be seen."

¶ 78. **Trappistine Nun of Notre Dame des Gardes.** "Chastisement will come when a very large number of bad books have been spread."

¶ 79. **Abbe Voclin.** "People will speak only of money. Horrible books will be freely available. Intellectuals will argue fiercely among themselves. Then the war will break out that will see the rise of the Great Monarch."
¶ 80. Jasper. "When men indulge in sensuous pleasures and voluptuousness, when no one wishes to obey any more, when there is widespread discontent among the peoples of the earth, then Russia will pour out masses of soldiers, and they will reach the Rhine."

¶ 81. Ven. Anne de la Foi. "There will be discord within the Catholic Church. In those days, men will wear women's clothes, and women will put on men's clothes."

¶ 82. M. Porsat (19th century). "There will be confusion among the clergy."

¶ 83. Quoted by Abbe Curicque (19th century). "What caught my attention repeatedly is that a large number of priests will join in the revolution."

¶ 84. St. Thomas' Apocalypse—Apocapha (1st century). "Every man shall speak that which pleaseth him, and my priests shall not have peace among themselves but shall sacrifice unto me with deceitful minds. Then shall the priests behold the people departing from the House of the Lord and turning unto the world. The House of the Lord shall be desolate and her altars will be abhorred. The place of holiness shall be corrupted, and the priesthood polluted."

¶ 85. Holzhauser (17th century). "The Great Monarch will come when the Latin Church is desolated, humiliated, and afflicted with many heresies... The Mohammedans will come again." (Note: "The Latin Church," which presumably, excludes the Eastern-Rite Churches.)

¶ 86. Bl. Rembordt (18th century). "These things will come when they try to set up a new kingdom of Christ from which the true faith will be banished."

¶ 87. Oba Prophecy. "It will come when the Church authorities issue directives to promote a new cult, when priests are forbidden to celebrate in any other, when the higher positions in the Church are given to perjurers and hypocrites, when only the renegades are admitted to occupy those positions."

We live in an age of revolution and contestation. Never before have priests taken an active part in revolutionary movements; never before have the Church authorities imposed a new liturgy and forbidden the traditional liturgy.

The traditional liturgy, it must be recalled, goes back to apostolic times, and its definitive form was codified by Pope St. Pius V, who, in his Bull Quo Primum, gave it force of law until the end of time. The New Missal, however, was deviously introduced, arbitrarily imposed, and the Bull Quo Primum (which St. Pius V forbade to be abrogated) was quietly dropped from the opening pages of the official Altar Missal.

The New Mass was opposed by the Synod of Bishops in 1967, but some Vatican Officials, in contempt of the will of the bishops, and enlisting the help of six non-Catholic ministers, went ahead with the final version of their work. (The non-Catholic ministers were Dr. George, Canon Jasper, Dr. Shephard, Dr. Kenneth, Dr. Smith, and Br. Thurian, representing the World Council of Churches, the Church of England, the Lutheran Church, and the Protestant community of Taize. Their photograph was published in Issue No. 20 of World Trends.) With devilish cleverness, they stopped just short of outright heresy, and abusing the trust which their position entailed, they prevailed upon Pope Paul to ratify it.

The New Missal is indeed a radical attack on our Faith. It will destroy the Mass more effectively than Luther's brutal efforts. Having destroyed the Mass, it will inevitably destroy the Church. Having destroyed the Church, it will—inevitably again—destroy the world. For when the blood of Christ is no longer offered on the Altars of our churches, then the blood of men will have to be spilled on the asphalt of our streets.

To discuss the validity or invalidity of the New Mass is not within the scope of this book. The debate has been raging since 1969 and, while the majority of bishops and cardinals do not question the validity of the Consecration in the new rite, there are a few who have expressed serious misgivings. It is not outside the scope of this book, however, to cite prophecies which have a bearing on the matter:

¶ 88. Anna-Katarina Emmerick (19th century). "I saw again the new and odd-looking Church which they were trying to build. There was nothing holy about it... People were kneading bread in the crypt below... but it would not rise, nor did they receive the body of Our Lord, but only bread. Those who were in error, through no fault of their own, and who piously and ardently longed for the Body of Jesus were spiritually consoled, but not by their communion. Then, my Guide [Jesus] said: 'THIS IS BABEL.' [The Mass in many languages]." (This prophecy was made circa 1820 by Anna Katarina Emmerick, a stigmatized Augustinian nun and is recorded in The Life of Anne Catherine Emmerich by Rev. Carl E. Schmoeger, C.SS.R., first published in English in 1870 and reprinted in 1968 by Maria Regina Guild, Los Angeles, California.)

The New Missal is an ominous sign of the destruction to come, and these dire forebodings are in complete accord with what the prophecies say, and which can be paraphrased thus: 'They wanted to make a new Church, a Church of human manufacture, but God had other designs. The false
Church shall be destroyed, and the enemy shall overcome Rome. The pastors shall be scattered, persecuted, tortured, and murdered. The Holy Father shall have to leave Rome, and he shall die a cruel death. An anti-pope shall be set up in Rome.

Such a tragedy would not be permitted by Christ, save as a punishment for the Church's sins. As long as the Church remains sound, the world is comparatively safe. But let the Church be subverted, and the whole world will be plunged into a bloodbath. In the 15th century, the Church's great sin was immorality, but Faith was alive. Then came the Reformation, and the wars of religion. Today, however, the Church's sin is even greater because it is a sin against the first of the cardinal virtues, namely Faith. The punishment must needs be commensurate. The latest and most significant contribution to the process leading up to this is the New Missal, a pre-heretical rite, which has made the Mass as changeable as the passing fashions of the world.

Are we then to relinquish all hope and yield to despair? Not in the least! The prophecies give us a warning, but they also give us a promise. They tell us that the Church will prevail and be more resplendent than ever. A wise and holy Pope will restore all things, and he will be revered by the rulers of nations. Peace, prosperity, and happiness will be given to the whole world.

Hope, therefore, not despair, should fill our hearts.

Melbourne, March 1, 1970*

*The last chapter revised and brought up to date in January, 1973.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

The first numbers preceded by the symbol ¶ are paragraph numbers. The second numbers refer to the Bibliographical Index and are between brackets.

Aachen, Br. Anthony of. ¶ 73, (31).
Abbot (See Merlin).
A'Beckett (See St. Thomas).
Adso (Monk). ¶ 16, (30).
Ageda (Bishop). ¶ 23, (30).

Agreda, Mary of. ¶ 38, (31).
Aix-La-Chapelle (See Aachen).
Alacoque (See Margaret-Mary).
American Prophecy. ¶ 66, (30).
Amsterdam (See Peerdeman).

Anna-Katarina (See Emmerick).
Anna-Maria Taigi (See Taigi).
Anthony (See Aachen).
Asdenti, Rosa. ¶ 59, (6, 30, 31).

Bellay, Nursing nun of. ¶ 51, (1, 2, 3).
Bernhardt Rembordt (See Rembordt).
Berthe Petit (See Petit).
Billiante, Countess F. ¶ 65, (30).
Bishop (See Ageda).

Bishop (See Wittman).
Bouquillon (Sister). ¶ 25, (30).
Bufalo, Blessed Gaspar del. ¶ 71, (30).
Calvat, Melanie. ¶ 8, (1, 9, 13, 14, 16, 17, 26, 28).
Canori-Mora, Elizabeth. ¶ 3, (31).

Capuchin Friar. ¶ 40, (30).
Cataldus (Saint). ¶ 9, (30, 31).
Chronicle (See Magdeburg).
Cleft Rock, John of the. ¶ 24, 31, (30).
Columba (Saint). ¶ 2, (30).

Countess (See Billiante).
Cozensa, Telesphorus de. ¶ 34, (30).
David (See Pareus).
Desert (See Anthony).
Ecstatic (The ... of Tours). ¶ 44, (1, 2).

Edward (Saint). ¶ 17, (30).
Elizabeth, (See Canori-Mora).
Emmerick, Sister Anna-Katarina. ¶ 53, (29).
English (Old prophecy). ¶ 20, (30).
Fatima. ¶ 74, (1, 8, 13, 14, 15, 18, 28).

Faudais, Marie de la. ¶ 62, (6).
Ferrer, St. Vincent. ¶ 32, (30).
Fluh, Nicholas of. ¶ 33, (30).
Franciscan Friar. ¶ 69, (30).
Francis of Paola (See Paola).

Freinademetz (Priest). ¶ 54, (32).
Friar (See Capuchin).
Friar (See Franciscan).
Gaspar (See Bufalo).
Galtier, Marianne. ¶ 18, (6).
Gekner, Rudolph. ¶ 11, (30).
German (Old prophecy). ¶ 27, (30).
Grignon (See Montfort).
Helen (See Wallraf).
Hilarion (Monk). ¶ 19, (30).

Hildegard (Saint). ¶ 14, 15, (1, 3).
Holzhauser (Ven. B.) ¶ 46, 47, (1, 4, 6).
Ida (See Peerdeman).
Jeanne (See Royer).
Jesus Crucified (See Marie).

Joachim (See Merlin).
Johannes (See Sylva).
John (See Cleft Rock).
John (See Vatiguerro).
La Salette (See Calvat).

Louis-Marie (See Montfort).
Magdeburg Chronicle. ¶ 28, (30).
Malachy (Saint). ¶ 12, 18, (6, 10, 25).
Margaret-Mary Alacoque (Saint). ¶ 37, (1, 5).
Marianne (Sister). ¶ 50, (1, 3).

Marianne (See Galtier).
Marie (See Faudais).
Marie of Jesus Crucified. ¶ 72, (9).
Marie (See Tilly).
Mary (See Agreda).

Mas, Father Balthassar. ¶ 36, (30).
Melanie (See Calvat).
Merlin, Abbot Joachim. ¶ 29, (30, 31).
Methodius (Saint). ¶ 6, (30, 31).
Monk (See Hilarion).

Monk (See Adso).
Nectou (Fr.,..., S.J.). ¶ 49, (1, 2, 3, 6, 31).
Neumann, Teresa. ¶ 1, (12).
Nicholas (See Fluh).

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

4. Le Bienheureux Barthelemy Holzhauser. Canon de Wuilleret. *
5. La Vie de Sainte Marguerite-Marie. Fr. A. Hamon, S.J.*


* Number 2, 3, 4 and 5 are important books quoted by J. Gonthier, No. 1, but bibliographical particulars are incomplete.

**This work, together with supplements, comprises more than 1,000 pages. It is the most complete work of reference on prophecies that has come to my knowledge. It was compiled after consulting all the prophetical books kept at the
### Bibliothèque Nationale of Paris (The French National Library). It also gives extensive bibliographical references.

### CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

**4th Century**
- St. Anthony of the Desert. ¶ 43.
- St. Methodius. ¶ 6.

**5th Century**
- St. Cataldus. ¶ 9.

**6th Century**
- St. Columba. ¶ 2.

**10th Century**
- Monk Adso. ¶ 16.

**11th Century**
- St. Edward. ¶ 17.

**12th Century**
- Bishop Ageda. ¶ 23
- St. Thomas a’Becket. ¶ 13.
- St. Hildegard. ¶ 14, 15.
- St. Malachy. ¶ 12, 18.

**13th Century**
- Werdin d’Otrante. ¶ 57.
- John of Vatiguerro. ¶ 30.

**14th Century**

**15th Century**
- St. Vincent Ferrer. ¶ 32.
- Nicholas of Fluh. ¶ 33.
- Monk Hilarion. ¶ 19.
- St. Francis of Paola. ¶ 45.
- Bl. Johannes A. de Sylva. ¶ 58.

**16th Century**
- Telesphorus of Cozensa. ¶ 34.
- Michel de Nostredame. ¶ 75.

**17th Century**
- Mary of Agreda. ¶ 38.
- Rudolph Gekner. ¶ 11.
- Ven. B. Holzhauser. ¶ 46, 47.
- St. Margaret Mary. ¶ 37.
- Fr. Balthassar Mas. ¶ 36.
- David Poreaus. ¶ 35.

**18th Century**
- Capuchin Friar. ¶ 40.
- Franciscan Friar. ¶ 69.
- Marianne Gaultier. ¶ 60.
- St. Louis de Montfort. ¶ 39.
- Fr. Nectou. ¶ 49.
- Bertrhad Rembordt. ¶ 41.
- Jeanne le Royer. ¶ 52.

**19th Century**
- Br. Anthony of Aachen. ¶ 73.
- Nun of Bellay. ¶ 51.
- Sr. Bouquillion. ¶ 25.
- Bl. Gaspar del Bufalo. ¶ 71.
- Melanie Calvat. ¶ 8.
- Elizabeth Canori-Mora. ¶ 3, 42.
- Anna-Katarina Emmerick. ¶ 53.
- Sr. Marianne. ¶ 50.
- Marie de la Fauvais. ¶ 62.
- Marie of Jesus Crucified. ¶ 72.
- Ossolinski Prophecy. ¶ 63.
- Pius IX. ¶ 7.
- Louis Rocco. ¶ 5, 61.
- Fr. Souffrand. ¶ 10.
- Maria Steiner. ¶ 56.
- Rosa Asdenti di Taggia. ¶ 59.
- Anna-Maria Taig. ¶ 48.
- Marie de Tilly. ¶ 64.
- The Ecstatic of Tours. ¶ 44.
- Helen Wallraff. ¶ 67.
- Bishop George M. Wittman. ¶ 68.

**20th Century**
- American Prophecy. ¶ 66.
- Countess F. de Billiante. ¶ 65.
- Fatima. ¶ 74.
- Fr. Freinademetz. ¶ 54.
- Teresa Neumann. ¶ 1.
- Ida Peerdeman. ¶ 70.
- Berthe Petit. ¶ 4.
- St. Pius X. ¶ 21.
- Pius XII. ¶ 22.

**Undated**
- Old English Prophecies. ¶ 20.
- Old Saxon Prophecy. ¶ 26.
- Old German Prophecy. ¶ 27.
- Magdeburg Chronicle. ¶ 28.
- Premol Prophecy. ¶ 55.
1. Teresa Neumann (20th c.).
2. St. Columba (6th c.).
3. Eliz. Canori-Mora (19th c.).
4. Berthe Petit (20th c.).
5. Louis Rocco (19th c.).
7. Pius IX (19th c.).
8. Maanie Calvat (19th c.).
9. St. Cataldus (5th c.).
10. Fr. Souffrand (19th c.).
11. Rudolph Gekner (17th c.).
12. St. Malachy (12th c.).
13. St. Thomas a'Becket (12th c.).
14. St. Hildegard (12th c.).
15. Monk Adso (10th c.).
16. St. Edward (11th c.).
17. St. Malachy (12th c.).
18. Monk Hilarion (15th c.).
19. Old English prophecies.
20. Bishop Ageda (12th c.).
21. St. Pius X (20th c.).
22. Pius XII (20th c.).
23. Bishop Agostino (12th c.).
24. St. John of the Cleft Rock (14th c.).
25. Sister Bouquillion (19th c.).
27. Old German prophecy.
28. Magdeburg Chronicle.
29. Abbot J. Merlin (13th c.).
30. John of Vatiguerro (13th c.).
31. St. John of the Cleft Rock (14th c.).
32. St. Vincent Ferrer (15th c.).
33. Nicholas of Fluh (15th c.).
34. Telles of Cozensa (16th c.).
35. David Poreaus (17th c.).
36. Fr. Bal Mas (17th c.).
37. St. Margaret-Mary (17th c.).
38. Mary of Agreda (17th c.).
39. St. Louis de Montfort (18th c.).
40. Capuchin Friar (18th c.).
41. Bernhardt Rembordt (18th c.).
42. E. Canori-Mora (19th c.).
43. Anthony of the Desert (4th c.).
44. The Ecstatic of Tours (19th c.).
45. St. Francis of Paola (15th c.).
46. Ven. B. Holzhauser (17th c.).
47. Ven. B. Holzhauser (17th c.).
48. St. Anna-Maria Taigi (19th c.).
49. Fr. Nectou (18th c.).
50. Sister Marianne (19th c.).
51. Nun of Bellay (19th c.).
52. Jeanne le Royer (18th c.).
53. Anna-Katarina Emmerick (19th c.).
54. Fr. Freinademetz (20th c.).
55. Prophecy of Premol.
56. Maria Steiner (19th c.).
57. Werdin d'Otrante (13th c.).
58. Bl. J. A. de Sylva (15th c.).
59. Rosa Asdenti di Taggia (19th c.).
60. Sr. Marianne Gtulier (18th c.).
61. Louis Rocco (19th c.).
62. Marie de la Faudais (19th c.).
63. Prophecy of Ossolinski (19th c.).
64. Marie de Tilly (19th c.).
65. Countess de Billiante (20th c.).
66. American Prophecy (20th c.).
67. Helen Wallraff (19th c.).
68. Bishop G. M. Wittman (19th c.).
69. Franciscan Friar (18th c.).
70. Ida Peerdeman (20th c.).
71. Bl. Gaspar del Bufalo (19th c.).
72. Marie de Jesus Crucified (19th c.).
73. Br. Anthony of Aachen (19th c.).
74. Fatima (20th c.).
75. Michel de Nostredame (16th c.).
76. Mother Shipton (16th c.).
77. Bl. Rembordt (18th c.).
78. Trappistine Nun.
79. Abbe Voclin.
80. Jasper.
81. Ven. Anne de la Foi.
82. Ven. M. Porsat (19th c.).
83. Abbe Curicque (19th c.).
84. St. Thomas’ Apocalypse (1st c.).
85. Ven. Holzhauser (17th c.).
86. Bl. Rembordt (18th c.).
87. Oba Prophecy.
88. Ven. A. C. Emmerick (19th c.)
"WHAT LIES AHEAD FOR THE WORLD"

Foreword

PROPHECIES FOR TODAY

A world-wide disaster is imminent. Nothing even remotely similar has ever been recorded in human history. Details will be given in this issue, together with a Summary based on approximately 300 different prophecies. This Summary may contain some errors, but there is no doubt that the events described will, in the main, come to pass.

Many of the prophecies on which this Summary is based were made by canonized Saints; they are therefore worthy of attention. They describe identical events, which is a further proof of their reliability. They have predicted many events which have already been fulfilled; they are therefore genuine.

A close scrutiny of these prophecies makes it clear that the universal disaster is to take place in the 20th century, and more precisely in the "sixties." One could even indicate specific dates: the date of the beginning with the almost immediate collapse of Western Democracies; the date of the great natural disasters; the date of liberation and establishment of a Christian social order throughout the world. Only the possibility if human error makes such precision undesirable.

Finally, these prophecies insist that they should be made known, and they deplore the prevailing indifference of the Clergy. These are the reasons why "World Trends" came out in the first place, and why the present issue will even be more specific. It may be a mere drop in an ocean of indifference, but even a drop is better than nothing at all.

We said that the Clergy as a whole was indifferent, even wary concerning private prophecies. That is a sad fact. Some will tell you prophecies are unnecessary; others, that they are not reliable, even dangerous. We say, however, that this attitude is almost always due to a lack of knowledge in this field; if not of knowledge, then a lack of faith. An exhaustive study of private prophecies cannot fail to convince a Christian worthy of the name. That is why some authorities have tried — in vain— to overcome the general indifference. That is why, too, the reasons given by the doubters are always feeble and unconvincing; it is evident that they have not studied the subject.

Unless one denies out of hand that Mary and her Son can sometimes appear to human beings, one cannot reject the revelations that were approved by the Church, — such approbation is never given lightly. But, if one accepts them, and still spurns the prophecies made in the course of these revelations, one would have to explain why Jesus and Mary came so often to give warnings which they had no desire to see published. What is more, one would have to explain why Jesus and Mary repeatedly insisted that these prophecies should be made known to the whole living Church. The doubters cannot explain that. Their position is untenable. They do not probe the prophecies, because they spurn them. They are therefore unable to know what is good in them. "Prophetias nolite spernere; omnia autem probate; quod bonum est tenete." (1 Thes., 5:21)

The shocking faithlessness of our times has permeated every quarter. Rationalism manifests itself even in people who still acknowledge formally the truths taught by the Church; but this acknowledgment does not extend to the present; it is confined to the past. For instance, no Christian would question the truth of the following excerpts, but few are prepared to admit that it may apply to the present too.

"And He said: 'Go, and thou shalt say to this people:—Hearing, hear and understand not; and see the vision and know it not.—Blind the heart of this people and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart and be converted, and I heal them: And I said: 'How long, O Lord?' And He said: 'Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land shall be left desolate.' "(Isaiahs, 6:9, 10, 11.)

"Who say to the seers: 'See not.' and to them that behold: 'Behold not for us those things that are right. Speak unto us pleasant things; see errors for us.' "(Isaiahs, 30:10.)

"And they did not understand until the Flood came and swept them all away." (Matthew, 24:39.)

That sums up exactly the sort of wishful thinking current in our times, which is reflected in the secular press, and from which even the Catholic press is not immune. In the first excerpt Isaiahs makes it clear that one should
understand with the heart (not with the intellect), and that divine warnings are given for the express purpose of converting and saving the wicked. How shall they be converted and saved when these warnings are kept hidden from them? The same thing is repeated by Ezechiel, 33:8, 11.

"If I say to the wicked: 'O wicked man, you shall surely die,' and you do not speak to warn the wicked to turn from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. 'I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked,' says the Lord, 'but that the wicked man turn from his way and live.'"

That is just what private prophecies repeat again and again. The soft Christiains of our century do not want to open their eyes, but their eyes shall be forcibly opened, and it will be terrible.

"He goes into the world with the Cross, but no one follows Him. 'Alone,' the Lady, says. 'He is walking alone in this world.' But, all of a sudden, something terrible happens: the Cross is planted right in the middle of the world. Now, they all must look, whether they like it or not."

(From a still unconfirmed revelation. Amsterdam, 1945)

(Likewise, revelations were made in 1919 at the close of the First World War, announcing the Second World War, but they were approved only much later.)

A Few Authoritative Opinions

(1) "The Second World War occurred, as Our Lady had said it would, if Her requests were ignored. Our Lady, at Fatima, stated that if Her requests were rejected, an impious propaganda would spread its errors throughout the world, raising up wars and persecutions against the Church. It is a chilling experience to hear some Catholics dismiss Fatima as of little importance, as a "mere" repetition of the "prayers and penance" teaching in the Scriptures. It is chilling when one gazes into the vista of the future, and sees there the wars, the bloodshed, the hatred and destruction that will come inexorably because of this rejection. Would any Catholic dare to tell the Blessed Mother, if he could meet Her face to face, that this message — to prove which, God worked an unprecedented public miracle -- was the same old prayer and penance theme, that it was not of much importance?

"Fatima is not a mere repetition of the call for prayer and penance in the Scriptures. Our Lady asked, insistently and urgently for the Rosary at Fatima, for Consecration to Her Immaculate Heart, and these things were not mentioned in the Scriptures. The attempt to reduce Fatima to just "another apparition" does not do justice to its tremendous importance as Heaven's specific solution to the problem of atheistic 'Communism.

"Let us hope that we will not continue to hear from Catholics the plea that Fatima is "only" a private revelation, that Mass and the Sacraments are the "main" consideration for Catholics. This attitude seems to contain an underlying implication that Our Lady did not know what She was about at Fatima; that She does not understand the importance of Mass and the Sacraments.

"Fr. Martindale, S.J., and many other Theologians have warned that it is culpably rash to disregard what has been sanctioned (Lourdes, Fatima, etc.) by the Holy See."

"The Australasian Voice of Fatima," 28-8-62.)

(2) "Private revelations which are certain must be believed by those to whom they are made, or by those for whose benefit they are made, and even most probably by those to whom they are not directed, provided they are supported by sufficient arguments. For we must believe what we know for certain has been revealed by God, because of the respect due to the authority of God; when revelation, even private, is presented to us with sufficient arguments, for example, miracles, we know with certainty that it has been revealed by God." (Dr. Adolphe Tanqueray, quoted in "The Australasian Voice of Fatima," 16-7-63.)

As far as Fatima is concerned, it has been authenticated in a number of different ways:

The fulfilment of some of the' prophecies (The Second World War and the spreading of Communist errors. When the prophecies were made, the Bolsheviks were not yet in power in Russia.)

By the public miracle of the spinning sun. (Accounts of the tremendous sight are still obtainable from the ant clerical newspapers of the time.)

By an Ecclesiastical Commission.

By several official Acts of the Holy Office.

By Pius XII himself on different occasions.

Similar authentications apply to many of the prophecies quoted in "World Trends."

(3) "Although the acceptance of private revelations does not bind by Divine Faith, nevertheless these great apparitions often center round the truths of Revelation. A person who lightly dismisses them should examine his conscience to see whether he is not also dismissing, implicitly, something that is of faith, for example, the intercessory power of the Blessed Mother, the possibility of miracles and apparitions, etc."

(4) "The Church never commits her God-given authority to vouch for a particular revelation; but she can use the authority of her own wisdom, when, after the proper investigations, she, declares an occurrence to be supernatural. Whilst the Church does not bind us to believe that God has spoken, the obligation to believe may nevertheless exist for other reasons. Even if one had only presumptive evidence it would be culpable to ignore the divine messages and hold them as unreal without prior examination. It would be like saying to God: 'Supposing that Thou art offering me a grace, I decline to accept it; supposing that Thou art verily manifesting Thy will, I decline to obey.'" (Canon Auguste Saudreau, "L'Etat Mystique")

That is why it is impious and disgraceful to ignore private prophecies, when, in these prophecies, God indicates His will that they should be made known.

"To reject such testimonies is impious and disgraceful." (Cardinal Bona)

"Go and spread this message, warn the peoples of Europe." (Amsterdam)

"Men have not listened to the warnings given by my Holy Mother. Woe to mankind!" (Heede)

"I saw one of my successors taking to flight over the bodies of his brethren. He will take refuge in disguise somewhere; and after a short retirement he will die a cruel death. The present wickedness of the world is only the beginning of the sorrows which must take place before the end of the world." (St. Pius X)

"We believe that the present hour is a dread phase of the events foretold by Christ." (Pius XII, 24-12-40)

"The next 20 years will be without parallel in the history of the Church." (Pius XII, Jan., 1946)

"Men must get ready to meet disasters such as mankind has never before known." (Pius XII, 1947)

"It seems that darkness is about to fall on the world." (Pius XII, 1950)

"Humanity is in the grip of a supreme crisis." (Pius XII, 1951)

"In the 20th century, there shall be great slaughters. Entire provinces shall be deserted and the land shall no longer be tilled. The right shall fear the left, and the North shall triumph over the South." (Bishop Ageda, 12th Cent.)

"I see new martyrs; not in our times, but in the next century." (A. C. Emmerich, 19th Century)

"The devils of hell are now unchained. Chastisement by God is inevitable." (Teresa Neumann, 20th Century)

"It is said that 20 centuries after the Incarnation of the Word, the Beast in its turn shall become man. About the year 2000, Antichrist will reveal himself to the world." (John of the Cleft Rock, 14th Century)

"Truly, there shall be much joy for you, because before the start of the year 2000 the Beast and his harlot shall be hurled into hell." (Old German prophecy)

(To avoid any possible confusion, let us say here that the coming disaster is not the wars of Antichrist. But Antichrist will probably be born during those years, and reveal himself about 30 years later.)

"The beginning of the end shall not come in the 19th century, but in the 20th for sure." (Sister Bouquillion, 19th century)

Description of Some of the Coming Events

"The seven-headed city, now more admirable than Jerusalem, shall be a place more desolate than Jerusalem. This dog (that entered Germany at a loss) shall afterwards forsake his master and choose him a new man, whereby the Scriptures shall be fulfilled. This dog shall signify the Turk which shall forsake his Mohammed and choose unto him the name Christian, which is a sign the day of doom is at hand, when all the earth is subject unto God, or that all people acknowledge one only God.

"The Fleur-de-lys and France shall live long at variance, but at last agree. Then shall the clear Word spring forth and flourish throughout the world.

"But after all these things the end of the world shall approach, and there shall be heavy and pitiful days."

(Old Saxon Prophecy)

Remarks: The seven-headed city is probably Rome (seven hills — Septicola). Other prophecies also predict that it will be looted and destroyed by the Mohammedans who will go as far as Germany. But the Mohammedans will be repulsed and finally be converted. France will live without a Monarchy for a long time, but Monarchy will be restored eventually. This will coincide with a great religious revival throughout the world. After a certain period of peace, the end of the world shall come.

All these things may well seem incredible now, but the swing of the pendulum nearly reached the end of its course; after the collapse of Communism, it will swing back the other way, and past institutions will be restored. The Mohammedan invasion will be made possible by the state complete anarchy prevailing in Europe en the Communist system breaks down. Countless prophecies mention this invasion.
"A great war will come, after which the Kaiser will leave the country. Troubled times will follow, although the land is at peace. Then, a man of lowly birth will come into power and win many successes so that Germany will become "great Germany." There will be few Jews left in the country. When at the height of his power, this man will do something to cause another war resulting in Germany's downfall. Germany will become small again, but, under a Catholic ruler, will regain power and prestige. At that time, a Pope will reign who has not long occupied the Throne of Peter, and who, through pressure of circumstances, will have to leave Rome." (Old German prophecy)

Remarks: This prophecy has now for the most part come to pass. After the First World War, Wilhelm II left Germany. Peace was restored, but troubled times did follow (the economic collapse of the Republic of Weimar). A man of lowly birth, Hitler, came into power, and, after annexing Austria and Czechoslovakia, boasted of having created the "Great Reich." He caused the Second World War. Germany lost, and was partitioned. But, under a Catholic ruler, Adenauer, it regained power and prestige in a remarkable way.

The reference to the Pope is in the line of St. Pius X's prophecy which has been quoted before. The same prophecy goes on to describe the Third World War (more aptly called World War-Revolution), and mentions that the air will be poisoned, so that people will not dare open their windows. It also mentions blood flowing in the great cities, and a short-lived monarchical restoration in Germany. Many more prophecies mention the poisoned air, and the blood in the streets. Another one mentions that the German Monarch will give way to the Great European Monarch who will come from the House of the Lilies and reign over all Western Europe after the war-revolution.

It is intended to give all these prophecies in the coming issues of World Trends —circumstances permitting. Readers will then be able to correlate them all, and judge for themselves. Already, the prophecies given in the past issues and in this one afford many interesting correlations.

"Munster will be destroyed from the air. The air will become so poisonous that no one will dare open a window. Then a Catholic Kaiser will enter the city on horseback, have his steed shod by a one-eyed smith, remount on the wrong side, and cease to reign. But prayer will avert much misery. In these years many people will wear red shoes." (Old German prophecy)

Remarks: As in many other prophecies, destruction from the air was here mentioned long before aircraft were ever dreamt of. The poisonous air is also mentioned in other prophecies. So is the Catholic Kaiser who will reign only a short time in Germany, but the symbol of the "one-eyed smith" is not clear. Prayer will shorten the war. This is indicated in other prophecies too. The "red shoes" probably mean that a lot of blood will flow in the streets.

"When the world becomes godless revolutions will break out against Kings; fathers will fight their sons, and the sons their fathers; dogma will be perverted; men will try to overthrow the Catholic Church; mankind will be pleasure-loving. A terrible war will find the North fighting the South. The South will be led by a Prince wearing a white coat with a cross on the front; he will be lame afoot. He will gather his forces at Bremen for Mass. Then he will lead them into battle beyond Woerl near the birch-tree country (Westphalia). After a terrible battle at a brook running eastwards near Berdberg and Sonder, the South will be victorious." (Old German)

Remarks: This is the so-called Birch-Tree Prophecy, well known by all students of private prophecies. There exist many different versions, but they all say the same thing: the Prince is the Great King to-be, in the best tradition of Catholic Monarchs, ready to die rather than surrender. Some prophecies say that his forces will be greatly outnumbered. Yet, he will go and fight, trusting only in God, when human prudence would rather make one hold back. Miraculously, so some prophecies say, he will defeat the last communist armies in Westphalia after taking his troops to Mass.

This victory, of course, will come long after the collapse of the Democracies, and it will spell the fall of Communism. It seems that the period of communist enslavement, between the collapse of the democracies and the victory of Westphalia, will last about two or three years. Other prophecies seem to indicate that the Red Chinese will fight side by side with the Russians. "Of the blood of the Emperor Charles the Great and of the Kings of France. shall arise, an Emperor named Charles, who shall rule in Europe, by whom the decayed Estate of the Church shall be reformed and the ancient glory of the Empire again restored." (Chronicle of Magdebourg)

Remarks: This is again the Great Monarch who is to reign over Western Europe. A devout Catholic himself, he will restore the Holy Oman Empire, at the end of which shall come Antichrist, as St. Alphonsus said. He will also support the Pope in Rome. This restoration which seems incredible in the resent pagan set-up of the democratic West, will be made possible by the terrible ut necessary cleansing which is imminent.

Since the low state of public morality was fostered by secular democracy, it is rational that the religious revival should coincide with a return to a Christian Monarchy, whose government will no longer be "neutral" in matters religious.
The separation of Church and State, supported, alas, by many Catholics nowadays, utterly unchristian, for "He who is not with Me is against me."

(The last period before the peace of Christ)

"JANUARY: Blood will rain for an hour in the land of Europe that shall be destroyed first.

"FEBRUARY: Wars and rumours of wars. Everywhere one is preparing for war. Land and sea traffic restricted. Countries forced to live on their own products.

"MARCH: Great waves and floods. Island of the double cross submerged because of sins of rulers.

"APRIL: Terrible sea battle. Waters turn red. England is in the fight.

"MAY: War and bloodshed everywhere. Twelve women to each man.

"JUNE: In the East a whole nation will fight for an evil man. God will rain fire on his armies, wealth and treasures.

"JULY: Great drought over the world.

"AUGUST: Plague, pestilence, famine—worse than Jerusalem.

"SEPTEMBER: Unnatural weather. The soil cannot be tilled. Cattle will rot. and vermin poisons the earth.

"OCTOBER: Famine over Europe.

"NOVEMBER: A Great Conqueror will give peace to the earth.

"DECEMBER: Religion spreads all over the world. Peace trumpet sounds.

Remarks: This anonymous prophecy was quoted in Father Culleton's book. It is given here because it describes in a condensed form when human prudence would rather make months, however, have probably a symbolic value only.

"When the white Pope and, the black Pope die during the same night, there will dawn upon Christendom the great white day." (Old Italian)

(Peace shall return shortly after the death of the true Pope and of the anti-Pope.

"After many prolonged sufferings endured by Christians, and after too great an effusion of innocent blood, the Lord shall give peace and happiness to the desolated nations. A remarkable Pope will be seated on the Pontifical Throne under the special protection of the Angels. Holy and full of gentleness, he shall undo all wrong; he shall recover the Estate of the Church, and reunite the exiled temporal powers. He shall be revered by everybody, and shall recover the Kingdom of Jerusalem. He shall reunite the Eastern and the Western Churches. The sanctity of this beneficent Pontiff will be so great that the highest potentates shall bow down, in his presence. All men will return to the primitive Church, and there shall be only one Pastor, one Law, one Master—humble, modest, and fearing God.

"Before being firmly and solidly established in the Holy See, however, there will be countless wars and violent conflicts during which the sacred Throne will be shaken. But through the favour of Divine Mercy, moved by the prayers of the faithful, everything will succeed so well, that they shall be able to sing hymns of thanksgivings to the glory of the Lord. In order to obtain these happy results, having need of a powerful temporal assistance, the Holy Pontiff will ask for the collaboration of the generous Monarch of France." (Abbot "Merlin" Joachim, 13th Century)

Remarks: Once more, we find a mention of the Great Pope and Great King who are to come and work together. Again, the power of prayer to shorten sufferings is being stressed in this prophecy.

"In the 20th century, there will be wars and fury which will last long; whole provinces deprived of their inhabitants and kingdoms in confusion. In many places, the ground shall be untilled and there shall be great slaughter of the upper class. The right hand of the world shall fear the left, and the North shall prevail over the South . ." (Bishop Chirstianos Ageda, 12th century)

Remarks: Again, note that revolutions will break out as well as wars. In fact, almost every Republic begins in bloodshed. Note also how accurate the reference to the "right" and the "left," the "North" and the "South." In our times, it is considered desirable to be on the "left"; even some Christian Democrats say that they are on the "left." Yet, in many religions, left is associated with evil. It is also from the Latin for "left" that the word "sinister" has come. On the other hand, "right" means straight, correct, just, true, sound, equitable, and generally stands for everything that is desirable. It is from the Latin for "right" that the words "dextrous" and "dexterity" have come. The meaning of words is generally overlooked at present, but it may have far-reaching implications.

"There shall arise a righteous, true and holy Priest to
reform the Church. The Greeks will return, the Tartars will be converted, the Saracens destroyed. There will be one fold and one shepherd." (Roger Bacon, 13th century)

Remarks: The Church will be reformed by a Holy Pontiff. The Orthodox Church will return to the original Church. The Chinese and/or Russians will be converted, and the Mohammedans will be defeated. There will be only one Christian flock.

"Spoliation, pillaging and devastation of that most famous city which is the capital and mistress of the whole kingdom of France, will take place when the Church and the world are grievously troubled. The Pope will change his residence, and the Church will not be defended for 25 months or more, because, during all this time, there will be no Pope, no Emperor of Rome, and no ruler in France. But after this, a young captive Prince shall recover the Crown of the Lilies and shall extend his dominions all over the world. After many tribulations, a Pope will be elected out of those who escaped persecution. By his sanctity, he will reform the clergy and the whole world shall venerate the Church for her sanctity, virtue and perfection. Almost all unbelievers and the Jews will be converted, and there shall be one Law, one Faith, one Baptism, one Life. People will love one another and peace will last a long time." (John of Vatiguerro, 13th century)

Remarks: Private prophecies sometimes differ in oints of detail. We know that Paris will be destroyed, the Church greatly persecuted, the Pope will have to leave Rome, a King shall rule in Western Europe and have a great influence all over the world, a Holy Pontiff will be elected, the Church will be reformed, there will be one Faith only, and love will reign between nations, etc. We know these things for sure because all prophecies mention one or several of these points. But nine details are not always as certain. Will there be no Pope for 25 months? This cannot be held as sure. Will the ensuing peace be really long? Most prophecies say or infer that peace will not last more than 25 or 30 years. This is not very long. But "long" as no absolute value. John of Vatiguerro, contemplating such complete and wonderful peace, may have thought that it was a long one as well.

Short Remarks on Nostradamus

NOSTRADAMUS was a French Physician who lived in the 16th century. There is ample bibliographical evidence that he possessed the gift of prophecy. This is undeniable because the original editions are still extant, and many of the predictions they contain have since come true. But most of his predictions are unintelligible — as he himself warned. Many amateurs have made unwarranted extrapolations, claiming to have understood what Nostradamus meant. It may be for that reason that the Church declared that no reliance should be placed on his prophecies.

This does not mean, however, that he was at an authentic seer. He was not a Saint, it it is not necessary to be a Saint to possess the gift of prophecy. In our own times, his name has been shamelessly commercialised, and, as a consequence, it is often associated with charlatanism. Nothing could be more unjust. Many of his predictions have already been fulfilled. He gave the correct date of the overthrow of the French Monarchy: 1792 (although the meaning of the date itself was not clear). He gave also many other dates which have to be understood with a "key," such as 1555, 1557, 1558, 1585 and 1606.

Without claiming infallibility, I suggest an explanation for some of these dates. The key is to be found in one of his predictions where he said: "A period of time later." Now, a period of time, in prophetic language, is often 360 years, or a year of years. If, therefore, we add 360 to the above dates, we get the following:

1915—The First World War broke out in the second half of 1914.

1917—It was the critical year of the First World War; also the year of the Russian revolution, and of the Fatima Apparitions.

1918—The end of the First World War.

1945—The end of the Second World War.

1966—A date which still belongs to the future.

Elsewhere, Nostradamus mentions a period of 177 years, and it seems that this period applies to an epoch of troubles and errors before a return to sanity and peace. Troubles and errors began indeed in Europe in 1789 and were spread by Napoleon's revolutionary hordes. New ideas and new social structures gained ground in Europe and in the whole world despite a temporary check due to Metternich's efforts. Add 177 to 1789, and you get again 1966. If, however, you take 1792 instead of 1789, you get 1969. According to this computation, the year 1966 and/or 1969 should mark the restoration of Monarchy throughout the world, and a return to sensible ideas.

The restoration of Monarchy is a certainty, but let us not be too definite about the year when it will come. — Stupendyov.

NOTES ON "WORLD TRENDS" No. 3
The new Pope, Paul VI, comes indeed from the North of Italy: the town of Brescia. "WORLD TRENDS" was published a few days before his election.

"The fourth year" does not necessarily mean the 4th year of the war. The digit 4 appears also in other prophecies, and may have a totally different meaning.

HERE IS NOW THE SUMMARY OF THE COMING EVENTS

MAY, 1964

It is based on some 300 prophecies. Although carefully compiled in 1961 and revised several times since then, no claim is made of its infallibility. Piecing together the various hits of information contained in the prophecies was a painstaking task. It was first necessary to make a card index with numerous cross references to those happenings which were obviously simultaneous to those indicated on each card. In a work of reconstruction like this, errors are bound to slip in. Nevertheless, the general picture is probably correct. Special attention has been paid to those happenings which seemed the most fantastic and, incredible. If they have been mentioned all the same, it is because there is no way of doubting them in the light of the prophecies.

It will be short, sudden, terrible. There will be no global war, but a series of limited conflicts and internal uprisings throughout the world. Some of these conflicts, however, will be much more serious than, say, the Korean war; and they will probably involve the U.S.A. and the Soviet, either directly or indirectly, either against each other or against their respective satellites.

These wars and revolutions will not be political only, but, also racial and religious. Jews will be persecuted again, so will Christians, but not always by the same enemies. The Whites will be slaughtered by the coloured peoples — even in Europe itself. This will be a war-revolution, and the greatest confusion will prevail between the fighting factions. Communism, however, will soon establish its rule over the whole world.

There will also be widespread natural disasters, and of such magnitude, that casualties due to wars and revolutions will appear almost insignificant in comparison.

Internal strife will begin in Russia and serious food shortage will contribute to the restlessness of the Russian people. (') It will begin over Berlin, shortly after the assassination of a great Statesman, and after the U.S.A. and Russia seem to have settled their differences in a sensational agreement. (1) The daily press will carry hopeful headlines. The whole world will believe that war has been averted for good.

It seems that it will be sparked off by East Germany or Poland. Trouble will then spread to Italy, France, the rest of Europe, and the world. Italy and France in particular will be torn by a pitiless civil war. West Germany will come to an agreement with East Germany, perhaps for want of sufficient support from America. Once again, the Germans will fight the French. Communism will spread to Sweden, then to Western Europe. The U.S.A. will not intervene in Europe, or, at least, will fail to give the necessary support. England will also be in the throes of a revolution, and some prophecies speak of a huge tidal wave which will engulf the whole of the South including the Capital.

Western Democracies will collapse almost immediately; so fast, that there will not be enough time to call up armies for conventional warfare. (2) But there will be civil war in many countries. It will seem that men are seized with a madness to kill and destroy, to torture the innocent and the defenceless. Appalling cruelties will be perpetrated everywhere, but especially in Europe. Beside them, the Nazi atrocities of World War II will pale into insignificance.

(1) This appeared textually in the 1961 version. However, it is not sure that J. F. Kennedy was the important Statesman referred to. It is still more doubtful that the test-ban treaty is the agreement referred to. No absolute certainty can be reached. There are some reasons for believing that the agreement will be bilateral, — made over the heads of the other powers; and that Khrushchev will be the last great leader of the U.S.S.R. There is also a possibility that the last Leader of the U.S.S.R. will be converted before his death.

(2) NATO will prove quite inadequate, and the U.N. completely useless. It will also be made evident that the British Commonwealth had no real unity at all. It will be realised that the foreign policy of the U.S.A., in which we so foolishly trust, was responsible for all this. It will be
seen that we were clinging to false hopes and mere illusions. But it will be too late, and there will be much bloodshed.

Europe will be the key spot as in the past; and, probably for that reason, it seems easier to distinguish events in Europe than in other parts of the world. But it is probable that communism will triumph in every country after revolutions of varying intensity. The Communist Bloc will split up into countless actions, but Communism will nevertheless do much harm, and its successes will often be surprising, taking over governments with sometimes a mere handful of supporters, whilst the non-communist majority will be paralysed by fear and hesitation, lacking in any driving force, not always perceiving the real nature of the issue nor the real identity of the usurpers.¹

¹These will be the bitter fruits of the confusion of minds fed by unlimited freedom of expression and an irresponsible press and radio. Too many conflicting opinions are being expressed at present. People no longer know what to believe. Not knowing what to believe, they will fail to act. They are lulled into a false sense of security by a press and radio which conceal the true significance of events, and consistently present the pleasant or comforting aspects of things. Having their faith undermined, people will show no strength and no determination. Their awakening will come in blood and tears. Having demanded too much freedom — even the freedom not to believe in a true philosophy of life — they will be subjected to slavery. Slowly, they will realise this; they will curse themselves for having underestimated the danger of Communism. Having believed for too long in the supremacy of numbers, they will be enslaved by a minority. Having loved their material riches beyond reason, they will be deprived of the bare necessities of life. Having rejected God, they will be given Satan. All sorts of compulsions and humiliations will be imposed on the peoples of the West.

There will be a civil war and foreign invasion in the U.S.A. too. There will be wholesale religious persecutions and political executions; and to such an extent, that it is no exaggeration to say that "blood will flow in many cities, and rivers will be red with blood." Being victorious, Communism will no longer conceal its true purposes. Words are powerless to describe the immensity of the horrors to come. There will be no limit to the cruelty, the ferocity and the sadism of the enemy.² The death toll will be many times as high as that of all the past wars put together, including the first two World Wars. Then, one will no longer hear of overpopulation: "the cities will be empty, and the fields will be left untilled."

²People will realise how futile were the efforts of Western Statesmen to reach an agreement with the Soviet; how futile to believe in co-existence, to make gestures of goodwill, to trade with the Communist Bloc, to promote "cultural" exchanges. Today's western Statesmen, with their inhibitions, hesitations, compromises and face-saving decisions, will be seen as the architects of our misery. Only the utmost firmness could have defeated world Communism without a war. But being not Christian, the West could not see this nor even deserve to see it.

All Christians will be greatly persecuted. The Pope will have to leave Rome in tragic circumstances. At that time, an important meeting will be brutally broken off. An anti-Pope will be set up, causing a schism within the Catholic Church. Most Catholics will follow the anti-Pope, believing him to be the true Pope. The peoples of the earth will believe that nothing can deliver them from Communism. They will seem irretrievably enslaved. They will relinquish all hope of ever arising from the depths of their misery. Many will want to put an end to their own lives.

BUT DO NOT DESPAIR when that time comes. Remember that the enemy will collapse at the very moment WHEN IT SEEMS MOST FIRMLY ESTABLISHED Civilization will NOT be wiped out. A period of COMPLETE peace and unparalleled prosperity will be given to the world.

Before the collapse of Communism, however, natural disturbances will add to the general affliction. But it is these very disturbances and their consequences which will cause the Communist machine to break down.

First, there will be gigantic earthquakes in many countries; also great fires and tidal waves caused by strange happenings in the sun and moon. There will be hurricanes of incredible force, and the seasons will be upset. There will be lightning and thunder of unprecedented violence, and the whole sky will go red for a certain period. Severe droughts and devastating floods will reduce the produce of the land and cause famine in most parts of the world. Millions will starve to death and their unburied bodies will contribute to the spreading of terrible epidemics. The plague will reappear in Western Europe as in the Middle Ages; and also many new, unknown diseases. These disasters will be so widespread and destructive that the Communist machine will totter on its foundations. An unusual phenomenon¹ causing many more millions of people to die, will precipitate the fall of Communism. Many seers mention three days of complete darkness. There will be no electric light anywhere; only blessed wax candles will afford some light. The air will be poisoned, and those who open their windows will die there and then. The natural agencies which God has chosen to bring about these disturbances, have already begun to work.² They will grow in intensity as the years pass. Then a world-wide uprising against the last strongholds of Communism will take place. Again, rivers of blood will flow in the streets, but Communism will not be able to crush the revolt and will be finally annihilated. Between two-thirds and three-quarters of the human race will perish, mostly through the natural disasters.³

¹ Fr. B. M. Clauti says: "This phenomenon is a new thing, which God has revealed to no one." (It is obviously of cosmic origin.)

² Since this was first printed, it has been learnt that some leading world
scientists are aware that the present disturbances of natural forces are quite unusual. They fear a deterioration leading to worldwide disasters.

This represents a fantastic figure. Yet, this prediction has been made by many seers, and it does seem to apply to the coming conflict.

In Western Europe, the uprising will be led by an army officer of royal descent. He will strike the final blow to Communist troops in a great battle in Westphalia. About the same time, the Mohammedans will take advantage of the anarchy and confusion prevailing in Europe to launch a full-scale invasion -- perhaps believing that it is their mission to restore order. They will have many successes, and commit many atrocities, but they will be eventually thrown back into the sea by the Royal Leader, and pursued by him into their own lands. It will be the last crusade.

It is likely that Egypt will be the leading power. It would never become a menace if the U.S.A. had not stopped the English-French intervention in 1956. The prophecies do not mention Egypt; they mention the "Turk." But, at the time when they were written, the "Turk" stood for "Mohammedan" and "Arab." Egypt is now the leading Arab power.

After this, the Royal Leader will go to England and liberate the English people. Russia and China will become Christian nations. The Pope will be reinstated in Rome. Europe will form itself into a great federation under the Royal Leader who will become Emperor of the West. Many lesser Kings will reign throughout the world. All republics will be abolished.

The number of prophecies announcing the restoration of Monarchy in the world is overwhelming. The minds of men will no longer be clouded by false ideals and dreams, praising Democracy, deploring today's evils, but unable to correlate the two things. It will be realised that authority must come from the top, not from the bottom, and that a popular form of government ends up sooner or later in the worst form of tyranny that can be imagined, depriving people of the most legitimate and elementary liberties, whilst granting illusory "rights," including the "right" to print and sell pornography, and to promote political unrest.

There will be a great religious re-awakening everywhere. The Christian churches, while retaining their identity and a certain independence, will be reunited under a single leader. Many coloured peoples will embrace the Christian faith, and the Gospel will be preached freely all over the world.

This was first written in 1956, long before the Ecumenic Council was even planned. The Pope will be greatly respected and renowned for his wisdom and holiness. He will work hand in hand with the Great King to promote the welfare of the whole human race. The greatest and the last of all Marian dogmas will be defined in Rome (probably "Mary Co-Redemptrix"). Peace will be complete between nations and between neighbours. Party politics will no longer be. It will be realised that Religion has a great deal to do with the affairs of the State; the State will no longer be separated from the Church. All our present errors will be recognised.

People will then be famous for their holiness, as they are today for their technological skills (Scientists), sporting achievements (football players), or glamour (beauty "queens" and Hollywood stars). Our insane scale of values will be completely changed.

There will be neither talk of war nor preparation for war. All resources will be used to raise the standard of living. Within a few years, the whole world will live in an unprecedented prosperity.

Many economic and social reforms will also mark this period, and they will be effective because actuated by the right motives -- freely granted through a sense of justice, instead cf reluctantly conceded through Trade-Unions claims. Employers and employees will freely associate with one another instead of against one another.

The huge industrial plants of the present will not be rebuilt. The evils of Capitalism and monopolies will also disappear. Our decadent society will be completely transformed. There will be astonishing scientific discoveries which will greatly ease Man's lot.

For the sake of "efficiency" and "production," these plants are responsible for neuroses and immorality which, or individuals and society, as a whole, are a bigger liability than the advantages industry is supposed to give.

Power will be transmitted without wires. Cars and planes will run without petrol, drawing their power from the air itself, and they will be almost completely silent. Electronic devices will make road accidents almost impossible. New household appliances will work on power made in the house itself thanks to a generator operating on waves in the air, and they will be completely automatic. All these things will be readily available to everyone because Society will seek God first.

And so, the spiritual outlook of the Middle Ages will mingle with the scientific spirit of the present to give Man an entirely new way of life and a great measure of happiness, in so far as happiness can be attained on earth.

Penov study, March 1964
WHY IS A WORLD DISASTER INEVITABLE?

March, 1964

Denys P. Vout

Not by reason of historical inevitability (history is not pre-determined, it is made by man's decisions and actions), but because the world is steeped in sin, and the wages of sin is war and death. This is not a pious platitude, it is a profound truth. Sin is not simply disobedience to some commendable but unrealistic precepts, it is basically a violation of the moral laws which were established by God to direct the volitive be haviour of Man, just as physical laws were laid down to direct the mechanistic behaviour of inert matter. But whilst matter cannot elude the physical laws that control it, Man, on the other hand, can transgress the moral laws which govern his life. Let him depart from these, and he meets death. It is as simple as that. Without moral laws; he is like, a car without a driver. A crash is inevitable.

In the narrow sense, sin is a departure from any of the Ten Commandments given to Moses on Mount Sinai. The Decalogue, however, is an abridged code of conduct. In a broader sense, sin is a violation of any principle that can be related, even remotely, to the Ten Commandments; and there is no essential difference between a philosophical and a theological sin.

How has the modern world come to flout every one of the Ten Commandments? Man has always been and will always be a sinner. In the past, however, sin was a personal matter. Society acknowledged God; and, at least formally, gave Him pre-eminence everywhere: in universities, schools, workshops, courts of justice, hospitals, etc. But it is not so now. One can say, I think, that sin was "institutionalised" in the 17th and 18th centuries. Sin is no longer a personal matter: it involves all our institutions, and, therefore, the whole world. Sin has become a collective business.

Logically enough, it all began with the breach of the first commandment, when God became an object of enquiry and discussion. That was the birth of Rationalism. God was, so to speak, subpoenaed before the tribunal of Man's reason! In his delirious pride, Man wanted to "understand" God before accepting Him; if not, he would reject Him. Man did just that, for no creature can understand his Creator. Entered Positivism. Having rejected God, Man declared himself free to do as he pleased: in came Liberalism. FREEDOM became the new god, and it still rules the world up to this day. Even Christians are now using the word loosely. When Christian philosophy says that Man is free it really means that Man is endowed with free-will — and free-will entails the due to make the right decision according to God. FREE-WILL entails free obedience to the law of God, as opposed to the automat: obedience of inert matter. FREEDOM, on the other hand, has become to mean emancipation from all disciplines, control, and self restraint. It is no longer an act of voluntary obedience, but of disobedience whenever suits man. In the modern sense, FREEDOM results in licence and anarchy.

Having rejected God and declared himself free, Man set out to build his own paradise — an earthly paradise. He thought he could find it in material goods: so began the industrial revolution in the 19th century. PRODUCTION became another God along with FREEDOM. But that god required that the third commandment be broken too: working on Sundays is now the normal thing; and, indeed, it is even essential in some industries. These industries, therefore, transgress the Decalogue. Likewise the god-freedom required that the virtues c obedience, fidelity and respect for the established authority be thrown overboard, while the god-production demanded that the virtues of justice, protection and good example towards working people be trampled under foot. And so, we had on the one hand shameless exploitation of the working people, and on the other, the rise of worker associations (instead of the traditional guilds) and workers' parties such as Socialism and Communism. Democracy, based on the assumption that authority lies in the individual, spread to virtually every country. The rule of an enlightened elite gave way to the rule of a blind majority; up to this day, this is considered very desirable. Thus society broke the fourth commandment which places authority at the top.

Gradually, sin became more and more widespread as a result of the new faith: freedom and the possession of earthly goods. Murder, adultery and theft climbed steeply to the extent that today in the U.S.A. — the most "progressive" country in the world — one marriage out of five ends in divorce; one million illegitimate babies are born every year; 60 people commit suicide every day; there is one murder every 40 minutes, one major crime every 22 seconds; 55 per cent of all burglaries, 58 per cent of car thefts and 19+ per cent of all arrests for rape are among teenagers; the nation spends more on alcohol than on education; more on crime and pornographic literature than on school construction; 15 million sex magazines are read monthly.

Such are the truly appalling conditions in the most "democratic" country of the world. Lies are freely spread in the free press.
Pornography is big business. After all, is not everybody free to cash in on the free instincts of the new free men? Such is the outcome of Liberalism. And it is no use deploring those evils while supporting the social philosophy that opened the way for them.

Every one of the ten commandments has now been nicely broken. No amount of lying compromises, free talks, spurious treaties, pitiful face-saving manoeuvres, profitable trade with, or foreign aid to, Communist and pro-communist countries, can avert the disaster. There is only one thing that could: a return to Christian sanity and to the social and political philosophy it entails. There is no hope of this being done as long as the majority of Christians tries to adjust to the Modern World instead of reforming it.

THE END
GARABANDAL

by

Yves Dupont

Concerning the Appearances of Our Blessed Mother and St. Michael at Garabandal in Spain from June 18, 1961 to June 18, 1965

[Publisher's note: The following article is republished with permission from the World Trends issues of January and November, 1967. All rights are reserved. World Trends is a Catholic quarterly from Australia.]

INTRODUCTION

It is a few years since I first learned of apparitions at Garabandal, but until now I have not written on the subject. Now, however, I think the time has come to inform those of my readers who are not acquainted with the extraordinary events that took place in this Spanish village between 1961 and 1965.

By the grace of God (it is indeed a grace) I have always had faith in the various messages given to our confused modern world by our Saviour and His Holy Mother in these latter days.

More than ever, the knowledge of these messages is necessary because, more than ever, man is laboring under the delusion that he can build a better world through his own efforts alone. In communist countries as well as in the so-called Free World, this delusion is widespread, and it has now gained ground even in the Church, through the dreams of some modern writers.

The heavenly messages I have just referred to tell us, however, that the world is getting worse and worse and that an apocalyptic disaster is imminent unless man returns to sanity.

People will argue "This is something new because it is not in the Gospel. Nowhere in the Gospel is there to be found any specific reference to the state of the world in the 20th century, and this being so, it is not an article of faith." But it is just not good enough to put forward this kind of argument as an excuse for our unbelief.

"It is not in the Gospel" has become a cliche that may help the skeptic to rationalize his attitude for his own peace of mind, but it does not justify him in the eyes of God.

When the Blessed Virgin takes the trouble to appear on earth to warn us of dangers, she surely should receive something better than indifference. If we turn a deaf ear to her warnings, we are worse than the child who disobeys his mother; we are despicably ungrateful and supremely foolish, because Our Lady is the most admirable of all mothers and her counsels are supremely wise.

Not a few cardinals, bishops, and priests are aware of the importance of charisms in the Church, but too many of them ignore or try to belittle the charismatic aspect. In doing so they assume a tremendous responsibility; all apparitions in recent times have been accompanied by a warning, the announcement of a world-wide punishment if people do not change their lives. But people will not change their lives if the clergy do not convey the message to them, or even obstruct its dissemination. The punishment, therefore, will not be averted. This is the heavy responsibility they are taking upon themselves.

Their unbelief, or indifference, will cause hundreds of millions of people to die, just as it caused 50 million dead in World War II. This is no exaggeration; Our Lady of Fatima said quite explicitly in 1917 that another world war would come unless people did penance, but her warning was virtually unknown before 1942.

If I say to the wicked: "O wicked man, you shall surely die," and you do not speak to warn the wicked to turn from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood I shall require at your hand. (Ezechiel. 33:8)

To be sure, Fatima was not "an article of faith." Only scriptural truths are articles of faith, but when the sun is seen spinning in the sky, when rose petals fall from the heavens, and when, after a heavy downpour of rain, the ground is found to be thoroughly dry, one does not need to refer to the Scriptures in order to find out whether he should believe what he has seen.

This was also the opinion of Pius XII, because in October 1942, he consecrated the world to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, as she had requested twenty-five years before. Strangely enough (or was it?) a reversal in the military
operations in favor of the Allies took place almost immediately. In Europe, it might also be pointed out, the armistice was signed on May 8, 1945, the feast of the apparitions of St. Michael, the Angel of Fatima. In the Pacific, it was signed on August 15, the feast of the Assumption. Coincidence? Perhaps. After all, it is not an article of faith.

After Pius XII came Pope John; he sent his pectoral cross to Fatima and proclaimed Our Lady of Fatima Patroness of the diocese of Leirin with a special feast in her honor on May 13, thus introducing her officially into the liturgy of the Church. Then came Pope Paul; he sent the Golden Rose to Fatima and mentioned Fatima both in his coronation address and before the Assembly of the Vatican Council. You see, we are in good company.

Almost invariably you will find that those who reject the message of Fatima on the coming punishment, or of St. Louis Grignion de Montfort on the latter days, are all too eager to accept at their face value (or at least to consider favorably) the ideas of Teilhard de Chardin, Hans Kung, and other false prophets.

This, I think, is peculiar to the Christians of our modern age. Although not formally denying the supernatural, they attach no importance to the inspired messages of holy persons, yet they accept with enthusiasm any new ideas or "interpretations" put forward by intellectuals.

Yet Christ had some very hard things to say in regard to those who are puffed up with their own knowledge, and who delight in their own counsels. Many things, Christ said, will be hidden from the proud and mighty and revealed to the humble and the lowly.

Jesus has kept his word: at La Salette, Lourdes, Beauraing, Banneux, Fatima, Konnersreuth, Garabandal (and the list is far from complete) Jesus has bestowed His graces on the humble and the lowly.

But the modern pharisee wants to hear nothing of this. Do not disturb him. He is studying Teilhard de Chardin. He wants to "update" himself, to compromise with the world, unmindful that the devil is the "Prince of the World." He wants to build a better world without God, unaware that the world, as it is, is about to collapse. His pathetic figure is that of a carpenter putting the finishing touches to the roof of a house when the foundations have caught fire. But he does not know it and cannot see it; his transistor is playing a tune called "Evolution"; he listens intently to the sweet music of "Socialization"; he is enraptured by the strains of "Progress and Freedom".

Catholics today have to make a choice: the teachings of those who worship their own intellect and enjoy popularity, or the message of those who surrendered their entire selves to God and lived in obscurity; a choice between the modern philosophers and theologians, and the mystics.

My choice is the mystics. Their language, their teachings, their revelations, and their sayings are more in accord with the Gospel, The Imitation of Christ, the Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius, the Summa, and the whole Catholic hagiography, than are the Phenomenon of Man and the new Existential Catechism.

That is why I propose, in this issue, to write of the apparitions of Garabandal — to date little known in Australia.

**THE APPARITIONS OF GARABANDAL**

Garabandal is a small village in the Cantabrians, fifty-six miles southwest of Santander. No road leads to it, only a stony track, more suitable for donkeys than motor cars. In this space age of ours, Garabandal appears like an anachronism. By Australian standards, life in the village is primitive, but the people have retained the robust faith of their forefathers. Problems such as juvenile delinquency or hospital costs simply do not exist for them. They are unsophisticated in the very best sense of the word.

The apparitions began in 1961 on June 18, a Sunday, when St. Michael the Archangel appeared to four little girls. They were Conchita (twelve years old), Maria-Dolores and Jacinta (also twelve), and Mari-Cruz (eleven). They had decided that evening to pilfer some apples from the schoolmaster's tree. A little later, they heard a loud noise, like thunder, and were very much frightened, realizing they had done wrong. Suddenly, Conchita's face turned ashen, and she dropped to her knees in an ecstasy; the angel had appeared to her. Terrified at the strange behavior of Conchita, the three other girls decided to run home and tell her mother about it. Before doing so, however, they glanced in the direction in which Conchita was looking, and suddenly they too dropped to their knees; they also saw the angel.

The vision did not last long. The four girls quickly returned to their normal state and ran back to the village, greatly impressed by their extraordinary experience. Their fright soon changed into a strong desire to see the wonderful vision again.

The angel came again on the following days. On the 24th he was carrying a sign inscribed with letters and Roman numerals. Other people were present when the girls saw him, for they had already talked about their previous
visions. On the 25th, and again several times during the week, the angel appeared. Finally, on July 1, the angel spoke to the girls and told them that the Blessed Virgin Mary would come the next day under her title of Our Lady of Mount Carmel.

It was Sunday the 2nd of July, 1961, when the Queen of Heaven appeared for the first time. Also present were St. Michael and another angel. The children had a long, child-like conversation with Our Lady, but nothing of world importance was said at that time. After the recitation of the Rosary, Our Lady said that she was now leaving but would come back the next day. Our Lady was described as wearing a white robe and a blue mantle, as when she appeared to St. Simon Stock in 1241. (The brown habit of the Carmelites came later.) She wore a scapular around her waist, but not identical to the scapulars that are currently obtainable. Hers was rather similar to the maniple worn by priests at Mass.

The Blessed Mother came again as promised and visited with the children on July 4. She told them that the mysterious sign shown by the Angel on June 24 was the initials of an important message. She gave Conchita the message, bidding her to publish it on October 18.

The following weeks and months, the Blessed Virgin Mary appeared on numerous occasions. As was the case with the children of Fatima, the four little girls used to hear an inner call three times when the Blessed Virgin was about to come. In order to check on these calls, the adults of the village purposely kept the girls apart on a number of occasions. Every time, however, they arrived at the same place and at the same time after hearing the third call. This has been established without doubt.

It is worthy of note, too, that the girls dropped to their knees, and not merely knelt down in the normal way, every time they saw the Blessed Mother. Sometimes there were sharp stones on the ground, and the impact on the bones of their knees could be heard, yet they were never injured. Among other things, this repeated occurrence seems to indicate that kneeling is indeed the proper posture in the presence of God or His Blessed Mother. (What are we to think, then, of the new practice of praying — even receiving Our Lord — in a standing position?) On one occasion one of the girls fell down and hit her head on the edge of a concrete step. The people present at the time were greatly concerned, but the girl did not so much as wince; she had felt no pain at all.

Conchita often mentioned the fact that her apparitions came in a very bright light. Yet, the light was not blinding, she said. Needless to say, Conchita knew nothing of mystical phenomena. How, then, could she say such a seemingly illogical thing if she had been putting on an act?

Space does not permit me to list all the extraordinary occurrences associated with these apparitions because they were very numerous indeed. But let me just mention one more, namely the gift of tongues. On a number of occasions Conchita was heard speaking in foreign languages while in ecstasy, and this for the benefit of the foreigners who witnessed the apparitions. Sometimes, she repeated several times the words the Vision gave her in order to arrive at the correct pronunciation. At other times, she was heard saying the "Our Father" in Greek.

In August 1961, Fr. Luis Andreu, a young Jesuit Priest known for his learning as well as his saintly disposition, was with the girls when Our Lady came. Suddenly, he was heard to say four times: "Miracle! Miracle! Miracle! Miracle!" He had just seen (and he was the only one to enjoy the privilege) the Great Miracle that is to take place for the conversion of the world. He was so overcome with joy and happiness that he spoke of nothing else for the rest of the day. "This is the happiest day of my life," he said. Now, the happiest day of a priest's life is supposed to be the day when he was ordained. But he was right, after all, because he died peacefully the next morning, without any apparent cause, and went, it would seem, straight to Heaven. Later, Conchita disclosed that his body will be found incorrupt the day after the Great Miracle.

During some apparitions the girls were seen by eye-witnesses to appear as if they were handing something over to one another. After their ecstasy they explained that the Blessed Mother had allowed them to hold the Infant Jesus in their arms.

"But if you held the Infant Jesus, it means that you actually touched Him?" they were asked.

"No, you cannot touch either the Blessed Mother or the Infant."

"But how can this be?"

"Well, you see what you hold, but you feel nothing; you feel no weight. If you stretch your hand to touch Our Lady, your hand can go no further because Our Lady is in Heaven. Later, Conchita disclosed that his body will be found incorrupt the day after the Great Miracle."

On another occasion, the girls saw the clouds as if on fire. The phenomenon was seen from the village also. Later, Our Lady said that she had come in this fire.

Another time the girls saw a red star with a very long tail ending at the feet of Our Lady. Many people saw the star. Conchita asked her Heavenly Mother what was the
meaning of the star, but she did not answer. The children asked many questions in the course of their visions, but Our Lady and the Infant Jesus did not always answer. When told that no one would any longer believe in the apparitions by the time the Great Miracle occurs, she asked whether Rome would believe, but no answer was given.

During some of the apparitions the Blessed Mother agreed to kiss a number of objects handed to her by Conchita. Thus were kissed many rosaries, medals, pictures, and crucifixes. People came with all kinds of objects, but Our Lady pointed only to those she wanted to kiss. Unerringly, Conchita always handed back the objects to their rightful owners, while her eyes remained fixed on Our Lady. One day a wedding ring was passed to her. The ring was kissed by Our Lady, and Conchita had no trouble at all finding its owner, who knew nothing about it.

On another occasion someone placed a valuable compact among the objects to be kissed. Conchita and some of the people attempted to oppose this, saying that never would Our Lady consent to kiss an object symbolizing feminine vanity and frivolity. The compact, however, remained where it was. As soon as Our Lady came, Conchita went into ecstasy, and the first thing she did was to take the compact for Our Lady to kiss. People were beginning to whisper in astonishment. "No, it cannot really be Our Lady!" they said. After Our Lady's departure, however, Conchita explained that she had been ordered to pick up the compact by Our Lady herself, who said: "Give me this; it belongs to my Son." Later, it was learned that the compact had been used in 1936 during the Spanish Civil War to smuggle consecrated hosts to Catholics when priests were being persecuted. In this way, Our Lady probably intended to vindicate the Catholic doctrine of the Real Presence, which is a timely reminder, in view of the spreading belief among many of the clergy in Europe that Our Lord is not really present in the Eucharist.

Conversions of non-Catholic eye-witnesses have been received and recorded following the apparitions of Our Lady to the girls, but there were many people who did not believe and who asked for a spectacular miracle. The girls asked Our Lady and the angel again and again to perform a miracle "so that they may all believe." This request was granted as we shall presently see.

**FURTHER ASPECTS OF THE APPARITIONS**

We now come to October 18, 1961, the date which Our Lady had set on July 4 for the promulgation of her message. It is indeed a very important message because, once again, it warns the world of an impending disaster. Here is the message:

**There must be many sacrifices, much penance. There must be many visits to the Blessed Sacrament. But first of all, we must be very good. If we are not, a punishment will fall upon us. Already the cup is filling. If we do not change, the punishment will be very great.**

"We must be very good" may sound somewhat childish. I am told, however, that it is not so in Spanish. Moreover, it is quite conceivable that Our Lady should wish to speak in a manner familiar to the child.

After October 18 the angel came repeatedly to give Holy Communion to the children, thus emphasizing the importance of the Eucharist. In June 1962, Maria-Dolores and Jacinta went together to "The Pines" at night. "The Pines" is a place some distance from the village, at the end of a steep stone-covered track called the "calleja". Suddenly, screaming with fright, the two girls came down again, their arms outstretched as if to keep at bay some terrible danger threatening them. The next day, Conchita was with them and the same thing happened again. Amidst screams, people could hear the girls' pleas: "Oh, let little children die first! Oh, let people have time to go to Confession first!" A Franciscan Father who was in the village for a novena asked the people to start praying. The girls' screams died down as prayers ascended to Heaven, but they rose again as soon as the praying stopped for a while (which presumably was meant to show that prayer does mitigate sufferings).

That night, the girls had seen in a vision the punishment announced on October 18, 1961, which is to follow the Great Miracle seen previously by Fr. Luis Andreu.

Let me add here that this punishment has been foretold by many prophecies (see previous issues of *World Trends*), and the little girls were certainly unaware of it. This punishment, however, is not necessarily inevitable (Our Lady said the same thing at Fatima), but it is virtually certain because the warnings from Our Heavenly Mother are not known to the world in general, and are ignored by many of the clergy in particular.

On June 23, 1962, yielding to the repeated entreaties of the girls, St. Michael announced that a miracle would be granted "so that they may all believe." Conchita was told that people would be able to see the Host on her tongue and that she would know the date of the miracle two weeks beforehand. On July 3, Conchita announced that the 18th was the date when the angel would come again, and the Host given to her by the angel would be seen by everyone present.
July 18 was also the day of the village's annual fair. A large crowd had gathered. Some came only to enjoy themselves, but the majority were attracted by the expected miracle. The night was already far advanced; dancing was going on, but no sign of the miracle. About 1:00 a.m. the dancing and rejoicing was over. Then the incredible took place. Here is the account given by Conchita herself:

"Many priests were waiting in the kitchen [of our home]. A large crowd had gathered. Upon receiving the second call [from the angel] I went to my room with my mother to change. A quarter of an hour later, the angel appeared in my room. I went out with the priests and the other people. At a distance of about 50 yards, the angel took a host from the chalice [which he was holding] and said the "Confiteor" with me. Then he instructed me to keep my tongue extended until Our Lady came. He gave me the host and recited the "Anima Christi." After a moment, he went; the Blessed Mother had arrived. I withdrew my tongue as told by the angel. And the Blessed Mother said: "They do not yet all believe."

All miracles are remarkable occurrences. The Miracle of the Host, however, was even more remarkable in some respects, not intrinsically perhaps, but because it was photographed and filmed in the presence of many reliable eye-witnesses, including a number of priests. It cannot be explained away by auto-suggestion, unless one also contends that the cameras took part in a collective hysteria. Yet, they did not all believe. Faith is a supernatural grace, granted only to those who have proper dispositions. God never does violence to man's free will.

When the long fast of Therese Neumann was investigated, many did not believe. They had no explanation for it, but they still refused to accept the evidence. They were driven to this irrational attitude because their minds were set against the idea of a possible miracle. The skeptic cannot explain his skepticism, the rationalist cannot rationalize his rationalism, but they still reject the miracle. They boast of being "mature", but their "adult" reasoning fails to give a reasonable explanation for what is in fact their own unfortunate stupidity.

From January 1963, the visits of Our Heavenly Mother to the children grew fewer and fewer; they were often replaced by locutions. It was in one of such locutions that the Blessed Mother told Maria-Dolores: "Alas, people are going from bad to worse!" This reminder was given in December, more than two years after the publication of the first message.

On the Feast of the Immaculate Conception, however, Our Lady appeared again to Conchita: "You will not be happy on earth, but you will be in Heaven," she said. She also gave the girl details on coming events. It is in this period that the Great Miracle, already seen by Fr. Luis Andreu, was foretold by Conchita.

Then, for a whole year, Conchita, Maria-Dolores, and perhaps also Jacinta, had locutions only. But on December 8, 1964, again on the Feast of the Immaculate Conception, Our Lady came to visit Conchita and told her she would see the Archangel on June 18, 1965.

On January 1, 1965, Conchita saw Our Lady once more. "Our Lady radiated an intense light, but this light did not hurt my eyes," she said.

THE WARNING, THE MIRACLE, AND THE PUNISHMENT

"I may not disclose what the punishment will consist of. I may only say that it will be a direct act of God. It will be more terrible than anything that can be imagined. It would be better for little children to die of their natural death than through the punishment. May every Catholic go to confession before it comes, and may the others be sorry for their sins. If this punishment comes, and I personally believe that it will, it will follow the Great Miracle."

Conchita also announced that a warning will be sent from Heaven and that it is a means to purify us for the coming Miracle. She gave the following details:

"It will be like a punishment, drawing the faithful closer to God, and warning the others. If we die as a result, it will not be because of the warning itself, but through the emotions we may feel then. I know what it will consist of, but not the date. It will be like a frightening thing taking place in the sky, but it will not be an asteroid. Our Lady announced it by a word beginning with an "A". Unlike the Great Miracle, the Warning will be seen all over the world, no matter where one is at the time. It will make us realize the seriousness of our sins. Unbelievers and people of other religions will come to the same realization of guilt. This warning will be seen and also felt within each of us. Everyone will acknowledge it as coming from God."
of Fatima in 1917. No, it will not be on the 18th of the month; it will not be on a feast of Our Lady either, but on that of a young martyr of the Eucharist. It will last a quarter of an hour and will be seen in the region of Garabandal, and also by the Holy Father and Padre Pio, wherever they may be at the time.* Of those who will see it, the sick will be cured and the unbelievers converted. This miracle will be the manifestation of God's mercy. Unlike Fr. Luis Andreu, we shall not die from joy because a special grace will be given to those who see it. The Miracle will have some connection with a very important Church event. A sign will remain forever at "The Pines" thereafter. It will be possible to make photographs of it, to telecast it, but not to touch it or feel it. It will be realized that this sign is not of the earth, but of God."

*Said Conchita: "The Holy Father will see the miracle from wherever he shall be, and so will Padre Pio." We all took for granted that "wherever he shall be" referred to some place on earth. But since the Pope usually lives in Rome and Padre Pio never left his monastery, why should

Conchita have said "wherever"? The answer now appears obvious: Conchita knew that neither the present Pope nor Padre Pio would see the miracle from their usual abode; and, as far as Padre Pio is concerned, she probably knew that he would see the miracle from Heaven.

This also is a summary of Conchita's answers to various questions put to her by various people anxious to learn as much as possible about the coming Miracle. It was not given by her in this form.

Conchita sent a letter to the Bishop of Santander giving the date of the Miracle, but it is not certain that the letter reached his desk. Later she gave the date to the Holy Father also.

That is all we know about the Great Miracle. It is possible, however, to infer it is in the not too distant future. Indeed, Conchita once wrote a letter to an aged and ailing Spanish priest, saying: "Do take care of yourself; you are to live to see the Miracle." Likewise, Padre Pio, who was born in 1887, is also to see it.

THE LAST VISIT

On the night of June 18, 1965, there were about 700 people waiting in anxious expectation. It was a beautiful night, unusually clear although moonless, but with millions of stars twinkling in the sky.

Suddenly, a very bright star came from the northwest, made a wide circle in the sky, and finally returned from whence it came. Two minutes later, another star appeared above Conchita's house, moved to "The Pines" where people had gathered, and then disappeared. Everyone was eagerly discussing these unusual occurrences. A moment later, Conchita was seen coming up the goat path, protected by a squad of gendarmes. After reaching the top of the track, Conchita left her gendarmes, proceeded forward for another fifty yards, and then dropped to her knees in ecstasy, hitting the stones with her full weight; St. Michael the Archangel was there. Conchita raised her arm for him to kiss a crucifix she was holding. She looked indescribably happy, beautiful, out of this earth. Cameras started to flash, but not once did her eyelids blink. Her eyes were wide open throughout. A little later, she rose to her feet, took a few steps, and came back to drop to her knees again. Another two minutes and Conchita returned to consciousness. It was all over. Smiling, she shielded her eyes from the camera flashes which now were blinding her. During the vision, the Archangel gave her the message as foretold by Our Lady. Conchita was to make it known the next day, after Mass.

This was the vision of which some Catholic newspapers wrote: "Nothing happened in Garabandal on the 18th."

The news was taken up by other papers throughout the world as coming from "reliable" quarters. Thus the whole Catholic world was deliberately deceived by the "progressive" elements writing in a paper whose popularity has won it the stamp of "reliability". To be sure, many people were expecting a very spectacular miracle. Conchita, however, had always insisted that such was not the case. The Angel, she said, came only to deliver Our Lady's message.

In any case, something did happen: the stars, especially the first one, could not have been shooting stars; and you cannot drop on your knees without being hurt, but Conchita did throughout her ecstasy. The expression on her face, her whole composure was enough to convince those who were near her. You cannot put the label "nothing" on things like these. Indeed, it sometimes takes less than this to bring about a conversion; and, if these "progressive" Catholic papers were to spread the various messages of Our Lady and to relate the extraordinary occurrences that often accompany them, it is highly probable that the rate of conversions would climb steeply instead of dropping as is the case now, thanks to the efforts of the "Ecumenists" who think that Protestants can be won over by downgrading Our Lady, vernacularizing our liturgy, breaking up our statues, and holding joint services. The fact is, most Protestants have never heard of these things: They do not know that Our Lady, Our Lord, archangels, and saints do appear on earth; they do not know that the sun wheeled in the sky at Fatima; they do not know that hosts were actually bleeding during the
Spanish Civil War; they do not know that holy pictures and statues have shed tears. But tell them, give them reasonable evidence, and many will find their way into the Catholic Church, the only True Church, the only Living Church.

Here is now the second message from Our Lady as given by the angel to Conchita:

"As my Message of the 18th of October [1961] has not been complied with and as little has been done to make it known to the world, I am telling you that this is the last one. Previously, the Cup was filling; now it is overflowing. Many priests are following the road to perdition, and with them they are taking many more souls. Ever less importance is being given to the Holy Eucharist. We should turn the wrath of God away from us by our own efforts. If you ask His forgiveness with a sincere heart, He will pardon you. I, your Mother, through the intercession of St. Michael the Archangel, wish to tell you that you should make amends. You are now being given the last warnings. I love you very much, and I do not want your condemnation. Ask Us sincerely and We shall grant your plea. You must make more sacrifices. Reflect on the Passion of Jesus."

The very last warning will probably be the sign in the sky as described earlier. The reference to "priests following the road to perdition" created quite a stir among the local clergy. A similar reference was made in the message given to Melanie Calvat at La Salette and again to Lucia Dos Santos at Fatima in the third secret, which was not published in 1960 but partly leaked out. The unique dignity of the priesthood must not make us forget that priests are still human beings and, as such, subject to the same temptations as ordinary people. It is hard to see, however, how an occasional sin due to human weakness could cause the souls entrusted to the priests' care to be lost also. Far more serious is the sin against the Holy Eucharist, especially pride, and more typically still, intellectual pride. This, I believe, is the sin of many priests of the "new breed," who take an oath against Modernism but have not read Pascendi Domini Gregis [On Modernism], who disseminate the ideas of Teilhard de Chardin and his many followers but think that St. Thomas is outdated. It is through such priests that the laity is being misled.

**SOME GENERAL COMMENTS**

Apart from Garabandal, many other revelations within the last hundred years have emphasized the role assigned to St. Michael in this final contest against the forces of evil. A special prayer to St. Michael used to be said after Mass, but it has been discontinued, although the need to say it has never been greater. May every Catholic say it privately after each Mass.

It is quite possible that Garabandal will be known at some future date as "The Apparitions of the Eucharist." The angel gave communion to the children on numerous occasions; the miracle granted by God was the Miracle of the Host; finally, Our Lady deplored the fact that the Eucharist is being disregarded. What did Our Lady mean exactly? One can only surmise, but a number of observations can be made:

- The Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament is now almost a thing of the past.
- Tabernacles are being relegated to side altars.
- In many places, communion is received standing. Priests of the "new breed" sometimes refuse it to people who insist on kneeling (which is de facto excommunication).
- From midnight, the Eucharistic fast was reduced to three hours; now, to one hour only. (Can it be called a "fast"?)
- An increasing number of Catholics, including priests, no longer really believe in the Real Presence. Instead of Transubstantiation they speak of "Transignification." (I do not know to what extent this heresy is being privately held in Australia. I assume, not as much as in Europe, but I do know that it has been publicly expounded abroad.) Admittedly, it is a difficult doctrine, and one at which human reason balks. Could it be, then, that the Church has erred in making the Real Presence an article of Faith? Consider the following points:
  - After suffering the Passion of Christ every Friday, Therese Neumann was on the verge of collapse. But after receiving communion her strength was immediately restored, and she quickly regained weight.
  - For thirty-five years Therese took no food at all. Her life was sustained wholly by the host.
  - The host was often seen entering Therese's mouth by itself.
  - During the Spanish Civil War, communists desecrated churches as a matter of course and took the hosts out of the tabernacles. On one occasion at least, after nailing the hosts onto the walls, they found to their amazement that they were shedding blood.
- A priest, prisoner of the communists after World War II, had to carry hosts next to his skin for many weeks on end. Despite body heat and perspiration, the wafers kept in perfect condition.

These are but a very few instances in the history of miracles worked by the Host throughout the centuries, but they should suffice to convince those who are in good faith.

They are rare enough to account for the indifferences and skepticism of the ordinary man. But, once we reach beyond our own personal experience, once we consider the history of the Church as a whole regarding such miracles, we cannot but agree that they are not exceptional at all. Through them, God has been with us always, showing His power, His mercy, His love. Apparitions have been a permanent sign of God's existence; a proof that the Catholic Church is the One, True Church.

The Church is very prudent, and understandably so, regarding new reports of apparitions. But the fact that the Church may withhold her judgment for many years does not mean that such reports should be ignored by the people of God. Reporting occurrences, spreading a message of penance, or a warning, is not in itself a judgment. The final judgment is the privilege of the Church alone. In merely relating what they have seen or heard, or in expressing a personal opinion, the faithful commit no sin. Especially so when the things which they relate and the message which they spread are similar to that of previous apparitions now approved. In any case, the attitude of the Church — which is an attitude of neutrality in this case — should not be put forward to justify an unhealthy skepticism on our part. A neutral attitude cannot, in logic, induce a negative one.

I would go even further: The opinion of an individual priest or bishop is not the opinion of the Church. There would be no need to point out this fact if people were not all too inclined to forget precedents: La Salette, Lourdes, Fatima, etc. In these three cases the Church finally made a favorable judgment after a considerable, and sometimes incredible opposition from clerics. In this respect, Garabandal is no exception; it is even redolent with the intrigues which surrounded La Salette in the last century. It has been said and printed that Garabandal has been "condemned". People, very close to the Bishop of Santander, bluntly assert that "there is nothing true," thus usurping the authority of the Pope, who is the sole judge in matters of prophetic revelations (Council of Lateran). The respect for authority, which I have sternuously emphasized in past issues of World Trends, does not exclude a wise discrimination, which is fully justified by the precedents mentioned above. The head of a parish is not "The Church," nor even can the head of a diocese assume that title.

As a matter of fact, the bishop of Santander himself has never said that there was "nothing true" in these apparitions. True, he forbids priests to visit Garabandal without his permission, but so did the bishop of Regensburg concerning Konnersreuth more than thirty years ago. Whatever the reasons, it cannot be inferred that Garabandal is a fraud any more than was Konnersreuth. On the contrary, in a note issued on July 8, 1965, His Excellency said: "We have found no grounds whatever for an ecclesiastical censure." In a letter dated July 28, the Holy Office wrote to His Excellency: "I beg your Excellency to follow with a vigilant eye all future developments . . . if anything new occurs to be so kind as to inform the Holy Office." That is not the sort of language one would expect if the apparitions had already been condemned. Even the hostile commission which in October 1962, stated flatly that "the apparitions were natural," felt obliged to change its tone in July 1965 when it said: "It is not obvious that the apparitions are supernatural."

Incredible as it may seem, the said commission (which was not appointed by the present bishop) never called upon the main witnesses to give evidence; neither the little girls, nor their parents, nor the villagers, nor even the parish priest was requested to appear before a canonically constituted tribunal of inquiry.

In January 1966, Conchita and her mother went to Rome. For two and one-half hours, Conchita was heard by the fathers in the Holy Office, a sure sign that Rome is interested in these apparitions. Conchita then proceeded to San Giovanni Rotondo where she was received by Padre Pio, outside the normal visiting hours and despite the opposition of his personal doctor. She was given every encouragement by the holy stigmatist. Back in Rome, she was received by the Holy Father in a public audience. The Pope, standing in front of her, said: "I bless you, and the whole Church blesses you." According to reliable eye-witnesses an ineffable expression of joy illumined the Holy Father's face as he spoke to Conchita.

In July 1966, six months after Conchita's trip to Rome, Archbishop Manuel Pio Lopez of Jalapa in Mexico approved and gave his blessing to the dissemination of the Garabandal message in his diocese (how many will follow suit?). Noting the exemplary obedience and filial respect of the girls for the Church's authority, he said: "For me, this is the sure proof that the finger of God is there." Archbishop Lopez then went on to quote the declaration made by Msgr. Philippi, of the Sacred Congregation for the Defense of the Faith, to Fr. Elias, Superior of the Carmelites in Puebla: "The fact that Padre Pio, renowned for his virtue, knowledge and fidelity to the Holy See, approved of these apparitions, and encourages the girls to spread the message of the Most Holy Virgin, is a great proof of the truthfulness of the same [apparitions]." So, in
this diocese at least, the message of Garabandal is being spread with the bishop's blessing.

**CONCHITA SAYS . . .**

"The Blessed Virgin comes to us [the four girls], neither for our own sake, nor for the sake of the village, nor for Spain, but for the whole world. That is why the message must be spread throughout the world. It is our Mother, Mary, who has warned us many times that her Son will punish us if we do not change our lives, but we turn a deaf ear."

"Spread the message. The Blessed Virgin will reward those who do so. Rejoice when it is well received, but do not argue when it is not received; go elsewhere, tell other people."

"Pray for me very much because, I am sure, the devil is always near me ... My trip to Rome was very good; it could not have been better. But I was forbidden to tell anything of what took place there, so I must obey."

"It is of no use to believe in these apparitions if we do not live the message."

"After His Holiness Paul VI there will be only two Popes before the End of Time, but this is not the End of the World. The Blessed Mother has told me so, but I do not know what it means (End of Time and End of the World)."

"Yes, Mari-Cruz saw the Blessed Mother. Her retractions are caused by some mysterious work of the devil. She will re-assert the reality of her visions after the Miracle."

"When the Blessed Virgin appears to me, her gaze does not rest on me; it encompasses all the mountains around; it embraces the whole world, and her smile is for the whole universe. She does not come for me alone."

"Jesus will work miracles through the objects which have been kissed by Our Lady. Those who wear these objects with faith and confidence will make their purgatory on earth. So the Blessed Virgin told me."

"Our Lady was praying the Rosary very slowly, in the manner she wants us to pray it. She herself said [a] 'Hail Mary' to teach us how to say it properly."

(It has been observed that it took twenty to twenty-five seconds for the girls to say one "Hail Mary". On this basis, the whole Rosary should take at least twenty-five minutes.)

**CONCLUDING COMMENTS**

Conchita wanted to be a nun. On a number of occasions during the apparitions she asked the Infant Jesus about her vocation. Jesus did not answer. Finally, after many difficulties, she entered a convent school. But, in a locution on February 13, 1966, Our Lord told her she was to remain in the world to spread the message. The village would turn against her, and even her family would think her a fraud.

Since then, Conchita seems to be going through what theologians call "the dark night of the soul." She receives no spiritual consolation, and she is tormented by doubts. The suggestive effect of almost continual pressures has caused her to contradict herself.

It is on this sad note that this all too short account of the apparitions of Garabandal will be brought to a close. During some of the apparitions at Garabandal, Our Lady warned that no one would believe any longer by the time the Great Miracle comes. It seems that this prophecy is being fulfilled now. A new priest has taken charge of the parish of Garabandal, and according to latest reports, the change does not seem to benefit the cause. The statue of St. Michael has been removed from the church and new practices are being forced upon the parishioners, resulting in widespread confusion and distress. It is too early yet to vouch for these recent reports, but one thing is certain: the devil is at work at Garabandal because, as foretold by Our Lady, faith in the apparitions is waning. This is an additional indication that the warning, followed by the Great Miracle, cannot be very far off.

**SALIENT POINTS OF THE APPARITIONS**

On June 24, 1961, the angel comes with a mysterious sign.

On July 4, 1961, Our Lady says the mysterious sign refers to an important message to be made public on October 18, 1961.
On October 18, 1961, the message is made public. It asks for sacrifices and penance, for frequent visits to the Blessed Sacrament, short of which a world-wide punishment will be sent from Heaven.

A reminder comes in December, 1963: Our Lady laments that people are going from bad to worse.

On January 1, 1965, Our Lady announces that a second message will be given on June 18, 1965.

On June 18, 1965, the angel comes to deliver Our Lady's message. It is more pressing and more explicit than the first.

The Warning will be a miraculous and awe-inspiring event that is meant to purify mankind before the Great Miracle. It will not be a disaster of nature, will not cause death, but will call to mind the thought of a disaster. It will be seen all over the world and everyone will acknowledge it as coming from God.

The Great Miracle will follow the Warning and will be an act of God's mercy. Although awe-inspiring, it does not seem that it will be frightening. It will be seen in the region of Garabandal and by the Pope and Padre Pio. The sick will be cured, and unbelievers converted. It will be connected with an important Church event.

The Punishment will be an apocalyptic disaster let loose upon the earth if people do not change their ways after the Warning and Great Miracle — something too terrible for words. (According to other prophecies, it will mean the virtual annihilation of our modern civilization: cities, buildings, bridges, etc. The greater part of mankind will perish.)

MORE ABOUT GARABANDAL


There have been fresh developments since the publication of the Garabandal issue. The whole affair has been dismissed by the bishop of Santander. Readers have written to me expressing their surprise because I wrote that the bishop of Santander "had never said that there was nothing true in these apparitions."

It is necessary, therefore, to state that the bishop who dismissed the apparitions was Vicente Puchol Montis, not his predecessor, Eugenio Beitia Aldazabar.

Regarding the bishop's "Official Note," some Catholic papers reported that Cardinal Ottaviani had "approved" or "confirmed" the judgment of Santander. This would have put the final seal on the case, and I should have had no alternative but to admit that I was too hasty in propagating the story of the apparitions. However, these papers have misled their readers, and they have done so in two different respects: **primo**, because the letter sent by Cardinal Ottaviani expressed no approval at all; **secundo**, because this letter did not refer to the "Official Note" released by the bishop. Indeed, it was dated March 7, 1967: Cardinal Ottaviani's letter referred to a *previous* communication from Santander, dated October 26, 1966, the object of which was to present to the Doctrinal Congregation a documentation prepared by the Diocesan Commission. Far from "approving" or "confirming" anything, the Vatican simply said this:

"The question having been closely examined and a decision having been reached by Your Excellency, the Sacred Congregation has come to the conclusion that there is no reason to intervene in this affair. (No hay razón para que esta Sagrada Congregación intervenga en ella.)"

This was strictly an attitude of neutrality, neither approving nor criticizing the bishop's decision. The press gave a very "free" translation of this passage, i.e., "The Sacred Congregation adopts as its own the decision of Your Excellency, and there is no need for reconsideration."

This mistranslation is all the more serious since the letter was made to apply to the "Official Note", which had not yet been issued!

The fact remains, however, that the bishop of Santander did not believe in the apparitions of Our Lady and St. Michael, but he did not deny the reality of various occurrences. Strangely enough, he said that these "could be explained in a natural way" ("Todos los hechos tienen explicación natural"), and he claimed that the whole thing began as an "innocent game of little girls" ("un inocente juego de ninas").

This is an extraordinary statement. Why? The occurrences were spread over five years. Theologians, doctors, professors, and other experts were present, examining, testing, and recording. Their observations, carried out separately over a long period, concurred in their findings; and the overall, overwhelming conclusion was that "these phenomena cannot be explained naturally."

For five years four ignorant little girls would have to have succeeded in deceiving psychologists, theologians, practitioners with their "innocent game." Added to which, they endured endless interrogations, pressures of all sorts, sleepless nights, and other sufferings and trials, just for the sake of an "innocent game." How absurd!
And the girls' monumental prank was so beneficial to their souls that a gradual and steady improvement was noted in their behavior. They grew in wisdom and Christian virtues; they began to make sacrifices for the sins of the world. All this for the sake of a "game". How doubly absurd!

Can the following facts fit into the framework of a game—any game?

- The Miracle of the Host, announced beforehand, was photographed.

- Three or four men tried to lift one of the girls while she was in ecstasy, but to no avail.

- At the same time, the girls were able to lift each other shoulder high to "kiss Our Lady goodbye."

- The girls spoke in foreign languages (the gift of tongues).

- The flashes of cameras did not make Conchita blink while in ecstasy, but did as soon as she came out of ecstasy.

- Repeatedly the girls dropped to their knees on the stones, but were never hurt.

There are dozens of facts like these. Yet the bishop asserted it was a "game". Out of justice to him, however, it must be stressed that he did not formulate any condemnation himself. True, he did not believe in the apparitions of Our Lady and St. Michael, but he was prudent enough not to commit himself completely. He left the door open for a possible future retraction by saying that his conclusions resulted from a declaration made by the girls themselves. Therefore, he could have argued at some future date that the declaration was invalid because it had been extracted from the girls after undue pressure. This may have been somewhat too subtle for the busy pressmen who said that the bishop had "condemned" Garabandal. Granted that Bishop Montis did not believe, there are other bishops who do believe. I mentioned the bishop of Jalapa in the last issue dealing with this subject. Since then at least three other bishops have come forward expressing either their faith in, or their favorable impression of, Garabandal. They are the bishop of Victoria City, the archbishop of Guadalajara, and the titular bishop of Roseta (I have photostatic copies of letters from the first two.).

I also hold it, from a source which I cannot disclose, that Cardinal Ottaviani had expressed his surprise at the manner in which the bishop of Santander made use of his letter. The Holy Father himself, who met Conchita in January 1966, is said to have shown his displeasure because the prelate in charge of Spanish affairs had not informed him of the new developments. Finally, the Northwest Garabandal Center in the U. S. A. reports that Father Ascalada, in company of Father Arrupe, the General of the Jesuits, was received by the Holy Father, who told him: "You must make this message known [Garabandal's]; I am expecting very soon an event that will relieve my shoulders of a great weight."

Naturally, I cannot vouch for the information just given, but I have every reason to regard these various sources as reliable. There is something, however, I can vouch for: that is the closing paragraph of the Santander "Official Note," and I think it sheds a revealing light on the attitude of Bishop Montis on private revelations in general. Here is what he said:

Once more it is good to record that the real messages from Heaven come to us through the words of the Gospel, the Popes, the Councils, as also from the ordinary magisterium of the Church. (Una vez mas es bueno recordar que los verdaderos mensajes del Cielo nos vienen a través de las palabras del Evangelio, de los Papas y Concilios y del Magisterio ordinario de la Iglesia.)

This is the well-known argument of those who want to justify their skepticism, and it happens to be patently untrue because the message of Fatima is very real, as were other private revelations.

Perhaps some will argue that he did not really mean that all private revelations were worthless; his was an oversight, etc. But this argument does not hold water: his "Official Note" shows every evidence of being carefully worded; he knew very well what he was saying. It is clear that he had a complete disregard for private revelations (including perhaps, the Rosary and devotion to the Sacred Heart?).

Be that as it may, it was on his order that the new parish priest extracted the declaration from the girls. The priest submitted the girls to an ordeal reminiscent of a communist brainwashing session. For seven hours on end, without a break, he applied tremendous pressure on them, repeating again and again: "Say it was a children's game; say it was a children's game." The girls broke down, except Conchita, the eldest. Later, Conchita yielded too, but only "out of obedience." When at once required to swear it on the Missal, however, she refused.

After securing the declaration, the bishop called in the press, radio, and T.V., and it was then that he made his "Official Note" public. His purpose was obvious: smash the whole thing by giving his "Official Note" maximum publicity.

In conclusion, I believe that the Garabandal affair is far from being settled, and that it will have a dramatic reopen-
ONE ADDED NOTE

Bishop Montis is now deceased. Just over three weeks after publishing his "Official Note," he met with a fatal car accident. A priest who was traveling with him escaped unhurt. The accident occurred on May 8, 1967, the Feast of Our Lady Mediatrix, the feast, also, of the Apparition of St. Michael. One can but hope that he was given enough time to regret his error before meeting those whose apparitions he denied.

ADDENDUM-AUGUST 1970

Since the time this summary was written, the Garabandal affair has not lain dormant. The following points must be borne in mind.

FIRST: It is utterly untrue that Garabandal has been "condemned" by Rome, or for that matter, by Santander. Newspapers have boldly printed headlines such as: "Vatican Office Denies Garabandal Story" (Wanderer, 6/5/69. This and similar headlines misrepresented the upshot of the article in question.) The Holy See has repeatedly stressed that it did not wish to make any judgment at all; it merely upheld the right of Santander to make a judgment. But, whatever Santander's judgment may be, the final decision is Rome's privilege.

Some opponents of Garabandal are honest enough to recognise this. Thus, Stephen Oraze in Divine Love, No. 49: "Even when approval is granted or denied (by the Bishop), final judgment is always reserved for the Holy See." It follows that Rome may still make a judgment that will supersede that of Santander. The non-committal stand of the Holy See stands out clearly in the 4/17/70 letter which Bishop Lochiondo of Santander sent to Fr. Romagosa. In that letter, the Holy See states in four different places that it does not wish to make a judgment (Divine Love, No. 49). It also repeats the terms of an earlier letter to the effect that "Since no new elements exist, there is no reason for the Doctrinal Congregation to intervene." Clearly then, the Congregation reserves the right to intervene should new elements arise. And clearly too, the promised miracle, when it occurs, will be a new element.

So much for the Holy See. Concerning Santander, however, the judgment has been negative. But a negative judgment is not a condemnation. Bishop Lochiondo has merely confirmed the judgment of his three predecessors; but an earlier Bishop, M. Rev. Aldazabar, declared on 7/8/65 that he had "not found any material that would justify a condemnation on doctrinal or moral grounds, since the message contains an exhortation to prayer and sacrifice, to the eucharistic devotion, to the pull of Our Lady in traditionally laudable manner, and to the holy fear of God." Again, this statement was honestly quoted by Stephen Oraze, who, however, tries hard to demolish Garabandal (Divine Love, No. 33 & No. 37). To sum up, there is no condemnation because nothing can be condemned.

SECOND: True, four successive Santander bishops have taken a stand against Garabandal, but at least six other bishops are favourably disposed. They are (or were) the Bishops and Arch-bishops of Thare-Nongseng, Jalapa, Victoria City, Guadalajara, Roseta and Nashville. They have no jurisdiction to "approve" Garabandal because the village is not in their dioceses, but their opinion is worth as much as that of the others.

THIRD: The critics of Garabandal are few but influential: Cardinal Seper, as Prefect of the Doctrinal Congregation, has been critical of those who defy the Santander ruling, but, as said before, he has made no judgment on the apparitions. Stephen Oraze, editor of Divine Love, a quarterly emanating from Fresno, California, has printed articles detrimental to Garabandal (No. 33, No. 37 & No. 49). And finally, Fr. Romagosa, editor of the Clarion Herald, official newspaper of the New Orleans, La., archdiocese, wrote the NC syndicated article improperly headlined by the Wanderer (which, by the way, retracted and admitted its mistake). But this article of 5/10/69 datelined "ROME" was confusingly written. The first part makes it appear Rome has condemned Garabandal, but the last part, at the very end, clarifies the matter. The article was long for a news release and any newspaper (e.g., the Wanderer) not printing the last part, would render a confusing story. This is not good news writing, to say the least, and caused many confusing headlines. The French Documentation Catholique, for example, was taken in when it printed on 9/21/69 the "declaration" story. But when the Documentation Catholique, after checking directly with Rome, found that the so-called "declaration" spread by Romagosa under the Rome dateline was not in the official Acts of the Holy See (Acta Apostolicae Sedis), it issued a retraction on 6/7/70. The denial was later confirmed by the Holy See writing to Bishop Lochiondo, who quoted it in his letter to Fr. Romagosa (4/17/70). There was no substance, therefore, in the Romagosa release which was printed in Catholic papers all over the world.

FOURTH: The message of Garabandal is very similar to that of Fatima and at least 300 different prophecies from the fourth century onwards, which I have personally examined over the last two decades. The four girls did not know these prophecies. Can their foresight be explained naturally? And, if everything is "natural" in Garabandal, would it not be the "natural" thing for the bishops to supply the "natural" explanation? Perhaps the reason for the incredible opposition to Garabandal, for the contemptuous dismissal of extraordinary events as mere
"natural" phenomena, and for the unpardonable distortions in news releases, must be sought in the pharisaical allergy of many of the clergy to the specific warning given by Our Lady: "Many cardinals, many bishops, and many priests are on the road to perdition."* Undoubtedly, such anti-genic material is bound to set off in the hearts and wills of the self-righteous some defense mechanisms of which they may not be fully conscious themselves. After all, a similar warning was given at La Salette in the nineteenth century, and the clergy reacted in exactly the same way.

*Fr. Joseph A. Pelletier (in God Speaks at Garabandal, Assumption Publications, Worcester, Massachusetts, 1970, p. 44) explains that this was actually the wording of the first version of the message of June 18, 1965, and not "Many priests are on the road . . ." which was the third version. The third version was widely disseminated in books and articles and is the one which occurs on page 5 of this article. Conchita insists she did not make this change under pressure and that she did so because "cardinals and bishops are priests."

THE END
AS in the past, WORLD TRENDS makes no apologies for quoting extensively from private prophecies. We are fully aware that private prophecies form no part of the deposit of faith. This being so, there is no formal obligation to accept them. But a moral obligation remains. There have been many private revelations throughout the centuries which have received official recognition from the Holy See, and have even given birth to new devotions which were not in the least part of the deposit of faith. The devotion to the Sacred Heart, and the recitation of the Rosary are two cases in point. More recently, a feast of Our Lady of Fatima was included in the liturgical calendar. In good conscience, therefore, it is not possible to ignore private prophecies. There is a moral duty to hearken to the voice of God speaking through them.

THERE exist a surprising number of private prophecies which seem to have a bearing on our times. In 1959, during the first year of Pope John's pontificate, and before it had been decided to convene the Ecumenic Council, an exhaustive survey of private prophecies (which took me more than 10 years to complete) prompted me to write a book in which a coming ecumenic council was foretold. Also predicted was a crisis in the Church, and many other events which have not yet come to pass.

THEN, in 1962, I published the first issue of WORLD TRENDS containing many private prophecies. Issue N° 4 featured a summary of my findings, although I was wrong concerning the possible dates. Experience has taught me now that it is foolish to put forward any dates. Recent developments, however, have corroborated many of my predictions. The situation has, in fact, become so alarming that I have more than once wished I had been wrong.

IN 1964, I published an issue on the prophecies of Anna-Katarina Emmerick. These have a striking bearing on recent church developments. This particular issue being now out of print, it is proposed to re-publish it in instalment form starting with this issue.

OTHER prophecies describe modern errors as exemplified in the works of the French Jesuit, Teilhard de Chardin. This led me to publish a special issue on Teilhard de Chardin in 1966. That, also, is out of print; but orders are still coming in; a reprinting is contemplated.

THE NEXT issue gave an account of the happenings at Garabandal. Garabandal has since been dismissed by the late Bishop of Santander, but I have it from reliable sources that Rome is still examining the Garabandal files. In any case, it cannot be denied that the message of Garabandal is strikingly similar to that of Fatima. Further, its mention of a warning and of a great miracle is to be found also in many older prophecies.

AFTER the Garabandal issue, came the issue on the New Heresy, and the issue on the English Canon. These two issues, admittedly, made no claim at presenting a complete picture of the crisis which is currently undermining the Church, but they were sufficient to help many Catholic readers to steer clear of the errors now being taught in the name of the Church, and Vatican II.

THE FACT that Pope Paul VI issued last year his CREDO OF THE PEOPLE OF GOD and his encyclical HUMANAE VITAE, thus putting an end to a long silence, makes it unnecessary, for the time being at least, to enlarge on the errors of doctrine. That is why I have decided to return to the subject of private prophecies, beginning with the present issue.

PROPHECIES FOR OUR TIMES

This message must be published even if only a few are prepared to listen. It announces unprecedented disasters, and it is based mainly on private prophecies, two damnable things in our age of wishful thinking and proud unbelief. But these disasters which modern man refuses to take seriously will come to pass; these prophecies which human reason finds unreasonable will be fulfilled.

UNREST is spreading in almost every country. Riots, street demonstrations and bloodshed are occurring in many capital cities. The general revolt against authority, as such, is nearing its apex. The cult of freedom nurtured in Western Democracies is reaching its logical outcome which is total anarchy. The United Nations Organization shows undue concern about Rhodesian affairs, but is "blind" to the atrocities in the Sudan, and does nothing when Soviet Russia invades Czechoslovakia. Yet, refusing to acknowledge the bitter truth that the U.N.O. is now a
tool of subversion and injustice, the Western Democracies continue to support it. Confusion, weakness, cowardice, wishful thinking, compromise, lack of moral principles, socially and politically, these are the signs that a historical period is about to end; these are the signs that Democracy is about to collapse. There is no need to read the prophecies before reaching such a conclusion, it should be evident to all; and the history of past civilizations bears witness to its inevitability.

PRIVATE prophecies, however, tell us much more than that; they tell us the reason why; they tell us that man has been blinded by his own intellectual pride, by his false political ideals, by meaningless shibboleths. They tell us how Rationalism gave birth to Liberalism, and how Liberalism gave birth to Democracy. Indeed, if man is essentially reasonable it follows that he must also be completely free; and if he is to be completely free, he himself, through majority rule, must control the affairs of the nation. Error begets error. The rule of the masses has displaced the rule of the elites. Freedom, more freedom, still more freedom, this is the cry of today. The elites have not disappeared, but they are powerless or paralysed by fear of public opinion. Sometimes, however, a strong leader rises from the masses or from a Party; then, Democracy gives way to Fascism or Communism. Of the two latter evils, Communism is undoubtedly the more dynamic and the more ideologically coherent. As such, it is bound to win eventually. But, unable to understand this, the peoples of the West see Democracy as an alternative to Fascism and Communism, not as their forerunner. This is our tragic error.

PRIVATE prophecies tell us also that this utter confusion, this blindness, this chaos spreading everywhere, is, in the final analysis, caused by the increasing power of the Devil in the world. Man is no match for the Devil. The Beast is still an Angel if a fallen one; he has retained his power, and his power makes ours look puny and ridiculous. He knows many tricks to deceive the minds of men, and he had no difficulty in seducing first those who had abjured their Catholic faith. That is why heretics and agnostics (there were few atheists in the 16th Century) were the first to put forward the social and political concepts that were gradually to weaken the western nations as world powers, and, finally, their very social structures.

TODAY, the Devil goes even further: he is deceiving the Christians themselves. His power is increasing, as foretold by St.Louis-Marie Grignion de Montfort. Indeed, God, through Christ, or through Our Lady, has given us many warnings concerning the perilous times in which we are living. If I am not a so-called progressive Catholic, a Modernist, or a Teilhardist, I confess that I partly owe it to the writings of the Saints.

FINALLY, private prophecies tell us what to expect once the Great Disaster is over. They give us hope and certainty, and these will be sorely needed when wickedness reaches its peak. Private prophecies tell us that an age of peace will follow, an age of faith too; an age of Christian union and unprecedented prosperity. This is something to look forward to for the third of the human race that will survive.

I WROTE in 1962 that the Great Disaster would come not as a war only, but as a world-wide revolution developing gradually from an increasing number of centres of unrest and rebellion. Finally, it would culminate in telluric and cosmic phenomena of great magnitude. At this stage wickedness will seem to be triumphant, but the turn of the tide will be sudden and unexpected. A man, chosen by God, will inspire the oppressed peoples, and electrify their will to resist. He will win many victories against overwhelming odds. This man will be of royal blood. When peace is finally restored he will be made Monarch of the West, or Emperor of the New Roman Empire, which will include every nation of Western Europe. The New Roman Empire will be an age of peace, and prosperity, and it will last until the coming of Antichrist.

HERE are other high-lights of the summary given in issue N°4 (1962): The war will be racial and religious as well as political. The White Race will be the main victim of the limited wars and revolutions; but, because of their number, the coloured races will be the main victims of the famines, epidemics and natural disasters that will follow. Atrocities will be committed on an apocalyptic scale. The Catholic Church will be leaderless, bishops and priests will be mercilessly massacred; only a few will survive, but they will be in hiding so that it will appear that the Church has, for all practical purposes, disappeared. (This prediction applies to the world in general, but it is impossible to say what the conditions will be in any particular country).

AFTER the terrible earthquakes, tidal waves, famines and epidemics which will decimate the earth, there will be a cosmic phenomenon of great magnitude. At this stage wickedness will seem to be triumphant, but the turn of the tide will be sudden and unexpected. A man, chosen by God, will inspire the oppressed peoples, and electrify their will to resist. He will win many victories against overwhelming odds. This man will be of royal blood. When peace is finally restored he will be made Monarch of the West, or Emperor of the New Roman Empire, which will include every nation of Western Europe. The New Roman Empire will be an age of faith, peace and prosperity, and it will last until the coming of Antichrist.

THIS is what the private prophecies say; and what they say is corroborated by Scriptural Prophecies. That is what I propose to show in this and the following issues of WORLD TRENDS. It may seem incredible, but many developments of world history did seem just as incredible
a few decades before their unfolding. This is a fact which the sceptics should ponder.

DOES this all mean that the end of the world is at hand? I should not like to venture such a view for fear that it might be construed as a positive statement. All I can say is that it appears likely to me, but I may well be mistaken. When studying private prophecies one must at all times discriminate between what is certain, fairly certain, probable, and just possible. For instance, it is certain that the world-wide disaster is imminent; certain also that it will be of a far greater magnitude than WorldWar II, although very different in nature. It is fairly certain that this is the disaster which will bring about the restoration of Monarchy and the collapse of Democracy everywhere as predicted in countless prophecies. The growing state of anarchy throughout the Western world, culminating in bloodshed, and, eventually, repression by tyrannical systems such as Fascism and Communism, makes it even more credible.

IT IS probable that the period of complete peace and social harmony under the Great Monarch will be the last to be enjoyed before the final tribulations. But here some precisions are called for: what do we exactly mean by final? Is it to be understood that the whole world will come to an end immediately afterwards? There does not appear to exist definite revelations about this. It is not at all impossible that the world will continue for many thousands of years with, or without, human beings. It is not impossible either, that the human race will survive for an unknown duration, either in its present state or in a different state.

THE SECOND coming of Christ presents similar uncertainties. Christ may come at the End of Time, and this may leave room for an entirely different kind of existence on earth, possibly a glorified state of existence in which Time will play no part. Or, again, Christ may manifest Himself in some way at the End of Time, without, however, coming on earth visibly. His second coming would then be much later, that is, at the End of the World.

BE THAT as it may, it is certain that the world as we know it is about to come to an end, just as it did in the time of Noah. This is the end of our civilization, - an absolute certainty. Whatever the speculations we may make, we must always remain within the framework of Catholic doctrine. In this regard, however, Catholic doctrine is flexible. Some commentators, whose duty it is to defend orthodoxy, prefer to take the narrow view, which is undoubtedly the safest one. But many eminent authors whose orthodoxy cannot be doubted have found various possible interpretations. It is not possible to discuss this difficult problem in detail within these pages, but it is not out of place to warn against certain errors: one of these would have it that Christ is to reign visibly on earth; this is heresy. Christ may indeed reign on earth in the sense that every human being will continually strive to do His Holy Will only, but Christ will not be a temporal ruler.

THESE eschatological problems, interesting though they may be, are not our immediate concern. What concerns us at the moment is the imminence of a world-wide disaster of unprecedented magnitude, and that is what I now propose to examine.

Prophecies are not always clearly expressed. However, whenever the meaning is quite plain, I have decided to translate freely. A verbatim rendering of the French phraseology is not only unnecessary, it is also inadvisable as it would make the English rather clumsy and difficult to understand. Moreover, it would often entail lengthy explanations. Unadorned, plain language seems preferable.

THE ECSTATIC OF TOURS - [Her name is not known. She was a nun living in Tours, in France. In the year 1882, using a nom de-plume, her spiritual director published her revelations in a book called "La Veille de la Victoire du Christ" ("On The Eve Of The Victory Of Christ"). The following excerpts come from prophecies made in 1872 & 1873.]

"Before the war breaks out again food will be scarce and expensive. There will be little work for the workers, and fathers will hear their children crying for food. There will be earthquakes and signs in the sun. Towards the end darkness will cover the earth.

"When everyone believes that peace is assured, when everyone least expects it, the great happenings will begin. Revolution will break out in Italy, almost at the same time as in France. For some time, the Church will be without a Pope. England, too, will have much to suffer.

"The revolution will spread to every French town. Wholesale slaughter will take place. This revolution will last only a few months but it will be frightful; blood will flow everywhere because the malice of the wicked will reach its highest pitch. Victims will be innumerable. Paris will look like a slaughter-house. Persecutions against the Church will be even greater, but it will not last long. All churches will be closed, but only for a very short time in those towns where disturbances are least. Priests will have to go into hiding. The wicked will try to obliterate everything religious, but they will not have enough time.

"Many bishops and priests will be put to death. The Archbishop of Paris will be murdered. Many other
priests, in Paris, will have their throats cut because they will not have time to find a hiding place.

"The wicked will be the masters for one year and a few months. In those days, France will receive no human assistance. She will be alone and helpless. At this juncture, the French people will turn back to God and implore the Sacred Heart of Jesus and Mary Immaculate. They will at last confess that He, alone, can restore peace and happiness.

"The French people will ask for the good King, he who was chosen by God. He will come, this Saviour whom God has spared for France, this King who is not wanted now because he is dear to God's Heart. He will ascend to the throne; he will free the Church and reassert the Pope's rights.

"The Council will meet again after the victory. But, this time, men will be obliged to obey; there will be only one flock and one shepherd. All men will acknowledge the Pope as the Universal Father, the King of all peoples. Thus mankind will be regenerated.

REMARKS - I propose to quote a large number of prophecies, many of which are more authoritative than the above. But I have quoted this one first because it gives a fairly comprehensive outline of the events to take place in France and Europe. All the details given in this prophecy, (including a new Ecumenic Council which, this time, will be obeyed by everyone) will be corroborated by a large number of other prophecies.

AUSTRALIAN and American readers may wonder what the relevance of this prophecy is to this part of the world. Here is my answer: whilst it is not possible that a new political order will be set up everywhere; European affairs have always done so. Moreover, although most prophecies originate from European countries and describe events in those countries, there are some which make it clear that the whole world will be in turmoil, that the revolution will be universal, that persecutions will be waged everywhere on earth, and that a new political order will be set up everywhere.

ST. FRANCIS of PAOLA - (Born in Italy, 15th Century.) 

"By the grace of the Almighty, the Great Monarch will annihilate heretics and unbelievers. He will have a great army, and Angels will fight at his side. He will be like the sun among the stars. His influence will spread over the whole earth. All in all, there will be on earth twelve Kings, one Emperor, one Pope and a few Princes. They will all lead holy lives.

REMARKS - Who will be the Great King? Some prophecies say that he will be French; others, that he will be of Hapsburg blood. This need not be a contradiction: many royal pretendants have a multi-national ancestry. Moreover, some Princes born and educated in a certain country can be said to be nationals of that particular country, even though they may be of foreign origin and pretendents to a foreign throne. Finally, some prophecies seem to warrant the inference that there will be another King, reigning for a few months, who will voluntarily step down to make room for the Great Monarch. It is futile, at this stage, to try to define the correct nationality of the Great King.

VENERABLE B.HOLZHAUSER - (Born in the 17th Century, in Germany)

[1] "The fifth period of the Church, which began circa 1520, will end with the arrival of the Holy Pope, and of the powerful Monarch who is called "Help From God" because he will restore everything (in Christ).

[2] "The fifth period is one of affliction, desolation, humiliation, and poverty for the Church. Jesus Christ will purify His people through cruel wars, famines, plague epidemics, and other horrible calamities. He will also afflict and weaken the Latin Church with many heresies. It is a period of defections, calamities, and extermination. Those Christians who survive the sword, plague and famines, will be few on earth. Nations will fight against nations, and will be desolated by internece dissensions.

[3] "During this period the Wisdom of God guides the Church in several ways: 1 -by chastising the Church so that riches may not corrupt her completely; 2 -by interposing the Council of Trent like a light in the darkness, so that the Christians who see the light may know what to believe; 3 -by setting St. Ignatius and his Society in opposition to Luther and other heretics; 4 -by carrying to"remote lands the Faith which has been banned in most of Europe.

[4] "Are we not to fear, during this period, that the Mohammedans will come again, working out their sinister schemes against the Latin Church?

[5] "During this period, many men will abuse the freedom of conscience conceded to them. It is of such men that Jude, the Apostle, spoke when he said: "These men blaspheme whatever they do not understand; and they corrupt whatever they know naturally as irrational animals do...They feast together without restraint, feeding themselves; grumblin g murmurers walking according to their lusts; their mouth speaketh proud things, they admire people for the sake of gain; they bring about division, sensual men, having not the spirit."
[6] "During this unhappy period, there will be laxity in divine and human precepts. Discipline will suffer. The Holy Canons will be completely disregarded, and the Clergy will not respect the laws of the Church. Everyone will be carried away and led to believe and to do what he fancies, according to the manner of the flesh.

[7] "They will ridicule Christian simplicity; they will call it folly and nonsense, but they will have the highest regard for advanced knowledge, and for the skill by which the axioms of the law, the precepts of morality, the Holy Canons and religious dogmas are clouded by senseless questions and elaborate arguments. As a result, no principle at all, however holy, authentic, ancient, and certain it may be, will remain free of censure, criticism, false interpretations, modification and delimitation by man.

[8] "These are evil times, a century full of dangers and calamities. Heresy is everywhere, and the followers of heresy are in power almost everywhere. Bishops, prelates and priests say that they are doing their duty, that they are vigilant, and that they live as befits their state in life. In like manner, therefore, they all seek excuses. But God will permit a great evil against His Church: Heretics and tyrants will come suddenly and unexpectedly; they will break into the Church while bishops, prelates and priests are asleep. They will enter Italy, and lay Rome waste; they will burn down the churches and destroy everything.

[9] "The sixth period of the Church will begin with the powerful Monarch and the Holy Pontiff, as mentioned previously, and it will last until the revelation of Antichrist. In this period, God will console His Holy Church for the affliction and great tribulation which she has endured during the fifth period. All nations will become Catholic. Vocations will be abundant as never before, and all men will seek only the Kingdom of God and His justice. Men will live in peace, and this will be granted because people will make their peace with God. They will live under the protection of the Great Monarch and his successors.

[10] "During the fifth period, we saw only calamities and devastation; oppression of Catholics by tyrants and heretics; executions of Kings, and conspiracies to set up republics. But, by the Hand of God Almighty, there occurs so wondrous a change during the sixth period that no one can humanly visualize it.

[11] "The powerful Monarch, who will be sent by God, will uproot every republic. He will submit everything to his authority, and he will show great zeal for the true Church of Christ. The empire of the Mohammedans will be broken up, and this Monarch will reign in the East as well as in the West. All nations will come to worship God in the true Catholic and Roman faith. There will be many Saints and Doctors (of the Church) on earth. Peace will reign over the whole world because God will bind Satan for a number of years until the days of the Son Of Perdition. No one will be able to pervert the word of God since, during the sixth period, there will be an ecumenic council which will be the greatest of all councils. By the grace of God, by the power of the Great Monarch, by the authority of the Holy Pontiff, and by the union of all the most devout Princes, atheism and every heresy will be banished from the earth. The Council will define the true sense of Holy Scripture, and this will be believed and accepted by everyone.

REMARKS - On many points this prophecy confirms that of the Ecstatic of Tours. Ven. B. Holzhauser divides church history into seven periods. The 5th period, he is specific about it, will end with the arrival of the Great Monarch and the Holy Pontiff, both of whom are mentioned in many prophecies. They will work hand in hand. The Holy Pontiff will be very firm, and his spiritual directives will be made effective thanks to the temporal power of the Great King who will be his secular arm, and that is exactly the way it should be: the State should not be independent from, but obedient to the Church.

THE AGE of permissiveness will have come to an end. It will be realized that rules and regulations have to be enforced, and not merely left to the discretion of the "free conscience" of man, and other perverted notions. That is why the Great King will use force whenever necessary to restore order and discipline.

IT IS TRUE that a system based on force alone has no intrinsic virtue. The yardstick of its worth is not force, but the principles which inspire the system. When the principles are sound, force is justified.

IT IS ALSO true, however, that the use of force never succeeds in imposing good principles upon persons hardened in their errors. But it does achieve something: it greatly impedes the destructive efforts of such persons; it protects the people at large from their nefarious influence.

IF THE WEST has now reached the point of internal disintegration, it is not because the people at large are, in essence, worse than in former times (human nature does not change), it is because they have been led to believe in errors (such as the belief that one has the right to do as one pleases) by a minority of "intellectuals" who have been allowed to freely disseminate their pernicious ideas.

VENERABLE Holzhauser touches on this point in§5, 6 & 7. It is those "intellectuals" whom St.Jude castigates: men full of pride, perpetual dissenters, skilful in sophistry, twisting the meaning of words, sowers of discord,
blaspheming holy things, these men respect nothing save their studious efforts to appear at all times respectable and objective. What is worse, they hold positions of power and influence, so that even our bishops, the defenders of the faith, dare not upbraid these men too openly when they make a public statement to promote their deadly errors.

AFTER noting that the Council of Trent was a gift of God to enlighten and strengthen the Christians of our times, Ven. Holzhauser goes on to say that another Council is to take place at the time of the Great Monarch. (The Ecstatic of Tours says the same.) Yet, strangely enough, Vatican I and Vatican II are mentioned nowhere. Why? I submit that there may be a number of reasons. Obviously, Ven. Holzhauser can mention only the most significant events of the fifth period. Now, Vatican I may in no way be compared to Trent. It did define Papal infallibility, but its work was unfinished.

VATICAN II purposely refrained from being doctrinal; the accent was on the pastoral side of things. But even in a "pastoral" Council it is impossible to avoid all references to doctrinal matters. Vatican II got out of the difficulty by compromise and ambiguities. The Conciliar Fathers were so divided on so many vital issues that it could not have been otherwise short of a Papal intervention. (The Pope, however, did intervene in a limited way.) Had the Council wanted to be doctrinal, it could not have done so either, unless, again, the Pope had imposed his own decisions. It follows that, doctrinally, Vatican II is insignificant.

PASTORALLY, it could have achieved a great deal; but the climate of permissiveness, hesitancy, timorousness, which is so typical of our times, is hardly propitious for the imposition of firm guidelines. In other words, Rome has failed to impose the correct implementation of the Council’s decrees. What has been imposed constitutes a mockery of what had been decided, and it has been imposed by the sizeable proportion of Ecclesiastics, in the world and in the Vatican itself who are currently subverting the Church.

THE LITURGY is a case in point: Vatican II permitted an extension of the use of the vernacular, while it commanded that Latin should be retained. There is nothing wrong, really, in extending the use of the vernacular to the reading of the Epistle and Gospel. But when this latitude results in the complete elimination of Latin, when it leads to the abandonment of Gregorian Chant (which is inseparable from Latin) and to the adoption of guitar-playing and hand-clapping, it is then clearly in opposition to what Pope John intended when he wrote VETERUM SAPIENTIA.

THE RESULT, of course, is here for everyone to see: confusion in the Church, shocking innovations, defections of priests, a sharp drop in vocations and conversions, etc. The Second Vatican Council, therefore, has indirectly precipitated the crisis which had been brewing for about 60 years. Far from being a "Renewal", it marks instead the coming end of the fifth period of the Church.

IT MUST be understood, however, that it is not my intention to oppose in a sweeping statement all the changes which have taken place since Vatican II. Throughout history the Church has had to adapt herself to changing conditions. The changes brought about by St. Pius X, who is now regarded as a Conservative were unprecedented at the time. Conservatism does not mean Immobilism. On the contrary, it implies regular overhauls and renovations. This is so because nothing can be conserved without some work of maintenance and renovation, and the Church is no exception. Obviously, in this changing world of ours some sort of updating was called for. That is why there is no question of rejecting indiscriminately all changes. What I deplore, however, is that the wise updating intended by John XXIII has become synonymous with Revolution, and that the necessary changes have become a pretext for a clean break with the past.

OBVIOUSLY, a Council which asserts nothing doctrinally at the very time when every doctrine is boldly being challenged, and fails to enforce what it decides pastorally, cannot be a very significant Council in the historical perspective. If we fail to see this just now, it is because we are not in the broad historical perspective yet. We are still in the post-conciliar perspective, - far too close for a correct assessment. Ven. B. Holzhauser, however, cast his prophetic eye on the general historical perspective, and this may explain why he did not mention the Second Council of the Vatican.

The Church in Peril

EXCERPTS FROM THE "LIFE OF ANNA-KATARINA EMMERICK",
by the Very Rev. Karl Erhard Schmoeger, C. Ss. R.,
Translated into English by "World Trends", from the French version of the Right Rev. Mgr E. de Cazales, Vicar-General and Canon of Versailles, France
(Editions Tequi, 82 Rue Bonaparte, Paris. 1950)
- Excerpts from Volume III, pages 102-188

86
Venerable Anna-Katarina Emmerick was a stigmatized Augustinian Nun, born in Germany, 1774-1824.

May 13, 1820 "I saw also the relationship between the two popes... I saw how baleful would be the consequences of this false church. I saw it increase in size; heretics of every kind came into the city (of Rome). The local clergy grew lukewarm, and I saw a great darkness.... Then, the vision seemed to extend on every side. Whole Catholic communities were being oppressed, harassed, confined, and deprived of their freedom. I saw many churches close down, great miseries everywhere, wars and bloodshed. A wild and ignorant mob took to violent action. But it did not last long."

"Once more I saw that the Church of Peter was undermined by a plan evolved by the secret sect, while storms were damaging it. But I saw also that help was coming when distress had reached its peak. I saw again the Blessed Virgin ascend on the Church and spread her mantle (over it). I saw a Pope who was at once gentle and very firm...I saw a great renewal, and the Church rose high in the sky.

REMARKS - Many prophecies predict an anti-pope and a schism. Many predict war, bloodshed and persecutions right in the Vatican. But also many say that "it will not last long" and that "help will come when everything seems hopeless".

Sept. 12, 1820 "I saw a strange church being built against every rule... No Angels were supervising the building operations. In that church, nothing came from High Above... There was only division and chaos. It is probably a church of human creation, following the latest fashion, as well as the new heterodox church of Rome, which seems of the same kind."

"I saw again the strange big church that was being built there (in Rome). There was nothing holy in it. I saw this just as I saw a movement led by Ecclesiastics to which contributed Angels, Saints and other Christians. But there (in the strange big church) all the work was done mechanically (i.e.according to set rules and formulae). Everything was being done according to human reason..."

I saw all sorts of people, things, doctrines and opinions. There was something proud, presumptuous and violent about it; and they seemed to be very successful. I did not see a single Angel nor a single Saint helping in the work.

But, far away in the background, I saw the seat of a cruel people armed with spears, and I saw a laughing figure which said: "Do build it as solid as you can; we will pull it to the ground."

REMARKS - Two different churches seem to be indicated in this passage. First, a puppet church set up by the Communists, and a "strange church" comprising "all sorts of people and doctrines" (perhaps in the name of Ecumenism), which will follow modern trends. This church is "unholy and humanistic", but it is not Communist inspired, otherwise the Communists could not want to pull it to the ground. This church is either the true Catholic Church after it has been completely subverted from within, or it is a new church claiming to be the true Catholic Church, if two popes are elected at the same time. Some prophecies seem to warrant the inference that the true Catholic Church will disappear completely for a while as an organization; but, although disorganized, it will survive in the persons of the faithful members of the Clergy and laity who will go underground.

July 12, 1820 "I had a vision of the holy Emperor Henry. I saw him at night kneeling alone at the foot of the main Altar in a great and beautiful church, and I saw the Blessed Virgin coming down all alone. She laid on the Altar a red cloth covered with white linen. She placed a book inlaid with precious stones. She lit the candles and the perpetual lamp. Then came the Saviour Himself clad in priestly vestments. He was carrying the chalice and the veil. Two Angels were serving Him and two more were following... His chasuble was a full and heavy mantle in which red and white could be seen in transparency, and gleaming with jewels... Although there was no altar bell, the cruets were there. The wine was as red as blood, and there was also some water. The Mass was short. The Gospel of St. John was not read at the end. When the Mass had ended Mary came up to Henry (the Emperor), and she extended her right hand towards him, saying that it was in recognition of his purity. Then, she urged him not to falter. Thereupon I saw an Angel, and he touched the sinew of his hip, like Jacob. He (Henry) was in great pain; and from that day on he walked with a limp...

REMARKS - Henry is the Great Monarch, chosen by God to restore all things in Christ. Other prophecies, too, mention that he will be limping. The Blessed Virgin urges him not to falter because the enemies of the Church are still to be defeated, and his mission is strewn with difficulties. The white and red of the cloths and vestments symbolize the fire and blood of those times, and the purity of Christ the Priest. The red colour also symbolizes the age of the Holy Ghost which is to come after our age of
darkness. It is interesting to note, too, that St. John's Gospel "was not read at the end"; This new development was foreseen 140 years ago by Sr. Emmerick.

**Aug. to Oct. 1820** "I see more martyrs, not now but in the future... I saw the secret sect relentlessly undermining the great Church. Near them I saw a horrible beast coming up from the sea. All over the world, good and devout people, especially the Clergy, were harassed, oppressed and put into prison. I had the feeling that they would become martyrs one day.

"When the Church had been for the most part destroyed (by the secret sect), and when only the Sanctuary and Altar were still standing, I saw the wreckers (of the secret sect) enter the Church with the Beast. There, they met a Woman of noble carriage who seemed to be with child because she walked slowly. At this sight, the enemies were terrorized, and the Beast could not take but another step forward. It projected its neck towards the Woman as if to devour her, but the Woman turned about and bowed down (towards the Altar), her head touching the ground. Thereupon, I saw the Beast taking to flight towards the sea again, and the enemies were fleeing in the greatest of confusion. Then I saw in the distance great legions approaching. In the foreground I saw a man on a white horse. Prisoners were set free and joined them. All the enemies were pursued. Then, I saw that the Church was being promptly rebuilt, and she was more magnificent than ever before."

**REMARKS** - When I first published this prophecy, in 1964, it was not possible to say, then, that the Vatican was riddled with traitors. To-day, it is much more credible.

Another question likely to be asked: Is Pope Paul the "Holy Father" referred to in this prophecy? Frankly, I do not know. In any case, it cannot be taken for granted that he is.

**Aug. 25, 1820** "I do not know in what manner I was taken to Rome last night, but I found myself near the Church of St. Mary Major, and I saw many poor people who were greatly distressed and worried because the Pope was to be seen nowhere, and also on account of the restlessness and the alarming rumors in the city. These people did not seem to expect the church doors to open; they only wanted to pray outside. An inner urging had led them there individually. But I was in the Church and I opened the doors. They came in, surprised and frightened because the doors had opened. It seems to me that I was behind the door, and they could not see me. There was no office on in the Church, but the Sanctuary lamps were lit. The people prayed quite peacefully."

"Then, I saw an apparition of the Mother of God, and she said that the tribulation would be very great. She added that these people must pray fervently with outstretched arms, be it only long enough to say three Our Fathers. This was the way her Son prayed for them on the Cross. They must rise at twelve at night, and pray in this manner; and they must keep coming to the Church. They will always find the doors open. They must pray above all for the church of Darkness to leave Rome."

"She (the Holy Mother) said a great many other things that it pains me to relate: she said that if only one priest could offer the bloodless sacrifice as worthily and with the same dispositions as the Apostles, he could avert all the disasters (that are to come). To my knowledge the people in the church did not see the apparition, but they must have been stirred by something supernatural, because, as soon as the Holy Virgin had said that they must pray God with outstretched arms, they all raised their arms. These were all good and devout people, and they did not know
where help and guidance should be sought. There were no traitors and no enemies among them, yet they were afraid of one another. One can judge thereby what the situation was like."

**REMARKS** - The first remark to be made here, perhaps, concerns the fact that Sister Emmerick was taken through space and time (i.e. from Germany to Rome, and from her own times to some time in the future). In what manner she was thus carried, she herself did not know. This is reminiscent of St.Paul. But whatever the manner, anyone with any knowledge of mystical theology, and believing what a Catholic should, will know that it is possible. The rest of the message alludes once more to the false Church of Darkness, which will be set up in Rome, and to the fact that the Pope will no longer be seen in public. Then, we have another reference to the Great Disaster to come, and the confusion of the Faithful who, by then will be left without guidance. Finally, there is the significant reference to the mutual distrust of Christians; significant, because of the well-known Communist "technique" of planting traitors everywhere.

**Sept. 10, 1820** "I saw the Church of St. Peter: it had been destroyed but for the Sanctuary and the main Altar. St. Michael came down into the Church, clad in his suit of armour, and he paused, threatening with his sword a number of unworthy pastors who wanted to enter. That part of the Church which had been destroyed was promptly fenced in with light timber so that the Divine office might be celebrated as it should. Then, from all over the world came priests and laymen, and they rebuilt the stone walls, since the wreckers had been unable to move the heavy foundation stones."

**REMARKS** - The actual destruction of the Church of St. Peter does not necessarily follow from what is said here, although it remains a possibility. The Church of St. Peter may stand as a symbol of the Catholic Church which - as many privileged souls have warned - will be almost completely destroyed before being reborn more beautiful and more glorious than ever.

**Sept. 27, 1820** "I saw deplorable things: they were gambling, drinking and talking in church; they were also courting women. All sorts of abominations were perpetrated there. Priests allowed everything and said Mass with much irreverence. I saw that few of them were still godly, and only a few had sound views on things. I also saw Jews standing under the porch of the Church. All these things caused me much distress."

**REMARKS** - When I first quoted this, in 1964, things were not half as bad as they are now. True, I already had a photograph showing teenage girls "twisting" in black tights in the Sanctuary of a Belgian church, but not of Nuns dancing and throwing up their legs whilst Mass was being concelebrated by a number of priests in business suits. In 1964 they were not yet consecrating Coca-cola and hot-dog buns. Although it was obvious that many priests had unsound views on many things, their love of freedom had not yet driven any of them to issue ultimata to the Hierarchy, or to goon strike; to occupy churches, to canvass protest notes, nor to openly challenge the authority of the Pope and Hierarchy. These things are now on record.

**Oct. 1, 1820** "The Church is in great danger. We must pray so that the Pope may not leave Rome; countless evils would result if he did. They are now demanding something from him. The Protestant doctrine and that of the schismatic Greeks are to spread everywhere. I now see that in this place (Rome) the (Catholic) Church is being so cleverly undermined, that there hardly remain a hundred or so priests who have not been deceived. They all work for destruction, even the Clergy. A great devastation is now near at hand."

**REMARKS** - It is clear that these predictions refer to the same period. However, one may justifiably ask: is this really our period? Was not the Church in great danger in the 19th Century too? To both questions, the answer is yes; but, at the time of this prophecy, the annexation of the Papal States and the arrest of Pius VII were already things of the past. As for the events of 1870, it cannot be said that they match the details of the prophecy. On the other hand, the specific mention of Russia (as will be seen later) makes it clear that this is indeed our own period, as it is hardly necessary to point out that Russia was no threat to the Church in the 19th Century.

**Oct. 4, 1820** "When I saw the Church of St. Peter in ruins, and the manner in which so many of the Clergy were themselves busy at this work of destruction, - none of them wishing to do it openly in front of the others, I was in such distress that I cried out to Jesus with all my might, imploring His mercy. Then, I saw before me the Heavenly Spouse and He spoke to me for a long time... He said, among other things, that this translation of the Church from one place to another meant that She would seem to be in complete decline. But she would rise again; even if there remained but one Catholic, the Church would conquer again; because she does not rest on human counsels and intelligence. It was also shown to me that there were almost no Christians left in the old acceptation of the word."

**Oct. 7, 1820** "As I was going through Rome with St. Francoise and the other Saint, we saw a great palace engulfed in flames from top to bottom. I was very much afraid that the occupants would be burned to death, because no one came forward to put out the fire. As we
came nearer, however, the fire abated and we saw the blackened building. We went through a number of magnificent rooms (untouched by the fire), and we finally reached the Pope. He was sitting in the dark and slept in a large armchair. He was very ill and weak; he could no longer walk. The Ecclesiastics in the inner circle looked insincere and lacking in zeal; I did not like them. I told the Pope of the bishops who are to be appointed soon. I told him also that he must not leave Rome. If he did so it would be chaos. He thought that the evil was inevitable and that he should leave in order to save many things beside himself. He was very much inclined to leave Rome, and he was insistently urged to do so. The Pope is still attached to the things of this earth in many ways.

"The Church is completely isolated and as if completely deserted. It seems that everyone is running away. Everywhere I see great misery, hatred, treason, rancour, confusion, and an utter blindness. O city! O city! What is threatening thee? The storm is coming; do be watchful!"

1820-1821 (No precise date) "I also saw the various regions of the earth. My Guide (Jesus) named Europe; and, pointing to a small and sandy region, He uttered these remarkable words: "Here is Prussia, the enemy." Then, He showed me another place, to the north, and He said: "This is Moskva, the land of Moscow, bringing many evils."

REMARKS - Here, the mention of Prussia may lead to the inference that this prophecy applies to the 1870 events. (The Pope lost his temporal power and became a virtual prisoner because the French troops, which were protecting him, were recalled to France during the Franco Prussian war.) However, the mention of Russia is unmistakable. Moreover, there exist other prophecies saying that Prussia (or East Germany) will be instrumental in starting World War III.

June 1, 1821 "Among the strangest things that I saw, were long processions of Bishops. Their thoughts and utterances were made known to me through images issuing from their mouths. Their faults towards religion were shown by external deformities. A few had only a body, with a dark cloud of fog instead of a head. Others had only a head, their bodies and hearts were like thick vapours. Some were lame, others were paralytics, others were asleep or staggering."

"I saw what I believe to be nearly all the Bishops of the world, but only a small number were perfectly sound. I also saw the Holy Father, - God-fearing and prayerful. Nothing left to be desired in his appearance, but he was weakened by old age and by much suffering. His head was swaying from one shoulder to the other, and it dropped onto his chest as if he were falling asleep. He often fainted and seemed to be dying. But when he was praying he was often comforted by apparitions from Heaven. Then, his head was erect; but as soon as it dropped again onto his chest, I saw a number of people looking quickly right and left, that is, in the direction of the world."

"Then, I saw that everything that pertained to Protestantism was gradually gaining the upper hand, and the Catholic religion fell into complete decadence. Most priests were lured by the glittering but false knowledge of young schoolteachers, and they all contributed to the work of destruction."

"In those days, Faith will fall very low, and it will be preserved in some places only, in a few cottages and in a few families which God has protected from disasters and wars."

REMARKS - The symbolism of the first paragraph may be interpreted in a number of ways: "Heads like fog" may mean errors of thinking. "Heads only, no bodies and no hearts" may mean high intellect, but divorced from reality, and with no charity. "lame" may mean performance of duty in a half-hearted way. "Paralytics" may mean powerlessness to do anything although the knowledge of what should be done is not impaired. "Asleep" may denote an unawareness of the vital problems which are facing the Church. "Staggering" may mean that the burden of responsibility is too heavy.

The second paragraph may refer to an ecumenic council. Few bishops are sound. The Pope is holy, but old and tired. His head is swaying; he hesitates. He falls asleep; he fails to grasp the really important issues of the day. The others are very much concerned with the world.

Meanwhile, Protestantism is penetrating into the Catholic Church. Like those bishops who have only a head, many priests are more interested in knowledge than in charity, but it is a false knowledge, worldly-wise, over-looking the essentials, similar to the knowledge of young schoolteachers who have been taught facts instead of principles, science instead of philosophy.

As a result of all this, Faith will fall very low. But the Faith will survive in a few families which God will protect during the coming disasters.

1820-1821 (No precise date) "I see many excommunicated Ecclesiastics who do not seem to be concerned about it, nor even aware of it. Yet, they are (ipso facto) excommunicated whenever they cooperate to enterprises, enter into associations, and embrace opinions on which an anathema has been cast. It can be seen thereby that God ratifies the decrees, orders and interdictions issued by the Head of the Church, and that He keeps them in force even
though men show no concern for them, reject them, or laugh them to scorn.”

**REMARKS** - There is no doubt that this prophecy applies to our own times. In past issues of WORLD TRENDS many instances have been given of bishops and priests who evinced opinions irreconcilable with Catholic doctrine.

**March 22, 1820** "I saw very clearly the errors, the aberrations and the countless sins of men. I saw the folly and the wickedness of their actions, against all truth and all reason. Priests were among them, and I gladly endured my suffering so that they may return to a better mind.”

**REMARKS** - This prophecy only states the presence of errors, without comments. But some other prophecies are more specific; it is not unduly difficult to recognize the errors condemned by Pius XII in HUMANI GENERIS, and St. Pius X in PASCENDI DOMINICI GREGIS. I cannot elaborate on this subject; I did so in Issue No 10 of WORLD TRENDS in which the main errors of our times were examined. In No6 I gave evidence that many of the Clergy had fallen for these errors. Some young avant-garde priests are now disseminating them freely in Parish Bulletins in the Diocese of Melbourne.

**April 12, 1820** "I had another vision of the great tribulation. It seems to me that a concession was demanded from the Clergy, which could not be granted. I saw many older priests, especially one, who wept bitterly. A few younger ones were also weeping. But others, and the lukewarm among them, readily did what was demanded. It was as if people were splitting into two camps.”

**REMARKS** - This is another significant passage in the light of current developments. Catholics are divided, and this division was brought about by the reckless changes in our liturgy and the doctrinal deviations that were bound to result.

**Jan. 27, 1822** "I saw a new Pope who will be very strict. He will estrange from him the cold and lukewarm bishops. He is not a Roman, but he is Italian. He comes from a place which is not very far from Rome, and I think he comes from a devout family of royal blood. But there must still be for a while much fighting and unrest.

**REMARKS** - This is one of the countless prophecies announcing a strong Pope, and of the few adding that he will be of royal blood. But we shall see more of these. This Pope will make use of his God-given power, the mandate every Pope receives from Christ and which he has the duty to use unhesitatingly and resolutely.

**THE END**
1 - When announcing such incredible events as the rise of a powerful Monarch in Europe, the inglorious end of modern man's pet democratic fixations, or the resurgence of Islamic fanaticism, one expects to meet with more than a few objections.

2 - There is a kind of objection, however, one cannot deal with, namely, that of passive refusal and dissenting silence. One cannot argue when the mind of the hearer closes itself to an idea because his will refuses to consider it, for an argument, by its very nature, entails the use of reason. If the mind closes itself, therefore, it forgoes the use of reason; it does not get the message. A transmitter is useless without a receiver; a tap turned on will not fill a bucket that has been upturned. Human nature being what it is, that sort of attitude is very common, and there is nothing one can do about it.

3 - However, objections that are of a rational nature can easily be answered in the context of what I have written in my second book which is soon to be published in the USA. It is a fact, for instance, that hundreds of prophecies announce a Great Monarch and an Islamic invasion in Western Europe. It is also a fact that the greater part of these prophecies was, by and large, written independently from the rest. And still another fact that many of their predictions have already come to pass. A possible rational objection, however, may be one bearing on TIME, worded perhaps as follows:

4 - A) "A Mohammedan invasion? But you are quoting very old prophecies; these may well refer to the Mohammedan invasions of the past!" The answer to that objection is that many of these prophecies have been written since the 16th Century. Moreover, as will be seen later, none of the former Mohammedan invasions fits the description of that which is to come.

B) "Free will is one of the basic Christian tenets regarding man's nature; you are denying the existence of free-will if you uphold the inevitability of prophecy."

The answer, here, is a little more involved. Firstly, free will is not unlimited; it is also a Christian tenet that predestination plays a part. Free will is not as a rocket hurtling freely and endlessly through space, but rather like a ball on a billiard table running freely within certain bounds. To say that free will is unlimited is tantamount to saying that Man is free even from the physical bounds of his environment which, no one would deny, is patently false even though Man has reached the moon.

5 - Mystics agree, and among them Doctors of the Church, that a Battle has been going on in heaven since creation between the good and the bad angels, and that this Battle will eventually be reflected upon earth when it approaches its climax. Human free will has no control over this; it will happen because it has been predetermined; it will happen because it must happen.

6 - That is not to say, however, that Man has no control over the manner in which the Battle will be reflected upon earth; as persons we are free to choose the line of conduct we wish in this apocalyptic contest, and the line of conduct that millions of people may personally choose is indeed bound to alter the general picture of the contest. But collectively, as a group, the human race has no power to elude the contest itself.

7 - How can one be free as a person if the group we belong to is not free? Let me use an analogy - that of the boiling water. Water, as is known, is composed of separate molecules in continual motion although such motion is not apparent to the naked eye. The warmer the water, the more rapid the movement of its molecules. Now, let us boil that water: some molecules must needs turn into steam. But let us assume that the molecules are endowed with free will and intelligence as are human beings - to some degree. In this case, naturally, the more alert of the molecules will consciously direct their own movement so as to avoid the bottom of the pot where the heat is the fiercest, since they are thoroughly enjoying their liquid state and have no wish to be turned into steam.

So, there we have individual molecules that are free to steer unclear of the bottom, but the water as a whole is not free to avoid the test of the fire, and some molecules are bound to turn into steam. And so it is with the human race concerning the apocalyptic age; we are free as persons to heed the warnings from heaven and avoid the everlasting fire, but we are not free as a group to elude the Coming Chastisement.

8 - Besides, is not the Apocalypse part of Divine Revelation? If we deny the inevitability of the Apocalypse, are we not denying Revelation itself? Make no mistake about it; the private prophecies which I quote are nothing but an enlargement, an elaboration and a
clarification of the Apocalypse. Some, like Venerable Bartholomew Holzhauser, have expressly said so. And the Apocalypse, like the rest of Revelation, including the four Gospels wherein the Latter Days are also described, is indeed infallible. Evil must come on the earth, but as Our Lord said, "Woe to the man by whom it comes." (Matt.18:7)

9 - Now, whilst it is true that all prophecies are conditional, including perhaps the Apocalypse, this must not be taken to mean that they are uncertain also. Condition need not imply uncertainty. God, in His Omnipotence, can very well foresee the conditions freely chosen by men, the interplay of which will make this or that event unavoidable. This is a metaphysical truth, and, as such, it may not be immediately accessible to everyone. So let me use a physical analogy to illustrate it.

10 - Suppose I am flying in a jet plane high above a mountain range, yet low enough to see two trains speeding along towards each other on the same track. I radio the drivers below that unless one of the trains pulls up at the next station a crash will surely occur. But they do not hear my warning because they are not tuned in (just as many of us are not "tuned in" to hear the message of God). Then, since my warning has not been heard, I say in all certainty that the crash shall happen. All the while, however, I am not interfering in the slightest degree with the free will of the drivers; I just know what they are going to do freely because I am on a higher level than they. The crash is conditional; it will happen only if they do not hear my warning. Its occurrence is nonetheless certain because I know that they are not tuned in to hear me. They could decide to stop, and they undoubtedly would if they were able to perceive the danger, but they cannot see each other round and over the top of the mountain range. They live in a two-dimensional world with limited perception, whilst I, from the height of my jet plane, I am in a three-dimensional world with a greater perception.

11 - So it is with God. God is on an infinitely higher level than us, not even in a four-dimensional world, but out of all dimensional worlds altogether. God sees and knows everything, past, present and future, because the substance of everything is in God. God can read our minds, our intentions and our inclinations from which our free actions will result. God can even read the minds of the yet unborn, for God is also out of all temporal worlds altogether. God is not restricted by temporal and spatial contingencies, for temporal and spatial notions are part of the created universe, but God is no part of the created universe; He is uncreated. God knows what my great-grandson will think and do because there is no future for God, only an eternal present.

12 - Concerning the coming chastisement, God, in His infinite mercy, has sent us many warnings through His only Son and His Blessed Mother; but God knows beforehand the exact number of people who will heed His warnings; He knows, therefore, that this number will not be large enough to avert disaster. Is this a denial of free will? On the contrary, it is a confirmation of free will; for God could very well force us to amend our lives, but He merely warns because He respects our free will. So, you see, condition need not imply uncertainty. Or, to put it differently, the advance knowledge which Almighty God has of Man's behavior in no way impedes the freedom of Man's options.

13 - A third and last objection could bear on the Great Monarch himself: "A Great Monarch? But why in our lifetime?"

This objection presents no difficulty except that of knowing where to start, because the evidence to be produced is colossal. That is what I shall now attempt to do by producing some of the evidence.

THE PATTERN OF EVENTS
(How the jig-saw puzzle of predictions falls into place to form a coherent pattern.)

14 - This section is not intended to answer the question: "Is it for our time?", but only to show the relation which exists between certain events, and, to some extent, establish that these events will come to pass within the historical period in which we live, although not necessarily imminent. The next section will furnish specific indications that the events are indeed imminent. But, since some of the prophecies give only a fragmentary description of the events to come, along with the time data which accompany them, it is essential to show the Pattern of Events first. The purpose of this section, therefore, is to show that the civil wars, the revolutions, the Communist victory, the Mohammedan invasion, the natural disasters, and the rise of the Great Monarch, all belong to the same set of disturbances. The date for any of these, therefore, is also the date for all the others (just as Pearl Harbour and Hiroshima belonged to W.W. II).

15 - Venerable Bartholomew Holzhauser divides the life of the Church into six periods. These periods are evidently of unequal duration because he makes the fifth start with the Council of Trent, and the sixth coincide with the reign of the Great Monarch at the death of whom Antichrist will appear, rule for about three years, and then be smitten.
down, thus bringing to a close the sixth period. Ven.Holzhauser is by no means the only prophet who
gives this succession of events, but his description is not
fragmentary, which is why I have decided to concentrate
on his prophecy first. Here, for the sake of concision and
clarity, I am not always quoting verbatim; I am
paraphrasing his and other prophecies the full text of
which will be found in my book.

But, to distinguish my own comments from the prophetic
precis, I shall use inverted commas for the latter as if the
quotations were verbatim.

16 - "The fifth period begins with the Council of Trent.
During this period there will be many miseries, executions
of kings and conspiracies to set up Republics." (Note: The
prophecy was written in the 17th Century, before the wave
of revolutions that swept Europe in the 18th, 19th, and
20th Centuries.)

"The fifth period will end with the disintegration of the
Church as a result of an internal crisis, with war,
revolution, an Islamic invasion, and natural disasters.

"The sixth period will begin with the arrival of the Great
Monarch and the Holy Pontiff who will restore peace,
order, discipline and prosperity. An Ecumenic Council
will be convened which will restore the former
ecclesiastical disciplines and will cast anathemas. As a
result of this Council, which will be even greater than the
Council of Trent, massive conversions to the Catholic
Faith and an abundance of religious and priestly vocations
will take place. There will be only one Flock, one
Shepherd and one Roman Empire. The Gospel will be
preached throughout the world. The Great Monarch will
work hand in hand with the Holy Pontiff, and this will last
until the End of Time when Antichrist will appear." [After
Ven. B. Holzhauser]

17 - (Here are now fragmentary indications given by other
prophets.)

"The Great Monarch will come at the End of Time." [Maurus, A'Beckett, Aystinger, Paola]

"Antichrist will come immediately after the Great
Monarch." [Monk Adso]

"The great Roman Emperor will come in the Latter Days." [St.Augustine]

"These are the Latter Days." [Grignon de Montfort]

"The reign of the Great Monarch will last until the End of
Time." [St. Caesar, Premol]

"The Great Monarch will subdue the Mohammedans." [St.
Isidore, Liber Mirabilis]

"The reign of the Great Monarch will last until the
persecution of Antichrist." [Abbe Souffrand]

"Russia will cause wars and revolutions." [Fatima] (This
is not quoted in full in my book, just given here as a
correlation.)

"The land of Moscow will bring many evils." [A.C.
Emmerich]

(This prophecy, which is quite long, was given in my
book, "The Coming Chastisement". It also describes in
great detail the crisis in the Church and its eventual
outcome. It was made circa 1820)

"The Great Monarch will fight Russia." [Jasper]

"Russia will finally be converted." [Fatima]

"The Russian leader will suddenly be converted when his
armies reach the banks of the river Rhine." [Abbe
Mattay]

"The Russians will come to the Rhine, but will not cross
it, and Russia will be converted." [Abbe Souffrand]

"The Communists will spread throughout France,
massacring many, and attempting to kill all the priests, but
they will not have time, and the Great Monarch will
arrive." [Cure of Ars]

(This refers to the murderous civil war in France in the
early stage of the Coming Chastisement, not to some
Russian invasion of the French territory; there will be no
such invasion.)

As anyone is able to see, even the fragmentary indications
given in this paragraph are more than enough to
reconstruct the general Pattern of Events of the preceding
paragraph. These prophecies range from the 5th to the
20th Century. With the exception of Fatima which was
made in 1917, all the others were written long before the
Russian revolution.
18 - As a matter of fact many of the prophecies given in the preceding paragraph do much more than merely outlining the Pattern of Events. They also contain indications of proximateness, but they will not be repeated here.

"The great chastisement will come when carriages go without horses and many accidents 'fill the world with woe'. It will come when 'thoughts are flying round the earth in the twinkling of an eye' (i.e. radio-communications), when long tunnels are made for horseless machines, when men can fly in the air and ride under the sea; when ships are wholly made of metal, when fire and water 'great marvels do' (i.e. the steam engine), when even the poor can read books, when many taxes are levied for war." [Mother Shipton]

"God will punish the world when men have devised marvellous inventions that will lead them to forgetting God. They will have horseless carriages, and they will fly like the birds. But they will laugh at the idea of God, thinking that they are "very clever". There will be signs from heaven, but men, in their pride, will laugh them off. Men will indulge in voluptuousness, and lewd fashions will be seen." [B. Rembordt, 18th Century]

"Chastisement will come when a very large number of bad books have been spread." [Trappistine Nun of N. D. des Gardes]

"People will speak only of money. Horrible books will be freely available. Intellectuals will argue fiercely among themselves. Then, the war will break out that will see the rise of the Great Monarch." [Abbe Voclin]

"When men indulge in sensuous pleasures and voluptuousness, when no one wishes to obey any more, when there is widespread discontent among the peoples of the earth, then Russia will pour out masses of soldiers, and they will reach the Rhine." [Jasper]

19 - "There will be discord within the Catholic Church. In those days, men will wear women's clothes, and women will put on men's clothes." [Ven. Anne de la Foi]

"There will be confusion among the clergy." [M. Porsat]

"These things will come when they try to set up a new kingdom of Christ from which the true faith will be banished." [Rembordt]

"The Holy Father is most unhappy; because of him the whole Church is in desolation." [Jeanne le Royer, 18th Century]

"It will come when the Church authorities issue directives to promote a new cult, when priests are forbidden to celebrate in any other, when the higher positions in the Church are given to perjurers and hypocrites, when only the renegades are admitted to occupy those positions." [Oba Prophecy]

(Fuller particulars on these prophecies, including the Century of their origin, are given in my book; space is too limited here.)

"What caught my attention repeatedly is that a large number of priests will join in the revolution." [Quoted by Abbe Curique]

"Every man shall speak that which pleaseth him, and my priests shall not have peace among themselves, but shall sacrifice unto me with deceitful minds. Then shall the priests behold the people departing from the House of the Lord and turning unto the world. The House of the Lord shall be desolate and her altars will be abhorred. The place of holiness shall be corrupted, and the priesthood polluted." [St. Thomas' Apocalypse, Apocrapha]

"The Great Monarch will come when the Latin Church is desolated, humiliated, and afflicted with many heresies... The Mohammedans will come again." [Holzhauser]

(Note: The Latin Church, which, presumably, excludes the Eastern-Rites Churches.)

20 - "Catholics will abuse the freedom of conscience conceded to them. Laws will no longer be respected. The Holy Canons will be completely disregarded, and discipline will suffer. The Clergy will not respect the laws of the Church. Everyone will believe and do what he fancies. Christian simplicity will be ridiculed, but advanced knowledge will be highly thought of. By a skilful use of words, asking senseless questions and devising elaborate arguments, they will cast doubts on the Holy Canons and on the dogmas of the Faith. No principle at all, however holy, authentic and certain it may be, will be free from censure, criticism, false interpretations, and delimitations. Heresy is everywhere. The followers of heresy are in power almost everywhere in the Church. Bishops and priests say that they are doing their duty, whilst in fact they are only seeking excuses. That is why God will permit the enemy to come unexpectedly and to lay Rome waste. Thus, will end the fifth period of the Church." [Ven. B. Holzhauser]

(No lengthy comment is necessary here; the prophecies speak for themselves, accurately describing the state of the Church today. Only the most radical Progressives will deny that this is true. Recently, Prof. Hitchcock who is
known as a Liberal - (in the philosophical sense) - wrote a disillusioned article in "Commonweal" a Catholic publication which is not notorious for its traditionalist stand. The Professor stated plainly that the dire predictions made by the Conservatives concerning the"aggiornamento" had been correct after all. With obvious sadness he admitted the failure of the post-conciliar policies.}

THE SPECIFIC TIME

21 - "The Great, Monarch will come before the end of the 20th Century." (Merlin the Bard)

"I see great slaughters in the 20th Century. Entire provinces will be deserted and the land will lie fallow. The Right shall fear the Left, and the North shall overcome the South. [Bishop Ageda, 13th Cent.]

"Twenty Centuries after the Word was made flesh, the Beast in its turn shall become man." [St. John of the Cleft Rock, 14th C.]

"The Great Monarch will come some time after four Centuries." [Abbe Votin, 15th Century]

"But, O Lord, 200 years are hardly enough for all this to happen? - My daughter, it will not be as long as you think." [Anna-Maria Taigi, 1837]

"The beginning of the end will not be in the 19th Century, but in the 20th for sure." [Sister Bouquillion, 1850]

"The Century that begins in 1800 will not yet be the last." [Jeanne le Royer, 1798]

"I see martyrs, not in our time, but in the next Century." [Sister A. C. Emmerich, 1820]

"I see Red warriors and Yellow warriors... May God give my grandchildren the grace of persevering in the true faith." [Countess de Billiante, 1935]
GRAVE and URGENT WARNINGS for the WORLD

From Our Divine Lord and His Holy Mother.

By A Religious Priest

DEDICATED TO THE IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY

"The Powerful Mediatrix of All Graces"

Publisher's Preface

To introduce this timely little book I shall not indulge in wordy praise; the book speaks for itself, it needs no props. The Reader will be able to see for himself, bearing in mind, in so doing, the present state of the Catholic Church, whether the book has a message for him.

The Author is a religious priest, one of the few true Catholic priests who have not succumbed to the wishful thinking so prevalent today among the Pastors of the 'updated' Church, and who do not share the comfortable illusions about today's 'Renewal' which, of course, the facts belie. The Author did not seek anonymity: he was not allowed to sign his own name; being under obedience as a religious priest, he complied. It would be unjust to him, therefore, to think that he did not have the courage to show his name; nothing could be farther from the truth.

I shall, therefore, limit myself to quoting a few telling prophecies from Scripture and from private sources. May these, together with those which will be found in the book, bring home to you the alarming fact of today's decline in Church life, an unprecedented state of affairs which will bring upon the Church the most dreadful persecutions of her entire history, and upon the World the most calamitous disaster since Noah, as, indeed, the World cannot survive without the Church, and the Church cannot enjoy peace when her servants of all ranks betray their mission and turn to the World, thus causing the ruin of both.

(The prophecies will he found on the inside back cover.)

Introduction

The following collection of apparitions and prophecies is intended to help people realise the meaning of the Great Warning that is soon to be given to the world. This warning forms part of the revelations made by Our Blessed Lady at Garabandal. The events began with the appearance of the Archangel Saint Michael to four schoolgirls on 18th. May, 1961. But more about this later.

Unfortunately, very few people have ever heard of Garabandal, and fewer still believe in the apparitions. This is largely due to the poor publicity accorded these wonderful events, and also to the many false and misleading reports circulated concerning them. The same may be said of most of the other revelations mentioned in these pages.

It is true, however, that many good people are already aware that the state of the world today is far from being what it ought to be. They are not surprised, therefore, to learn that God has threatened dire punishments if men do not repent and return to Him. And it is also true that very many more people will become concerned after experiencing the Great Warning; because, then, all will be very differently disposed. In fact they will be eager to learn more about what the Warning portends and what the future holds in store for us.

That is the purpose of this collection; that people may be informed of the terrible chastisement that now hangs over the world because of men's sins, and also to encourage them to prepare for these horrors by turning to God immediately and doing penance for their sins. This will
have the effect of not only ensuring their salvation, but also of lessening the intensity of the chastisement which is already very close.

Contrary to what people may think when they see so many upheavals taking place, it will not be the end of the world. Nor will it be the end of righteousness. True, nearly three quarters of the world's population will perish, and with it the visible society of the One True Church founded by Christ. But in a very short time the Catholic Church will rise again more glorious than ever. A new Christian Order will be reborn on the ruins of Communism and Democracy; and what is left of humanity will be entirely Christian. In fact, the whole world will be Christian—socially, politically, economically, and in every other way.

Some of these things we learn from the messages and prophecies mentioned in the following pages. But there are many other prophecies besides, too numerous to mention here, which give us further details.

Of the apparitions here mentioned, a few have been thoroughly examined by the Church authorities and pronounced genuine. The majority, however, have neither been approved nor disapproved. Therefore, while presenting them for consideration, an attitude is maintained of complete submission to the final decisions of proper church authority.

THE MARIAN AGE  A Historical Summary - Part I

1) It is perfectly true to say that at no time during the entire history of the Catholic Church has Our Blessed Lady revealed herself to the world so often as during the last 150 years. The number of reported apparitions is truly amazing. Moreover, many of them have been thoroughly investigated by church authorities and pronounced genuine.

A remarkable thing about the messages given in the more recent revelations is that they all have much the same form, namely, a warning and an exhortation --- a warning that God is grievously offended by the vast amount of sin in the world, and that He will send a terrible chastisement if people do not give up sinning; and also an exhortation that we do our best to appease God's anger by prayer and penance, making reparation for sin. However, a very significant point regarding the more recent warnings is that they have become increasingly more urgent and frequent.

In order to better understand this trend, we will recall briefly some of the better known apparitions which took place during this period.

a) THE MIRACULOUS MEDAL

In 1830, the Blessed Virgin appeared to a young nun of the Society of the Daughters of Charity of Saint Vincent de Paul, whom we now know as Saint Catherine Laboure. Through this humble sister she wished to give to the world the "Miraculous Medal". So she asked that a medal be struck according to the design shown in the apparition.

The Medal was oval in shape. The first side that appeared in the apparition showed the figure of the Blessed Virgin herself with one foot on the head of a serpent. Her hands were extended, and bright rays of light emanated from rings on her fingers. St.Catherine noticed that some of the rings did not emit any rays of light at all, and asked the reason for it. Our Lady explained that the rays of light signify graces which she, the Mediatrix of all Graces, obtains for souls who ask for them. But there are many other graces too which she longs to give to souls; but she is unable to do so because no one asks for them. Hence the reason for some rings emitting no rays.

Another important feature on this first side of the Medal is the inscription around Our Lady's image. It is a little prayer, most powerful in winning grace from God: "O Mary conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to thee."

Next, St. Catherine was shown the reverse side of the medal. There she saw two hearts --- the Sacred Heart of Jesus encircled with thorns, which signifies His love tortured by the sins of men, and also the Immaculate Heart of Mary pierced by a sword, the sword of sorrows foretold by Holy Simeon: "And thy own soul a sword shall pierce." (Lk.2:35).

Above these two Hearts was the letter M, which in turn was surmounted by a Cross. Around the edge of the Medal could be seen a circle of twelve stars, recalling what Saint John saw in vision --- "And a great sign appeared in Heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars," (Apoc.12:1).

Asked what inscription was to be written on this side, Our Lady replied: "No inscription is necessary; these two Hearts say enough". Then she added: "I will give great graces to those who devoutly wear it suspended around the neck".

b) THE GREEN SCAPULAR
Ten years later, in 1840, the Blessed Virgin appeared to another nun of the Daughters of Charity, Sister Justine Bisqueyburu. This time it was to give to the world what is known as the "Green Scapular". It is a simple piece of green woollen cloth with a green cord attached. On one side of the cloth is an image of the Immaculate Heart of Mary surrounded by the inscription "Immaculate Heart of Mary pray for us now and at the hour of our death, Amen." Our Lady indicated that the use of this Scapular, together with the recital of this little prayer, would bring about the conversion of those who have no faith, and would secure for all who use it the grace of a happy death.

It would seem that the purpose of the two above mentioned apparitions was simply to prepare souls for the serious conflicts that lay ahead, because the Devil will have great power in the world, and will cause great havoc in international and civil life, in the Church, and in individual souls. Our Lady, therefore, wished to direct our attention to her Immaculate Heart in order to inspire us with greater trust and confidence, and greater love for her, who has been commissioned by God to crush the Serpent's head. "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, between thy seed and her seed; she shall crush thy head, and thou shalt lie in wait for her heel." (Gen.5:15). This role she admitted very explicitly, at Fatima, when she said: "My Immaculate Heart will finally triumph".

Jacinta of Fatima gave further explanations: "It is through the Immaculate Heart of Mary that God wishes to grant us His graces."

"It is from this Immaculate Heart that we must ask for them".

"The Heart of Jesus wishes the Immaculate Heart of Mary to be venerated with His own."

"It is through the Immaculate Heart of Mary that peace must be asked; because it is to that Heart that the Lord has confided it."

It will be noticed that in the apparitions that follow, special emphasis will also be placed on the need for more prayer and penance; because these are the means we must use to make reparation for sin and to forestall the terrible chastisement threatened by God.

c) LA SALETTE

This was the case when, in 1846, the Blessed Virgin appeared at La Salette in France to two Shepherd children, Melanie and Maximin. The message which she gave was strikingly similar to that which she delivered at Fatima 71 years later.

"If my people do not submit (to God's Laws), I shall be forced to let go the hand of my Son. It is so strong, so heavy, that I can no longer restrain it. How long a time do I suffer for you? If I would not have my Son abandon you I am compelled to pray to Him without ceasing, and people take no heed of it."

She explained that it was principally sins of Mass-missing and blasphemy that made her Son's hand so heavy, so difficult to restrain from chastising the world.

Then the dogma of the Immaculate Conception was defined as an article of faith, in 1854, by Pius IX, at the request of the bishops of the world.

The Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary means simply that she was conceived immaculate; that from the very first moment of her existence as a human being, she was preserved free from the guilt of Original Sin contracted by our first parents Adam and Eve, and transmitted to all their posterity. Mary is the one exception to the law of sin. This unique privilege was given to her in view of the fact that she was the one chosen by God to become the Mother of His Only-begotten Son, Our Lord Jesus Christ.

d) LOURDES

In spite of Our Lady's stern warning at La Salette, the world still continued in its wicked ways. And so, twelve years later, in 1858, she again appeared in order to deliver another warning. This time it was at Lourdes in France, The seer was a little peasant girl whom we now know as St. Bernadette. Once again her cry was: "Penance! Penance!! Penance!!!! You must pray for sinners... the people of the world must change their lives... They must say the Rosary... They must be humble."

Altogether, Our Lady appeared at Lourdes on eighteen different occasions. Finally, in response to Bernadette's request that she say who she was, she replied, while at the same time showing her satisfaction at the recent dogmatic definition: "I am the Immaculate Conception."

As a result of the warnings and entreaties of Our Blessed Lady at La Salette and Lourdes, many people at last began to listen to her. Millions of pilgrims began to make their way across the world to pray at the grotto in the rock of Massabielle at Lourdes. But even so, the vast majority of people still would not listen to her. And so again she came, this time at Fatima, in 1917.

e) FATIMA

The story of Fatima is well-known throughout the world; although it took nearly 25 years to become so. On six
different occasions Our Blessed Lady appeared to three shepherd children --- Francisco and Jacinta Marto, and their cousin Lucy Santos, who is still living. The message had the same familiar theme --- "Pray, pray much and make sacrifices for sinners; many souls go to Hell because there are none to pray for them and to make sacrifices for them". Of particular significance is the fact that on each of the six occasions she asked that the Rosary be said every day.

"The war (First World War, then raging) is going to end. But if people do not stop offending God, another and more terrible one will begin during the next pontificate. When you shall see a night illuminated by an unknown light (it was seen on 25th Jan. 1938), know that it is the great sign that God gives you that he is going to punish the world for its many crimes by means of war, hunger and persecution of the Church".

"To prevent this, I come to ask for the consecration of Russia to my Immaculate Heart and the Communion of Reparation on the five first Saturdays. If my requests are granted, Russia will be converted and there will be peace. If not, she will scatter her errors throughout the world, provoking wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will suffer much, and various nations will be annihilated. But in the end, my Immaculate Heart will triumph".

In response to this request, in 1942, Pope Pius XII consecrated the world to the Immaculate Heart. Three years later, in 1945, he introduced the Feast of the Immaculate Heart, which henceforth would be celebrated on 22nd August each year.

During the last apparition on Oct.13th 1917, Our Lady performed the stupendous Miracle of the Sun, but not before first identifying herself: "I am the Lady of the Rosary. I have come to warn people to amend their lives and to ask pardon for their sins. They must not continue to offend Our Lord, Who is already too grievously offended. They must say the Rosary, and say it every day".

Some people are under the impression that because Our Lady asked for the consecration of Russia to her Immaculate Heart, the purpose of her visits was only to combat Communism. That is not so. Her purpose was purely and simply a crusade against sin, which is the only real evil in the world. Communism is just a consequence of sin, a punishment from God. Furthermore, the sin which she complained about in particular is the sin of impurity (sins of the flesh) which is responsible for more souls going to Hell than any other single sin.

f) BEAURAING

In 1932, fifteen years after Fatima, Our Lady appeared at Beauraing in Belgium, to five school-children. During this series of apparitions she showed them her Immaculate Heart, and repeatedly asked them as a matter of urgency that they "pray very much". She requested that they, and all good generous people, pray continually and make many sacrifices. It is a similar request to that which she made at Fatima.

g) HEEDE

During the years from 1937 to 1940 some very astounding apparitions of Our Lady were reported to have taken place at Heede, in northern Germany. She appeared to four school girls on over a hundred different occasions. Her message again was a call for more prayer and penance, especially the daily recitation of the Rosary; thus carrying on the warning as previously.

In 1945, Heede was again in the news. This time it was Our Blessed Lord Himself Who appeared, but only to one of the girls who formerly saw the Blessed Virgin. He complained bitterly that no attention was being given to the warnings and requests made by His Mother at Fatima. "Men did not listen to My Most Holy Mother when she appeared to them at Fatima. Now I Myself am coming at the last hour to warn and admonish mankind, etc."(cf. Part II, No.10).

h) MARIENFRIED

In 1946, another series of apparitions took place in Germany; this time at Marienfried. The recipient was a young woman named Barbara Reuss. It was a most urgent appeal that men give up sin and pray the Rosary. If they do not, she said, then "the whole world will have to drain the cup of wrath to the dregs, because of the countless sins through which His Heart is offended, etc." (cf. Part II, No.11).

i) GARABANDAL

A very recent series of apparitions is reported to have taken place in Garabandal, a little village in northern Spain. The events began on the evening of 18th June, 1961, when four school girls were playing on the outskirts of the village. They were Conchita Gonzales, Maria Dolores Mazon, Jacinta Gonzales, and Maria Cruz Gonzales - (None of them related). However, it was St. Michael the Archangel who first appeared to them, and he announced that on the 2nd July they would see the Blessed Virgin Mary herself. Thus began a whole series of apparitions, ecstacies, and other extraordinary phenomena which are not complete even yet.
The message of Garabandal, like all the other messages, is an appeal for more prayer and penance. But the particular feature about this message which distinguishes it from all the others is its extreme urgency. "This is my last message". "Already you are receiving the last warnings". (The full Message, Part I, No.4).

2) The Third Secret of Fatima

It will be remembered that the message given by the Blessed Virgin Mary to the world at Fatima in Portugal contained, amongst other things, three "Secrets". The first was the vision of Hell, shown to the three children, Lucy, Francisco and Jacinta, on 13th July, 1917; and also the revelation that the establishment of the devotion to the Immaculate Heart of Mary would be an effective means of preventing souls from going there. The second foretold the World War of 1939, preceded by an extraordinary light in the heavens (25th Jan, 1938). The "Third Secret" was given to Lucy, the eldest of the children, on 13th Oct. 1917, after the Great Miracle of the Sun had taken place, which was witnessed by a crowd of more than a hundred thousand people. The Blessed Virgin asked that it be put in writing and placed in a sealed envelope which was not to be opened before the year 1960.

For some time it remained in the hands of the Bishop of Leiria, in which diocese Fatima is located. Later, it was given to Pope John XXIII, who read it in the presence of two or his Cardinals, and then placed it in his private archives.

As the year 1960 drew near, naturally there was a great deal of speculation as to the contents of the Message, and later, widespread disappointment was experienced when Pope John decided that the time was not opportune to divulge it. As a matter of fact, the so-called "Third Secret" has not yet been officially made known to the world, and therefore the following version is not official. However, this version known to be circulating in some diplomatic circles throughout the world. It is said to have been given by Pope Paul to the big four leaders in the world at the time, (President Kennedy, Mr. MacMillan, President de Gaulle, and Mr. Krushchev), when they met in Moscow in 1962 to discuss the control of nuclear weapons. It was intended to help them come to a mutual agreement on the banning of these weapons. It was from there that it leaked out to the outside world.

This version of the "Third Secret" was first published on 15th October 1963, in 'Neues-Europa' of Stuttgart under the heading, "The Future of Mankind".* It was later reprinted in several papers throughout Europe arousing considerable concern. As a result, many enquiries were sent to Rome asking whether it was the genuine "Third Secret" of Fatima.The answer given was non-committal: "We know nothing about it." Also the Bishop of Leiria was asked to comment. He gave no reply. Later on, Cardinal Ottaviani, who had read the Secret, commented: "It is inaccurate and misleading". It is noteworthy that he did not say that the whole thing was spurious and unfounded. Therefore it may be inferred that it is substantially correct. However, at no time was it claimed to be the complete "Third Secret". A large section concerning the future of the Church is omitted. The complete "Third Secret" is said to be far more hair-raising than the account published.

The Blessed Virgin Mary to Lucy Santos, (now Sister Mary of the Sorrows, of the Carmelite Order in Spain), on 13th Oct. 1917. "Third Secret" begins --

"Do not be troubled dear child; I am the Mother of God, who is speaking to you and begging you to announce the following Message in my name to the entire world. On doing so you will meet with strong opposition. But be strong in faith and you will triumph over all. Listen carefully and remember what I tell you. Good people must be better. They must implore God to forgive the sins they have committed and will commit in the future. You ask me for a sign so that all may comprehend the words which I am addressing to mankind through you. You have just seen that miracle; the great Miracle of the Sun. Everyone saw it, believers and unbelievers. And now proclaim in my name what follows:

"A great chastisement will come upon the entire human race. This will not be today or tomorrow, but in the second half of the twentieth century. That which I revealed at La Salette through the two children Melanie and Maximin I now repeat to you today. The human race has sinned and trampled underfoot God's blessings. Order no longer exists. Satan has attained to the highest places and is determined to achieve his end. He will even succeed in infiltrating and establishing himself in the highest positions in the Church. He will succeed in seducing the minds of scientists who will invent weapons which are capable of destroying half of humanity in a few minutes. He will have powerful nations in his empire, and will urge them on to manufacture these weapons on a large scale.

"If men do not reform and, give up sin, I will be obliged to let fall the arm of my Son in vengeance. If the chief rulers of the world and of the Church will not actively oppose these evils, I will ask God, my Father, to bring His justice to bear on mankind. Then God will punish men much
more severely than He did at the time of the Deluge.

"But a time of very severe trials is also coming for the Church. Cardinals will oppose Cardinals and bishops will oppose bishops. Satan will enter into their very ranks. In Rome also will occur great changes. What is rotten will fall and what falls must not be retained. The Church will be obscured and thrown into great confusion.

"The great, great war will come in the second half of the twentieth century. Fire and smoke will fall from Heaven and the waters of the ocean will turn into steam, throwing their foam to the sky. Whatever is standing will be swallowed up. Millions of people will perish hour by hour. And those who remain alive will envy those who are dead. Distress, misery and desolation will be found the world over. The time is drawing nearer and the abyss is ever deepening and there will be no escape. The great and powerful will perish with the lowly and meek: the good will die with the wicked, the princes of the Church with their faithful, and the rulers of nations with their people. Death will reign everywhere, raised to triumph by erring men. The helpers of Satan will be masters of the earth.

"These evils will come at a time when no-one expects it. Nevertheless it must come as a punishment and revenge in accordance with God's plan. After that, when those who survive will begin to live, the Kingdom of God will again be proclaimed, and humanity will recommence to serve Him as in times which preceded the perversion of the world.

"The time of times is coming, the end of ends, if mankind is not converted. What evil days if this conversion does not come about and things remain as they are, or come to a still worse state!

"I call upon all true followers of my Son, Jesus Christ, all true Christians of these last times. People must amend their lives and ask pardon for their sins. They must not offend Our Lord, for He is already so much offended. Go, my child, and proclaim it. To this end I will be at your side and always help you."

COMMENT: These words constitute the kernel of the whole Fatima Message, which is a renewal of the Gospel Message --- "Unless you do penance, you shall all likewise perish", (Lk.13:3). They plead to live up to Christ's divine revelations, and prescribe the sure means of escaping Satan's clutch. Our Heavenly Mother's first concern was to bring her sinful children back to God, and then to sanctify them by prayer, devotion and consecration, as indicated in her Message. Sister Lucy said that if the Message had been made known in 1917, it wouldn't have been so clear as in 1960. And so it was. Her Message was prophetic of the awful darkness that began to cover the world in the 60's, as a result of people's failure to heed her Message. All the evils that have come upon mankind these days since 1960, could have been avoided if people had only listened to and obeyed the maternal pleadings of the Immaculate Heart of Mary speaking in the name of God, and for love of Him at Fatima.

Many people did heed Our Lady's Message; but not nearly enough. She simply asked us to consecrate ourselves to her Immaculate Heart, say the Rosary every day, make sacrifices to avoid sin, go to Confession and receive Holy Communion on the First Saturday of each month, and pray much for the conversion of sinners. Everyone was able to do this much, but not enough souls fulfilled this request, and so the "lights and graces" promised by Our Lady were withdrawn from us, and now there is DARKNESS over the face of the earth with the spread of Communism and all its associated errors. That is why Our Lady asked us to pray for the conversion of Russia; Russia's errors were being spread all over the world. Our Lady tried to save us from these satanic teachings.

But how do we know that her Message was prophetic for our good? Because her predictions are happening now. All that she foretold if we do not obey her requests, are now being fulfilled; because not enough people listened to her pleadings. We see and read about the forces of Anti-christ making progress rapidly, in their determination to stop the steady flow of prayers to the Throne of God. This disruption of prayer-life in the Catholic Church within the short time of ten years would be totally unbelievable, were it not an evident fact today. The temple of Satan is now in the place of Divine Worship. "Wolves in sheep's clothing" are now ruling in high places in the One true Church. "While men were asleep, their enemy came and oversowed cockle among the wheat and went away". While people became lax in prayer life, Satan with his agents came and "sowed" false religion in the True Church of Jesus Christ. And so the "cockle" of false religion is now sprouting up faster than the real seeds of Faith implanted by the Apostles of Jesus Christ.

Of course, we know that the "Lord of the Harvest" will finally order the "reapers", that is, the Holy Angels, to "gather up first the cockle, and bind it into bundles to burn" (Matt.13/30); but in the meantime it is doing untold harm to the faith of good catholics, even destroying it completely in the souls of many. So much so, indeed, that it would seem that the time foretold by Our Blessed Lord has already arrived: "Unless those days had been shortened, no flesh should be saved: but for the sake of the elect those days shall be shortened" (Matt. 24/22).

Yes, it is difficult to escape the conclusion that the time must be very near when the Lord will command that the cockle itself, that is, the modernist heretics and all those
destroying the faith in others, be destroyed by fire from Heaven in order that the elect, professing the true orthodox Christian Faith and living accordingly, may be able to persevere in that Faith and be saved.

We need a whole legion of generous souls committed to works of sacrifice and penance, and saying Our Lady's Rosary everyday, --- even several Rosaries each day. We all must pray much!

SISTER LUCY'S DESCRIPTION OF HELL

During the third apparition of Our Lady to the three Fatima children, on 13th July, 1917, she gave them a vision of Hell. Lucy, the eldest of the children, describes it as follows:

"The Blessed Virgin opened her hands once more as in the preceding months saying the words: "Sacrifice yourselves for sinners and say often, especially when you make sacrifices 'Oh, Jesus, it is for the love of Thee, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation for the offences committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary. '"

"The beam of light projected seemed to penetrate the earth, and we saw as it were a vast sea of fire, in which were plunged, all blackened and burnt, demons and souls in human form like transparent brands. Raised into the air by the flames, they fell back in all directions, like sparks in a huge fire, without weight or poise, which caused us to shudder and tremble with fear. (It was probably at this scene that I cried 'Oh!' which those present say they heard). The demons were distinguished by the horrible and repellent forms of terrible and unknown animals, like brands of fire, black yet transparent.

"This scene lasted for an instant; and we must thank our Heavenly Mother who had prepared us beforehand by promising to take us to Heaven with her. Otherwise, I believe we should have died of fear and terror."

Lucy continues: "As if looking for help, we raised our eyes supplicantly towards the Blessed Virgin, who told us kindly but very sadly: 'You have just seen Hell where the souls of poor sinners go. To save them, the Lord wishes to establish in the world the devotion to my Immaculate Heart. If people do what I shall tell you, many souls will be saved and there will be Peace''.

TEACHING OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH ON HELL

That Hell exists is a defined dogma of faith. That is to say, for a Catholic to deny it would mean automatic excommunication from the Church.

The punishments of Hell consist in the pain of loss (despair of having lost God for ever), which is the greatest torment in Hell, and also the pain of sense caused principally by fire, which burns but does not consume or destroy.

That there is real (not metaphorical) fire in Hell is certain and proximate to the faith. That is to say, the Church declares that there is no doubt about it and teaches it as strongly and positively as She possibly can without actually defining it as a dogma or article of Faith.

In the Gospel narrative, Jesus Christ teaches the existence of Hell and hell-fire in no uncertain terms; and what is more, He speaks on this subject on no fewer than fifteen different occasions. For example, when describing the Last Judgement which is to take place at the end of the world, He tells us what He, the Divine Judge, will say to the wicked: "Depart from Me, you accursed, into everlasting fire which was prepared for the Devil and his angels", (Mt.25:41),

Regarding the intensity of the fire of Hell, Saint Theresa of Avila, who was recently proclaimed a Doctor of the Church, says that "compared with the fire of Hell, our fire is nothing more than a painted fire", Also Saint Vincent Ferrer says: "Our fire is cold in comparison with the fire of Hell".

3) The Secret of La Salette

Revealed by Our Blessed Lady to Melanie Calvat in the year 1846. (Apparitions approved by the Church):-

"Woe to priests and persons consecrated to God who by their infidelity and bad lives crucify anew my Son. The sins of persons consecrated to God cry to Heaven for vengeance. And lo, vengeance is at their doors because there are no longer generous souls, no longer anyone worthy to offer the Divine Victim without stain to the Eternal Father, on behalf of the world.

"God is going to strike in a way never before seen. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth. God is going to pour out His wrath and no-one will be able to escape so many united disasters.

"The priests, the leaders of the people of God, have neglected prayer and penance, and the Devil has darkened their understanding.

"God will permit the old serpent to put divisions among
rulers in all societies and all families. People will suffer physical and moral afflictions.

"God will abandon people to themselves and will send punishments one after another for a period of 35 years. (Cf. Note at end.)

"Society is on the eve of the most terrible scourges and the greatest events. People must expect to be governed by a rod of iron and to drink the chalice of the wrath of God,

"Italy will be punished for its ambition to throw off the yoke of the Lord of Lords. She will also be delivered over to war. Blood will flow on all sides. The churches will be shut or profaned. Priests and religious will be driven out. They will be killed in a cruel way.

"Many will abandon the faith. And the number of priests and religious who will apostatize from the true religion will be great. Amongst them will be found even bishops.

"In the year 1864 (?) Lucifer, with a great number of devils, will be let loose from Hell. Little by little they shall destroy the faith, even in persons consecrated to God. They will blind them in such a way that, without a special grace, these persons will take the mind of those bad angels,

"Several religious houses will lose their faith entirely and will ruin many souls.

"Bad books will abound on the earth. The devils will spread everywhere a universal relaxation in everything that concerns the service of God.

"They will have great power over nature. There will be churches to serve these devils.

"People will be transported from one place to another by means of these devils; even priests will be transported because they will no longer be led by the spirit of the Gospel which is the spirit of humility, of charity, and of zeal for the glory of God.

"The dead and the just will be raised to life. I mean that these dead will take the form of just souls who have lived on earth, in order the better to lead people astray.

"These so-called resurrected dead (who will be nothing else than the Devil under these forms), will preach a Gospel contrary to the True Church. They will deny the existence of Heaven. They will deny that souls are damned. All these souls will appear as if united to their bodies.

"Woe to the princes of the Church who will be concerned only with piling up riches upon riches, only with safeguarding their authority and dominating with pride.

"There will occur in all places extraordinary prodigies, because the true faith has been extinguished and a false light envelops the world.

"The Vicar of my Son will have much to suffer, because for a time the Church will be delivered over to great persecutions.

"This will be a time of darkness. The Church will meet with a dreadful crisis. The holy Faith of God being forgotten, each individual will wish to be guided by himself and to be superior to his fellows,

"Civil and ecclesiastical powers will be abolished. All order and all justice will be trampled underfoot. There will be seen only murders, hatred, jealousy, lying and discord, without love for native land or family.

"The Holy Father will suffer much. I will be with him up to the end in order to receive his sacrifice.

"All civil governments will have one and the same plan - to abolish and to suppress every religious principle in order to make room for Materialism, Atheism, Spiritism and all kinds of vices.

"In the year 1865 (Cf. Note at end), there will be seen abominations in holy places. In convents, the flowers of the Church will become rotten and the Devil will rule as king of hearts,

"Let those who are at the heads of religious communities be on their guard about those they must receive; for the Devil will use all his malice in order to introduce into religious orders persons addicted to sin, and because disorders and love of carnal pleasures will be widespread throughout the world.

"France, Italy, Spain and England will be at war (civil?). Blood will flow in the streets. Frenchmen will fight Frenchmen and Italian against Italian.

"Next there will be a general war which will be frightful.

"For a time God will cease to remember France or Italy, because the Gospel of Jesus Christ is no longer known.

"The wicked will display all their malice. People will kill one another; there will be mutual massacres even in houses.

"Paris will be burnt and Marseilles will be swallowed up.
Several great cities will be wrecked and swallowed up by earthquakes. It will be believed that everything is lost. There will be seen only murders. There will be heard only the noise of weapons and blasphemies.

"The just shall suffer much. Their prayers, penances and tears will ascend to heaven, and the whole people of God will ask pardon and mercy and will call for help and intercession.*

* See Apoc, 6:9, 10 (Publisher's Note).

"At the first blow of His overwhelming sword, the mountains and the entire earth will tremble in a terrifying way; because the disorders and crimes of men pierce the skies.

"Then Jesus Christ, by an act of His Justice and His great mercy for the just, will command His angels that all His enemies be put to death.

"All of a sudden the persecutors of the Church of Jesus Christ and all the people addicted to sin will perish and the earth will become like a desert.

"Then peace will be made, the reconciliation of God with men, Jesus Christ will be served, adored and glorified. Charity will flourish everywhere.

"New kings will be the right arm of the Church, which will be strong, humble, pious, poor, zealous and imitative of the virtues of Jesus Christ,

"The Gospel will be preached everywhere, and people will make great advances in the faith; because there will be unity among the workers of Jesus Christ, and the people will live in the fear of God,

"This peace among men will not last long. Twenty five years of abundant harvests will make them forget that the years of abundant harvests will make them forget that the sins of man are the cause of all disasters that happen on the earth." (End of Secret)

Melanie adds the following comment of her own about the Secret:

"Many people wish to assist at the triumph of the Church. They are far from imagining the disasters which beforehand will ravage the European continent.

"They think at most that these disasters will be limited to a general war, or persecution of the clergy, or a plague or a famine and some earthquakes.

"Without doubt, I believe these punishments will first occur.

"But after that, who can flee? Who can hide himself? Who can put himself outside the angry looks of God Himself? Who can escape just judgment?

"After people have become exhausted from killing one another, God Himself will exterminate the scoundrels and people obstinate in sin."

NOTE: Some commentators believe that either Melanie has mistaken the century, mentioning the 19th instead of the 20th, or there has been an error in copying. In fact, these disasters did not take place in the second half of the 19th Century as indicated. On the other hand, we do see them coming true now. And this is confirmed in that portion of the Third Secret of Fatima which has leaked out and has not been denied by the authorities in Rome, where it is expressly stated that the great chastisement will come in the second half of the 20th Century.*

*It is known, too, that one version of the La Salette secret released in the 19th Century was a forgery. The forgery was eventually exposed, and the authentic text restored, but it is not impossible that the wrong date remained due to some oversight. But why 1965? No general war, revolutions, or natural disasters began then! So why 1965? Because 1965 was the closing year of the Ecumenic Council which was, as General de Gaulle put it, THE MOST IMPORTANT EVENT IN THIS CENTURY SO FAR. He did not lack perception. A full evaluation of the importance of Vatican II, however, and the incidence of this Council on coming events will have to be determined by the historians of the future. (Publisher's note)

Hence, 1865 should read 1965 and so on. If we reckon 35 years from the start of World War II, then the punishment period is from 1939 to 1974, culminating with the direct intervention of God which will exterminate all the wicked and three quarters of humanity.

In relation to the "twenty five years of abundant harvests" which will follow after the great chastisement, as mentioned at the end of the Secret of La Salette, two interesting points emerge.

First, in the revelations of Catherine Emmerick (a holy stigmatised nun of the early 19th century), concerning the Sacred Passion and Death of Our Saviour, she describes, amongst other things, His descent into Hell after His death on the Cross. And she relates: "When the portal of Hell was opened by the Angels, there was a terrible uproar, cursing, scolding, howling and moaning. Individual angels were hurling hordes of evil spirits aside. All were commanded to adore Jesus. This caused them the greatest pain. In the centre of it all there was a bottomless abyss as black as night. Lucifer was bound in chains and cast into the depths of darkness. I heard that Lucifer, if I am not mistaken, would again be freed for a time about fifty or sixty years before the year 2000 A.D. A number of other devils would be released somewhat earlier, as a
punishment and source of temptation to sinful human beings."

Sixty years before the year 2000 would be 1939-40, the beginning of the punishment period--World War II.

Secondly, during the exorcism of a possessed woman in Earling, Iowa, in 1928, the exorcist, Father Theophilus Resinger, O. M. Cap., commanded the Devil to depart and return to Hell. He replied: "How can you banish me to Hell? I must be free to prepare the way for the Antichrist." Then he added: "We know a lot. We read the signs of the times. This is the last century. When people will write the year 2000, the end will be at hand."

According to this information, the 25 years of prosperity will be from 1975 to 2000 A.D. *

*(Publisher's note) Let no one take this date for granted: in reporting this, the Author is not expressing the opinion that it will actually come to pass as predicted in this dubious prophecy.

Of course, the Devil is the "Father of Lies", as our Saviour once described him. But that does not mean that he cannot tell the truth at times when it suits him, and indeed he has no option when commanded to do so in the name of the Blessed Trinity.

4) Apparitions and Messages of Garabandal

This series of apparitions of our Blessed Lady to four school children in Garabandal in northern Spain have not yet been officially declared authentic by the authorities in Rome. Investigations are still proceeding. Nevertheless, the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, appears impressed by the events there. For example, in an audience with Conchita, the eldest of the girls, he said to her (Jan.1966): "Conchita, I bless you; and with me the whole Church blesses you." Moreover, when asked by a Spanish nun in a more recent audience: "What about Garabandal, Your Holiness, what about Garabandal?" he replied, "Yes, my daughter, spread the message of Garabandal in your Congregation with charity and prudence. "More recently still, Canon Porro, the leader of the association formed in France for the purpose of spreading the message, wrote to Rome asking the Pope's blessing on the work, and in due course received the ordinary Papal Blessing, the document featuring a picture of the Pope and his signature. A similar Papal Blessing was requested and received by the Garabandal Centre in England about the same time.

Still another sign of favour was given by Pope Paul on the 7th Oct. 1970, when he blessed the Garabandal Banner during a public audience at the Vatican, slowly and deliberately. (A pilgrimage of Garabandalists from America.) Immediately upon giving his blessing, he turned away and then suddenly turned back, looked directly at the Banner, which was less than six feet away, and gave it another blessing saying: "Sigan adelante" meaning, "Go ahead; carry on". The Holy Father made it quite clear that his blessing was intended for the Garabandal Banner. This delighted the pilgrims so much that they all ran over to kiss it.

The Message of Garabandal, which is our concern here, was gradually revealed during the course of the apparitions which began on 18th June, 1961, with the appearance of St. Michael, the Archangel. It may be summed up briefly as follows:

Because of the vast amount of sin in the world, a terrible chastisement is now hanging over mankind. But the execution of it has been temporarily suspended or postponed through the prayers and intercession of the Blessed Mother, that is, in order to give men another chance of returning to God and doing penance for their sins.

To assist them in this, a special warning will be given from Heaven which will be experienced by every person throughout the world. It will not be a pleasant experience; but it won't do anybody any harm physically. On the other hand, it is intended to do everybody a lot of good spiritually.

After the warning, a Great Miracle will be worked by God, the greatest ever to be seen on earth. But it will be witnessed only by those present in and around Garabandal at the time. A permanent sign will remain at the place of the Miracle.

It is only if the people of the world do not correspond with these special graces and give up their sins, that God will be obliged to take sterner measures and to chastise the world very severely.

Our Lady's first message was made public on 18th October, 1961. Expressed in simple language suited to the girls' mentality and culture, it reads as follows: "There must be many sacrifices and much penance. There must be many visits to the Blessed Sacrament. But first of all, we must be very good. If we are not, a punishment will fall on us. Already the cup is filling. If we do not change, the punishment will be very great."

People asked whether the message was for themselves or
for the whole world. "Oh, for the world", they answered, "the whole world."

On 1st Jan.1965, Conchita had an apparition of Our Lady who told her that on 18th June, the fourth anniversary of the apparitions, she would be given another message. Thus, six months before the actual date, Conchita revealed this promise of Our Lady.

On 18th June, more than two thousand people gathered in Garabandal --- French, German, English, Italian, American and Polish, as well as groups from all over Spain. Also journalists and TV cameras were there to cover it. It was St. Michael who appeared to Conchita and delivered this message from Our Lady, which was made public the next morning. It reads:

"Since my message of the 18th October, 1961, has, not been complied with, and as little has been done to make it known, I am telling you that this is my last message. Previously, the the cup was filling up; now it is overflowing. Many priests, bishops and cardinals are following the road to eternal perdition and taking with them many souls. Ever less importance is being given to the Holy Eucharist. Efforts must be made to turn away the wrath of God. If you ask His pardon with a contrite soul, He will forgive you. It is I, His Mother, who through the intercession of St.Michael, ask you to amend your ways. Already you are receiving the last warnings. I love you very much and I do not wish you to be damned. Pray with sincerity, and we will give you what you ask. You must make more sacrifices and think more about the Passion of Jesus."

In the last apparition on November 13th 1965, the Blessed Virgin said to Conchita, amongst other things: "Do you know, Conchita, why I did not come personally on June 18th to give you the message for the world? Because it pained me to say it myself; but I have to say it to you for your own good and, if you fulfil it, for God's glory. I love you very much and I desire your salvation, to gather you all around God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit."

THE MIRACLE

As mentioned above, the happenings at Garabandal are by no means over yet. Conchita has clearly stated that Our Lady has promised a Great Miracle, the greatest ever to be performed in this world; and the purpose is that all may believe in the apparitions and be obedient to the Message. "As the punishment we deserve for sins is great", said Conchita, "so must the Miracle also be great, for the world needs it."

She has given all the details of what can be revealed. It will occur on a Thursday on a feast of a saint devoted to the Eucharist, at 8:30 p.m. and will last about a quarter of an hour. It will coincide with a great event in the Church. All those who come to Garabandal and the surrounding area, as long as they can see the village, will see the Miracle also. The Holy Father and Padre Pio will see it from where ever they happen to be at the time. (Cf. Note). Furthermore, the sick who come to Garabandal on that day will be cured, and unbelievers will be converted. There will remain a permanent sign in the same place as a proof of Our Lady's tremendous love for all her Children.

Note: Padre Pio, a holy, stigmatised Capuchin priest, has since died. Asked how to reconcile this fact with what is here said about him, Conchita replied: "Our Lady merely said that Padre Pio will see the Miracle from wherever he happens to be at the time." Also, it is claimed that he was granted a preview of the Miracle before he died, in the same way that Fr. Louis Andreu, S. J., was granted a preview shortly before his death. (A stigmatised person bears the impression on his or her body of Christ's five principal wounds, namely, on the hands, feet and side.)

"The sign that will remain", says Conchita, "will be able to be seen, photographed, and televised; but it will not be able to be touched. It will appear clearly that it is not something of this world, but of God."

Explaining the Miracle still further, Conchita added: "The Miracle will be completely different from that of Fatima in 1917. It will be a Miracle of the Love of God; something that will prove and manifest His love for us in an outstanding way."

Conchita, who knows the date of the promised Miracle and who has already given the information to the Pope, has been granted permission by Our Lady to announce the date eight days in advance. She wrote: "The Blessed Virgin will not allow me to reveal the date of it, which I also know, until eight days before it is to take place."

THE WARNING

Conchita also announced that, before the Miracle, a Warning will be sent from Heaven, and that it is intended to purify us for the Miracle. She gave the following details in answer to questions put to her:

"It will be like a punishment, drawing the faithful closer to God. It will come directly from God and will be visible to the whole world and from any place where anyone may happen to be. It will be like the revelation of our sins, and will be seen and felt by everyone, believer and unbeliever alike, irrespective of whatever religion he may belong to. It will be seen and felt in all parts of the world and by every person. If anyone dies as a result, it will not be because of the Warning itself, but because of the emotion and fear we may feel. I know what it will consist of, but not the date."
Answering further questions Conchita continues:

"If I did not know about the terrible Chastisement that is to come, I would tell you that there could not be a greater punishment than the Warning. Yes, the Warning is greatly to be dreaded! A thousand times worse than earthquakes! We would prefer to be dead rather than to experience it. However, it will not last long; only about half an hour.

"I think it would be best at that moment to be in a church, near the Blessed Sacrament. Jesus would give us strength, and help us to endure it. We shall see that the Warning happens to us because of our sins." (1)

(1) Publisher's note about the Warning: many prophecies say that the Coming Chastisement will consist of two parts: A) Man-made (wars and revolutions) and, B) natural disasters as a result of God's direct intervention to destroy Communism which will then control the whole world. Conchita uses the words 'direct intervention', too. Could this mean that the Warning will come only after the wave of wars and revolutions that will sweep the world? At any rate, it may not be wise to discount this possibility, or to take for granted that the Warning will precede the triumph of Communism.

THE CHASTISEMENT

If, after having received the Warning and the Miracle, the people of the world do not pay attention to the Message, the Punishment announced by Our Lady will be visited on the whole world after the Miracle. Conchita has written: "I cannot reveal what kind of punishment it is except that it will be a result of the direct intervention of God, which makes it more terrible and fearful than anything we can imagine. It will be less painful for innocent babies to die a natural death than to die because of the Punishment. All Catholics should go to Confession before the Chastisement, and others should repent of their sins. When I saw it (the Chastisement), I felt a great fear even though at the same time I was seeing Our Blessed Mother. The Chastisement, if it comes, will be after the Miracle."

Conchita added later that the impression she got was that the Chastisement is going to come; because the world in general is not likely to change sufficiently to prevent it. However, it can be mitigated by the prayers and penances of generous souls.

One further detail will help us realise the severity of the coming Chastisement. Father Laffineur, a Belgian priest who has written a book and much other material about the apparitions of Garabandal, has been travelling the world for a number of years trying to spread the Message. (He died recently.) Amongst other things he had this to say: "I am telling the world that Conchita, Jacinta and Loli have seen the eventual Chastisement. And I am telling the world that we were in Conchita's kitchen when, while in ecstasy, she put this question to Our Lady on behalf of an army officer from Barcelona: "Our Lady, is the Chastisement to be the atomic bomb? - "No, it is worse." was the reply; "it is fire from Heaven."

The three girls, Conchita, Jacinta, and Mary-Loli, were permitted to see in vision the terrible Chastisement which is to come upon the world. The following is a completely authenticated description of it by Mary-Loli, bearing her signature.

"Although we continued to see the Blessed Virgin, we saw a great multitude of people who suffered greatly and screamed in anguish. The Virgin explained to us that this Great Punishment would come because there would come a time in which the Church would seem to perish, as if it were finished or disappearing. She will suffer a great trial. We asked the Blessed Virgin how this Great Punishment would be called; and she replied that it was called 'Communism'.

"Also, she made us see how a Great Chastisement for all humanity would come, and how it comes directly from God. At a certain moment not a motor or machine will function. A terrible heat-wave will come, and men will suffer a burning thirst. Desperately they will look for water, but with the intense heat it will evaporate. With this there will enter into people a desperation, and they will attempt to kill each other; but in those moments their strength will fail and they will fall to the ground. God will then make them see that it is He Who has directly permitted all this.

"Finally, we saw a multitude of people enveloped in flames. Desperately they threw themselves into the seas and lakes; but upon entering the water, far from putting out the flames, the water was boiling and seemed to help the flames burn more.

"I asked the Blessed Virgin to take all our children with her. But she said that, when this happens, they will all be adults."

NOTE: On the 21st Sept. 1969, there appeared in the French "Documentation Catholique", (a periodical which publishes documents that officially issue from the Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith), a note which, it was claimed, had come from the said Congregation. According to this note, the Sacred Congregation upholds the decisions of Bishop Montis of Santander with regard to Garabandal.

If this note really came from the Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith, it would, to say the least, cast serious doubts on the reality of the Garabandal Apparitions; because the Bishop had published a statement (17th March, 1967) claiming that the occurrences at Garabandal "could be explained in a natural
way”, and that the whole thing began as "an innocent game of little girls."

However, the events proved otherwise. On 15th Feb 1970, five months later, there appeared in "Documentation Catholique" a correction as follows:

"Relying on different Press agencies in our number of 21st Sept. 1969, we presented as a 'Note of the Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith' a text relating to the apparitions of Garabandal. Several readers have contested the authenticity of this note, and so we referred it back to the Sacred Congregation in question. Here is the reply which we received from its Secretary, Mgr. Paul Philippe, bearing the date of 21st Jan. 1970. The text on Garabandal published in No.1547 of 21st Sept. 1969, of "Documentation Catholique", is not from the Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith".

Hence, the first note on Garabandal, wherever it originated, purporting to have come from the Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of Faith, was nothing else than a complete fabrication, concocted by the agents of the Devil himself. It has deceived both the Catholic and secular press throughout the world; and to make matters worse, with very few exceptions, that false news-item was left uncorrected. Thus people were allowed to remain deceived.*

*(Note from the Publisher) This note was released by a well-known Catholic News Service.

This surely is another proof of the truth of the apparitions; when the Devil, the "Father of Lies", and his agents, are trying so desperately to destroy all belief in the apparitions. The Devil does not want people to believe in them or even to know about them. He wants them to be taken completely unaware, and unprepared, so that the greatest number of souls will be lost.

PARTII

FURTHER REVELATIONS

CONCERNING THE COMING CHASTISEMENT

1) MESSAGE OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY TO MARIA BARDONI OF ITALY: "When people least expect it, Divine Justice will be done."

2) MESSAGE OF OUR LADY TO A GIRL IN UKRAINE, 1954: "The present times are worse than at the time of Noah. Then the world was scourged by a deluge of water; now the world is going to be scourged by a deluge of fire. This is the age of the kingdom of Satan."

3) MESSAGE TO TERESA NEUMANN: (A stigmatic who died in 1962) "The furies of Hell are now let loose. Divine punishment is inevitable. It will be so terrifying that nothing like it has ever been known from the beginning of the world."

4) MESSAGE OF OUR LADY TO A GREY SISTER IN MONTREAL, CANADA: "On a very cold night in winter shall be heard a horrible rumbling of thunder. Violent earthquakes shall shake the entire earth. A mass of stars of fire shall reduce to ashes everything that has been corrupted by sin.*

* (Publisher's note) They won't be stars in the true sense, only burning stones from space, which, of course, can be huge. No star in the true sense can ever fall on earth since the earth would melt, boil, and evaporate long before the star reached it.

There shall be burning winds, and the air filled with poisonous gas, together with sulphur and a stifling smoke. The divine wrath shall annihilate every work marked with lying, blasphemy, perfidious and hypocritical fallacies.

When the thunder shall resound with such force as to make the mountains shudder, hide yourselves from the outside world; do not go curiously to look at these terrible events. Trust yourselves to my Immaculate Heart. Have confidence in the Heart of Jesus. Persevere with love and generosity, for a night, a day, another night and a day; because the following night will be the end of the terror. The following morning a beautiful sun, shining as never before, shall succeed to the horror of the great darkness."

5) MESSAGE OF OUR LADY TO VISITATION NUNS IN QUEBEC: "All the wicked shall be completely destroyed. Certain nations will be purified; others shall disappear completely."

6) PROPHECY OF BLESSED ANNA-MARIA TAIGI, 1830: "There shall come over the whole world an intense darkness lasting three days and three nights. Nothing can be seen, and the air will be laden with pestilence which will claim mainly, but not only, the enemies of religion. It will be impossible to use any man-made lighting during this darkness, except blessed candles. He who, out of
curiosity, opens his window to look out, or leaves his home, will fall dead on the spot. During these three days, people should remain in their homes, pray the Rosary and beg God for mercy.

"All the enemies of the Church, whether known or unknown, will perish over the whole earth during that universal darkness, with the exception of a few whom God will convert. The air shall be infected by demons who will appear under all kinds of hideous forms."

7) PROPHECY OF MARIE DE LA FAUDAIS (19th Century): "There will come three days of complete darkness. Only blessed candles made of wax will give some light during this horrible darkness. One candle will last three days; but they will not give light in the houses of the Godless. Lightning will penetrate your houses, but it will not put out the candles. Neither wind, nor storm, nor earthquake will put out the blessed candles.

"Red clouds, like blood will cross the sky, and the crash of thunder will shake the earth to its very core. The ocean will cast its foaming waves over the land, and the earth will be turned into a huge graveyard. The bodies of the wicked and of the righteous will cover the face of the earth. The famine that follows will be severe. All plant-life will be destroyed, as well as three-quarters of the human race. This crisis will be sudden, and the punishment will be world-wide."

8) PROPHECY OF SISTER MARIE OF JESUS CRUCIFIED (19th Century): "All nations will be shaken by war and revolution. During the three days of darkness, the followers of the evil cause will be annihilated, so that only one-fourth of mankind will survive."

9) PROPHETIC VISION OF A TRAPPIST NUN OF NOTRE-DAME-DES-GARDES, ANJOU: "All of a sudden I saw that the sky became a profound night. This darkness was accompanied by thunder, or rather it seemed to me that the thunder came at the same time, from the four corners of the earth. The sky became all on fire. Then there occurred a noise so terrible that it seemed to announce the entire ruin of the world. I then perceived a thick red cloud, the colour of ox-blood. This cloud rolled on all sides. I heard a voice which said to me: 'Fear nothing; my wrath shall fall on those who have enkindled my anger; they will disappear in a moment'."

10) OUR BLESSED LORD TO A YOUNG WOMAN AT HEED, GERMANY, 1945: "Men did not listen to My Most Holy Mother when she appeared to them at Fatima and admonished them to do penance. Now I Myself am coming at the last hour to warn and admonish mankind. The times are very serious. Men should at last do penance, turn away from their sins and pray much in order that the wrath of God may be mitigated. Particularly the Holy Rosary should be prayed very often. The Rosary is very powerful with God. Worldly pleasures and amusements should be restricted.

"Men do not listen to My voice; they harden their hearts, they resist my grace; they do not wish to have anything to do with My mercy, My love, My merits. Mankind is worse than before the Deluge. Mankind is suffocating in sin. Hatred and greed rule their hearts. This is the work of the Devil. They live in great darkness.

"I am very close by. The earth will tremble; it will be terrible. (Judgement in miniature.) But don't be afraid; I am with you. You will be jubilant and grateful, --- you who wait for Me, My assistance, My grace, My love. But for those who are not in the state of grace, it will be terrible.

"The angels of justice are already distributed into the corners of the earth. I will manifest Myself to mankind. Every soul will recognise its God. It is five minutes before 12 o'clock. I come. I stand before the door. Mankind will lament; the work of the Holy Ghost will be accomplished.

"Tremendous things are in preparation; it will be terrible as never before since the foundation of the world. All those who in these grave times have suffered much, are martyrs and form the seed of the new Church. They are privileged to participate in My captivity, My scourging, My crown of thorns, and My way of the Cross.

"I will come soon. It will be very soon. What will come will surpass anything that was up till now. My dearly beloved children, the hour comes closer and closer. Pray without ceasing."

11) OUR BLESSED LADY TO A YOUNG WOMAN, (Barbara Reuss) at MARIENFRIED IN GERMANY, 1946. "Yes, I am the powerful Mediatrix of all Graces. As the world can find mercy only through the Sacrifice of the Son with the Father, so you can find favour with the Son only through my intercession. Christ is so unknown because I am not known. Because the nations rejected His Son, the Father poured out His cup of wrath upon them, (the two World Wars). It is true that the world was consecrated to my Immaculate Heart; but this consecration has become a fearful responsibility for many men. I demand that the world live this consecration. Have unreserved confidence in my Immaculate Heart. Believe that I am able to do everything with my Son.

"The world will have to drain the cup of wrath to the dregs because of the countless sins through which His Heart is offended. The star of the infernal regions will rage more violently then ever and will cause frightful destruction,
because he knows his time is short, and because he sees that already many have gathered around my sign. Over these he has no power, although he will kill the bodies of many. But through these sacrifices brought to me, my power to lead the remaining host to victory will increase.

"Soon the Devil will be possessed of such power in the world that those who are not firmly established in me will be deceived. There is a time coming when you will stand in this place all alone and will be frightfully calumniated. Because the Devil knows well how to deceive men, so that they permit themselves to be completely blinded to the higher things. The Devil has power over all people who do not trust in My Heart. Wherever people substitute my Immaculate Heart for their sinful hearts, the Devil has no power. But he will persecute my children. They will be despised; but he can do them no harm."

12) REVELATIONS TO A STIGMATISED NUN IN ITALY, 1954-55: Good Friday, 16th April, 1954 --- "The usual sufferings having begun about the hour of 1:00 p.m., Jesus appeared to me, covered with wounds and bleeding, saying to me:

"Behold, My child, see to what ends the sins of men have reduced Me. The world has lowered itself in overflowing corruption. The governments of the people have risen like demons incarnated; and while they speak of peace, they prepare for war with the most devastating implements to destroy peoples and nations. Men have become ungrateful to My Sacred Heart; and abusing My mercy, have transformed the earth into a scene of crime. Numerous scandals are bringing souls to ruin, particularly through the corruption of youth. Stirred up, and unrestrained by the pleasure of the world, they have degraded their spirit in corruption and sin. The bad example of parents trains the family in scandal and infidelity, instead of virtue and prayer, which is almost dead on the lips of many. Stained and withered is the fountain of faith and sanctity --- the home.

"The wills of men do not change. They live in their obstinacy of sin. More severe are the scourges and plagues to recall them to the way of God; but men still become furious, like wounded beasts, and harden their hearts against the grace of God. The world is no longer worthy of pardon, but only of fire, destruction and death.

"There must be more prayers and acts of penance from the souls faithful to Me, in order to appease the just wrath of God, and to temper the just sentence of punishment, suspended on earth by the intercession of My beloved Mother, who is also the Mother of all men.

"Oh! How sad is My Heart to see that men do not respond to so many calls of love and of grief, manifested by My beloved Mother to errant men! Roaming in darkness, they continue to live in sin, and further away from God. But the scourge of fire is near, to purify the earth of the iniquities of the wicked. The justice of God requires reparation for the many offences and misdeeds that cover the earth, and which can no longer be compromised. Men are obstinate in their guilt, and do not return to God.

"The Church is opposed and the priests are despised because of the bad ones who give scandal. Help Me by suffering to repair for so many offences, and thus save, at least in part, humanity precipitated in a slough of corruption and death.

"Make it known to all men that, repentant, they must return to God, and in so doing, may hope for pardon and be saved from the just vengeance of a scorned God."

"In so saying, Our Lord disappeared. Then the Madonna appeared to me. She was dressed in black, with seven swords piercing her Immaculate Heart. Coming closer, with an expression of profound sorrow and with numerous tears on her cheeks, she spoke to me saying: 'Listen attentively and reveal to all. --'

"My heart is sad for so many sufferings in an impending world in ruin. The justice of the Father is offended. Men live in their obstinacy of sin. The wrath of God is near. Soon the world will be afflicted with great calamities, and bloody revolutions, frightful hurricanes, and the overflowing of streams and of the sea.

"Cry out until the priests of God lend their ears to my voice, to advise men that the time is near at hand, and if men do not return to God with prayers and penances, the world will be overturned in a new and more terrible war. Arms most deadly will destroy peoples and nations. The dictators of the earth, specimens infernal, will demolish the churches and desecrate the Holy Eucharist, and will destroy things most dear. In this impious war, much will be destroyed of that which has been built by the hands of men.

"Clouds with lightning flashes of fire shall plough the sky and a tempest of fire shall fall upon the world. This terrible scourge, never before seen in the history of humanity, will last seventy hours. Godless persons will be crushed and wiped out. Many will be lost because they remain obstinate in their sins. Then shall be seen the power of light over the power of darkness.

"Be not silent, my daughter, because the hours of darkness, of abandonment, are near.

"I am bending over the world, holding in suspension the justice of God. Otherwise these things would already have
come to pass. Prayers and penances are necessary; because men must return to God and to my Immaculate Heart, the Mediatrix of men to God, and thus the world will be, at least in part, saved.

"Cry out these things to all, like the very echo of my voice. Let this be known to all, because it will help save many souls, and prevent much destruction in the Church and in the world."

GOOD FRIDAY, 8th April, 1955: "The Blessed. Mother, lovely and majestic but with tears on her cheeks, spoke:"

"My daughter, it is your Mother speaking to you. Listen attentively and make known all that I tell you, because men, in spite of repeated warnings, are not returning to God. They refuse grace and are not listening to my voice. You must have no doubt about what I am making known to you.

"Dark and frightful days are approaching. Mankind is obscured by a thick fog, as a result of many grievous sins, which are well-nigh covering the whole earth. Today, more than ever, men are resisting the call from Heaven and are blaspheming God, while wallowing in the mire of sin.

"My daughter, look upon My Heart, pierced by the thorns of so many sins; my face disfigured by sorrow; my eyes filled with tears. The cause of so much bitterness is the sight of so many souls going to Hell, and because the Church is wounded ---inwardly and outwardly.

"The rulers of nations make so much ado and speak of peace. But instead the world will soon be at war and all mankind will be plunged into sorrow; because the justice of God will not be delayed in fulfilling its course; and these events are near. Tremendous will be the upheaval of the world, because men, as at the time of the Deluge, have lost God's way and are ruled by the spirit of Satan.

"Launch forth into the world a message to make known to all that the scourge is near at hand. The justice of God is weighing upon the world. Mankind, defiled in mire, soon will be washed in its own blood, by disease, famine, earthquakes, cloudbursts, tornadoes, floods and terrible storms; and by war. But men ignore all these warnings, and are unwilling to be convinced that my tears (Weeping Madonna of Syracuse) are plain signs to serve notice that the tragic events are hanging over the world, and that the hours of great trials are at hand.

"If men do not amend their ways, a terrifying scourge of fire will come down from Heaven upon all the nations of the world, and men will be punished according to the debts contracted with Divine Justice. There will be frightful moments for all because Heaven will be joined with the earth and all the ungodly people will be destroyed. Some nations will be purified while others will disappear entirely.

"You are to transmit these warnings to all, in order that the new generation will know that men had been warned in time to turn to God by doing penance, and thus could have avoided these punishments."

"But when will all this come about?" I asked Our Lady.

"My daughter', answered the Blessed Virgin, 'the time is not far off. When men least expect it, the course of Divine Justice will be accomplished. My Heart is so big for poor sinners, and I make use of every possible means that they may be saved. Look at this mantle; how big it is! If I were not bent over the earth to cover it with my maternal love, the tempest of fire would already have broken upon the nations of the world.'

"Then I exclaimed: 'My lovely Mother, never before have I seen thee with such a large mantle.' And the Blessed Virgin, holding her arms wide, answered:

"This is the Mantle of Mercy for all those who, having repented, come back to my Immaculate Heart. See? The right hand holds the Mantle to cover and to save poor sinners, while with the left hand I hold back Divine Justice, so that the time of mercy may still be prolonged.

"To help me in this, priests must unite by prayers and penance. They must hasten to spread the devotion to the Two Hearts. The hour of my triumph is close at hand. The victory shall be accomplished through the love and mercy of the Heart of my Son, and of my Immaculate Heart --- the Mediatrix between men and God. By accepting this invitation, and by uniting their tears to My Sorrowful Heart, priests and religious will obtain great graces for the salvation of poor sinners."

13) EXCERPTS FROM MESSAGES TO CLEMENTE DOMINGUEZ GOMEZ - (a stigmatised seer of Palmer de Troya, Seville, Spain)

A. The Blessed Virgin Mary:

At Fatima, 9/3/71: "The world will soon see the power of God and tremble; for the anger of the Father will not restrain itself much longer. But soon the Mercy of God will be seen, because the Great Miracle will soon take place. However, beforehand, it is necessary to purify the chalice (through the Warning). You are being warned, and the time is short; for the hour will come for all according to whether you have or have not done penance."
At the Lourdes Grotto, 23/9/71: "Consider what is best: to receive Christ in the Holy Eucharist while standing up or kneeling? Some will say that in the primitive Church Holy Communion was administered standing up. That is true, but subsequently the Councils have decided that the kneeling posture is the more correct, the most worthy way to come near to God and to receive Him in the Holy Sacrament. That means that later the Holy Spirit made known the more perfect attitude for receiving Communion. I want to say that the Holy Spirit could not in this century ask for Communion standing up because that would diminish the worship of God. The worship of God is always perfecting itself, but can never be lowered or ridiculed. To God always the best --- Gold, Incense, Myrrh, Oblation, reverence and blessed bond (to be His slave) for Him, and to be able to call oneself son of God."

At La Salette, 26/9/71: "Mankind is lost; it has fallen into pride, having given up the good traditions. Men are campaigning against me, the Queen of. Heaven, the Holy Virgin Mary Mother of God, and Mother of Men through the Precious Blood shed by Jesus on the Cross. What I have announced here at La Salette in the last century has now arrived. I have wept in this place because of the unhappiness which is to come. See how they treat the Holy Eucharist. The Blood of the Lamb is trampled down by His own ministers.

"In the same way, the time has come when Holy Communion is not received with the respect that is due. You must know, my sons, that the Eucharist must be received with dignity, respect and gratitude, in oblation and consecration to God. Kneeling is the best attitude; that is, on both knees in front of the Divine Majesty of Jesus Christ Who has given His life for the salvation of mankind. Those Ministers who give Communion to people standing up, or put It in the hand instead of on the tongue, the kingdom of God will not be for them, because they trample Jesus Christ in the Holy Sacrament. They must exhort the faithful to receive Him on their knees, and never in their hands, those impure hands of the people.

"Ministers of the Lord, I ask you: Why have your hands been purified (anointed during Ordination)? Why do you imagine they are like those of the other faithful? No, your hands are sacred; and the Holy Eucharist can be touched only by the hands of Priests and a few other persons that Heaven has authorised directly, because Christ has ordained them. (Note: An example of sacrilege given by St. Thomas is for the laity to touch with their hands the Sacred Species.)

"Mankind will remember always what I told my seers last century, because all will be accomplished. But as I am a Mother, all those who will come to me I will protect. I will cover them with my Mantle; I will free you from the enemy. Do not become disturbed by the events to come, because I will be with you in those most terrible events. Your Mother will not fail you, as she did not fail Jesus on the Cross."

In a message intended for the Pope and subsequently delivered to him, the Blessed Virgin added, 27/9/71: "It is urgent that the Traditional Canon be restored to the Altar of God, because the present one is irreverent and shows the pride of man making ridiculous the worship of God. Latin must be re-established in the Church because the vernacular languages represent the Babel Tower. You must suppress Communion standing up because in front of God man must bend his knees. On no account may the Holy Eucharist be received in the hand. It must absolutely be placed on the tongue.

"Very soon the Anti-Pope will reign, and the confusion will be terrible. A true Pope will not be wanting, but many prayers will be needed for the faithful to see the light. My maternal blessing will fall upon the true Pope, the Cardinal who will have this mission, and upon all the faithful."

B. Our Lord Jesus Christ:

At Palmar de Troya, 2/4/71: "With every moment that passes, the Church draws nearer and nearer to the abyss, and there are many who slight My signs. The Antichrist will come with his signs, and he will be believed. But in the end he will be vanquished, together with his disciples. Do penance! Soon the Anti-Pope will come. To priests and lay people say that they must not scorn the Third Secret of Fatima. In the end I will come as a Judge for some and as a Father for others. Remain alert for the events to come. There will be many signs; still the proud will continue to deny that these are the last times."

At Palmar de Troya, 2/1/72: "Oh, proud world! What a terrible world where even the idea of God can disappear in order to validate with men the cult of materialism; where all wish to respect horizontal love, forgetting the vertical! Humanity, you have become foolish; you who walk with materialistic slogans: 'Love your brother; love your brother; love your brother'. But how little they say: 'Love your God, your Creator, your Saviour, your Redeemer', Who sustains you. Then it is that you love your neighbour in God, and God in your neighbour."

"Today one is not concerned with giving true worship to God or giving Him true glory. Today, for example, the trend is to have the churches commodious and comfortable, where some people even dare to chat. This is not worship of God; rather it is worship of yourselves. Put God first, and then your comfort if you wish."
"Alas! What terrible materialism reigns in the world today, as well as the worship of humanity! Look, My children: An indication of the Last Times is the massive secularisation of so many priests. This is an apostacy because they have put their hand to the plough and they have gone back. And he who is made a priest is a priest according to the order of Melchisadech, a priest for ever, whether he secularises himself or is married. --- My sons, mortify your flesh, your passions, your spirit. This is the right thing to do, and then you will embrace the priesthood with love. You will have opportunities of imitating your Priest Jesus, Model of Priests. But while not mortifying your flesh, you do not pray. You wish only for action, action, action; and not for prayer, which should come first.

"The great confusion which will reign for a short time in the Church is approaching. My children, soon, very soon, the great confusion will be seen. Keep yourselves awake because the Church will be in the grip of it before you realise the danger. Yes, keep yourselves awake because the great schism is approaching.

"Europe will be convulsed. The same will happen to the whole of America. Be on your guard for earthquakes, earth tremors, floods, and freezing temperatures. Keep vigil, because what touches your neighbour will not be far from you, because the power of God must be manifested. But those who hasten to My Most Holy Mother will be protected. She will console you; you will not be worried. Be united with her through prayer and penance. She will cover you with her Mantle as "a hen covers her chicks."

C. The Eternal Father:

At Palmar de Troya, 15/9/71: "Oh, how obstinate men are. They try to obstruct the Divine Work because they are proud in their hearts. But they will be tumbled off their throne and humiliated, and the humble will be exalted. My arm is already raised to chastise ungrateful and sinful humanity. Yet man dares to continue laughing at his Heavenly Father! Man continues to ignore his God! Poor man!

"My Son, Jesus Christ, will soon descend upon earth. But He will come as a Judge for some and as a Father for others. He will purify the earth with a glowing fire. It will be everywhere: in the houses, in the streets, in the rivers, in the seas. There will be nowhere to go. No one will escape the Supreme Judge of the Universe. Only those who take refuge under the Mantle of My Beloved and Immaculate Daughter, Mary, will be protected and will obtain mercy.

"Now I address Myself to you women. Cover your bodies; hide your arms because you are attracting my anger. You are a scandal to mankind. The fire will consume you. Cover your nakedness; at least so that your sleeves reach to the elbow, and your skirts at least two inches below the knee. Misfortune awaits those who come to the Holy Place showing their flesh, who can be a subject of scandal and sin. How can they come to this place with uncovered arms? What do they think they are doing? Do they imagine they are coming to a masquerade? Consider, My children; soon Elias and Enoch will descend to earth and will exhort you to clothe yourselves in sackcloth. Begin to prepare yourselves now. Satan will have the liberty of taking with him all these women who come to the Holy Place indecently dressed, because they belong to him and not to Me. They are the daughters of perdition. (Remark: Would not this apply equally to churches where the Blessed Sacrament is reserved, and especially when Holy Mass is being celebrated?)

"Also, with regards to you men, Guard your glances; close your eyes to sin, or you will perish in it. Avoid the sight of indecent women. Do not gaze at them because while looking at them, you are exposed to committing adultery in your hearts. Men imagine they can show their masculinity only by sinning with a woman. Poor creatures! They give their souls to Satan. How wonderful the virginity of men also! How Praiseworthy is the man who consecrates himself to God! But if he cannot do that, let him marry and live worthily with his wife in the Sacrament of Marriage.

"Oh, ungrateful humanity! You are living in sin, in ignominy. Oh, you will perish, poor humanity! Ask forgiveness from your God; bend your knees before God and repent, or fire will consume you. Do not go to see indecent films; keep away from them. Do not look at indecent programmes on television. And don't listen to improper conversations, or you will perish in the fire also. See, My children, your God does not come to this place to amuse you. No, he comes to exhort you to penance, love, recollection, example, and the Christian Life.

"It is My Will that this Message be diffused in public through the streets. Let nothing stop you. Distribute it so that the world may be warned and do penance."

14) EXCERPTS FROM MESSAGES TO ENZO ALLOCCI, a humble stigmatised peasant living near Porto San Stefano, Italy:

A. Messages from Jesus, through the Archangel Gabriel:

10/6/68: "Jesus suffers much because of the grave errors that are continually sweeping away many souls to perdition. Jesus said that hearts will not open to His Love, but they will realise it when it is too late. He said: 'There will come a day when I will appear on this earth. Those
who have not recognised Me nor have followed Me will die of fear. The sun will darken, the stars and the moon will lose their light, and the earth will become deserted. All this will be accompanied by strong winds and earthquakes. The souls that have merited My goodness will be surrounded and protected by an army of Angels. The innocent will be elevated to the Heavens under the Mantle of Most Holy Mary, while the wicked will be crushed by Me!' Jesus said that He still loves men even while He is being neglected and despised. Pray continually for protection against the wickedness of Satan that brings about the loss of so many souls. Always pray the Rosary; it will be your salvation.'

25/8/68: 'Jesus said to pray against the grave errors in the Church and amongst priests. He insists: 'Those who are indecently dressed must be sent away from the church, because it is not right that they come into My presence like that, This will climax their disgrace and desperation on the Day of Judgment. The good will be on My right side and the bad on My left, who will be driven away from Me,' On that day they will gaze on the Angels and Saints ascending triumphantly towards Heaven with Jesus Christ, and at the same time see with horror the infernal abyss burst open under their feet and swallow up all the damned, and then close over them for ever. Jesus does not lie, and He does not, exaggerate. Thus all those who do not think of these sufferings, but go after the pleasures and riches of the world, will experience a most gloomy desperation. Pray for your salvation and the salvation of others.'

29/9/68: (Refer. Matt. 24:15, 35) "Jesus said that scandals are becoming more serious: Hatred and violence are increasing. He said: 'I beg you to listen to My words before it is too late. Pray that your flight does not come in the winter or on a Sabbath Day, because then there will be tribulation so great that never has there been the like from the beginning of time until now. I beg you to listen to Me. If some one should say to you: 'Here is Christ', or 'He is there', do not believe him. Already there are false prophets that claim they are Christ. They will perform many wonders and prodigies to seduce even the elect. All this I have already foretold. Therefore they will say: 'Here is Christ in this house'. But do not believe it, because as lightning comes from the east and is seen as far as the west, so also will be the coming of the Son of Man. Wherever there is a corpse, there the eagles will gather. Soon after the tribulation of those days, the sun will darken, the moon will no longer give its light, the stars will fall from the skies, and the powers of the heavens will be overturned. Then the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the tribes of the earth will beat their breasts; and they will see the Son of Man come in the clouds from the sky with great power and glory; and He will send His Angels with trumpets strongly blaring to unite His elect from the four corners of the earth, from one end of the sky to the other.' Jesus added: 'You yourselves have asked for these horrors that are coming because of your many grave errors, scandals, blasphemies, and many grievous sins which are hastening the world towards the end. Pray for your salvation before it is too late.'"

1/12/70: "I have been sent by Jesus. I am here today to tell you that there is very little prayer in the world, and that is why Jesus wants His elect to unite. The centre of reunion is San Damiano; and there you will reunite. It will be the 'Sacerdotal centre' for all the priests of God; and the true priests will instruct you on all the things that you must face for the good of the world and the salvation of souls. These are sincere pilgrims who bring peace. Thus spoke the Lord God."

B. Messages from the Blessed Virgin Mary:

31/7/66: "If the world does not change, in six or seven years I will send a terrible Warning. On that day the earth will tremble, the sun will rotate with great explosions, and the moon will be in mourning. All this will last about half an hour. During that time the sky will be free from clouds, and a miraculous phenomenon will be visible from every part of the world." (This description concerns only the external phenomenon. The Garabandal Message tells us that the internal and emotional effect will be such that we would prefer to be dead rather than experience it.)

14/12/69: "The Heart of my Son is wounded by millions of sins, poisonous arrows which are flung at His Holy Church. There is no longer any rest; the fury of man is getting worse every day. The earth will be soaked with blood, and there will be famine. In the meantime, the punishments are becoming more grievous. When the day of the Great Chastisement arrives, even those who have never knelt down will kneel and invoke the pardon of Jesus, striking their breasts for their grave errors and sins. But it will be too late then; for it will be the time of Divine Justice."

14/7/70: "You know that the world keeps going from bad to worse. Faith is weakening and love for God is growing cold, especially in Religious Houses. The punishments are coming soon with terrible tempests, earthquakes and fire on earth. Mountains will plunge under boiling mud. Thus there will be cleaned away the violence, hatred and persecutions, the luxury, pleasures, falsity, and all the grave errors that are hurled towards the Heavenly Father and His Court."

21/8/70: "The scandals in the world will increase and become more grievous. Vanity and luxury will bring upon the world many punishments. All the red hot mouths that the scientists call phenomenon will erupt, and the earth will become burning mire, burying towns, cities and nations. The persecutors of the Church will be destroyed
during the three days of darkness. Heaven and earth will draw close to each other, and fire will be over the entire earth. The world will be covered with corpses, and many nations will disappear from the face of the earth. It will be a great tribulation for everyone. In the darkness nothing will be visible to man, and the air will become pestilential. The great and universal darkness will bring great destruction. Only one fourth of humanity will survive. As a result, the earth will be renewed, containing only good souls. Pray that many souls will be saved."

14/10/70: "Write, my son, what I am telling you today. Repeat to priests these sad words: Tell them that Jesus suffers because of their avarice, and their injustices, that every day our Hearts are wounded with swords of sorrow. Tell them that graces are withheld from persons receiving Holy Communion standing up and indecently dressed. Tell them without shame that they are accomplices in these sins. Jesus and I are tired of this wicked generation full of errors that can be repaired only by much penance."

16/10/70: "You know that the Devil has begun a great battle against the Church and myself, and also against all persons in the world. I ask prayers and penance of all men and women and of all Ministers of the Church for a great conversion of souls and for the salvation of the world. These messages are not received by either the good or the bad. The bad do not believe in them; the good pay no attention to them. They think only of amusements, and do not realise what is coming. The messages containing my warnings are in the hands of many mystics; San Damiano in Italy, Garabandal in Spain, Germany, Mexico, and many other places. My appeals are in the entire world. Men have been given plenty of warning to attend to their salvation and to confess their sins with much penance and prayer. Unite in groups for prayer and penance. I am here for your salvation. If you do not obey, you will not be saved. My son, the punishments are near, for Satan is now unloosed on the earth to draw souls to eternal damnation. If you do not repent and come back to God sincerely, then there will be no rest for you any more."

14/11/70: "Men and women should do much penance and pray. A great chastisement will soon come if they do not listen. Tell everyone to recite the Rosary and not to abandon it. Say to my priests that they must do penance. And I say it again that it is very wrong to receive Communion standing up and indecently dressed."

8/5/72: "My son, this is my last sorrowful message, full of sadness. I shed tears of blood, knowing that you are already in the rapacious world of the Devil. My word has not been listened to, neither by my priests nor by the people. But my word is final, my dear children. I am forced to leave free the arm of my Son, to punish the scandals that are sullying many good souls. The evil is very grave; and close are the days of the impending darkness. It is too late now for repentance to prevent the disaster. Justice has already sounded. The Divine Alarm will make itself felt throughout the lands. And what will it be like for you, my children, if you are not able to bring to God a sincere soul? Perhaps I should say that millions of souls are precipitating themselves into the infernal abyss. Everything has been provided for you by that infernal beast which is calculated to draw you away from Divine Love; and so my word has not been heard, because that fiend has represented the world as something to be enjoyed. In Heaven there are many of your dear ones close to my throne; but also there are many missing, because they have not loved the Father and have never had recourse to Heaven in prayer."

C. Messages from Our Lord Jesus Christ:

14/6/69: "The chalice is overflowing and the moment of justice has come. On that day, with a loud roar of thunder, a chariot of fire will cross the entire universe, leaving behind great forebodings in you. That will be the sign that the chastisement is near. After that the sun will disappear and a great roar of thunder will shake the earth; and then there will be complete darkness. A great punishment will swoop down upon the earth because men have lost the sense of sin. Those who do not listen to these words but continue on the way of sin will die of fright and will be cast away from me. Man will soon realise his nothingness and will be hurled down to his knees. The day is not far when the whole world will be covered with fire and the earth will abound with corpses, Only one quarter of mankind will survive. There will remain only a few on that day to remake a new world of good souls such as God desires. The sun will again illumine the earth; but famine and disease will increase."

1/4/71: "I have come to tell you that mankind is profaning My Omnipotence. They should know that the world was created by My Hands. I have created it, and I can destroy it. Impurity and grave scandals cover the whole earth. But the earth will be on fire, and I will return to judge you. I repeat, there will remain only one fourth of humanity, and there will come a new world of good souls. You know, My children, that only those who pray will be close to My Love. Pray, and make others pray."

26/2/72: "I am present here to tell you that I am much saddened by the fact that My priests do not believe My words. They are throwing everything into doubt. They raise all kinds of doubts concerning My Word, Yes, it is really true that Satan is marching in the oldest line of Rome ( Cf. Note). The Church is now taken by that beast, and the Vatican will be taken by that which is to come. My priests are accomplices of all that is happening in the Church. The world little by little is being immersed under
a slime of grave errors and scandals; and priests sin grievously, because of the bad example they are giving to all the people. Satan is directing the way for these scandals which are becoming more and more serious in the Church. And My priests look on unconcerned! They absolve the culprits, give them Communion and bless them; but all this concurrence is a serious sin which burdens their consciences. My Sacraments are given to Satan! Priests are co-operators in crime.

(Note: The meaning of this statement is not clear. A possible interpretation is that Satan, through his agents, is now influencing the decisions of the Church's Magisterium and obstructing the free exercise of Papal Authority.)

"Rome, Rome! With how many thorns you transfix My Heart! Rome, that has not understood the first crow of the cock, you will be destroyed with your sins; and I will conclude by destroying with you the priests who have not known how to guide you. Your present guide, Rome, is that beast which is now little by little perverting you. That which I have created I will destroy, you and all your sins."

15) EXCERPTS FROM MESSAGES GIVEN BY OUR LADY TO VERONICA LUEKEN, at the Shrine of "Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, Help of Mothers", at Bayside, Long Island, New York. (Also at this same shrine many extraordinary phenomena have taken place; for example, photographs taken on Kodak-Polaroid film of the coming Chastisement, demons, flying saucers etc. The cameras were simply aimed at the Statue of the Madonna or at the sky during the Rosary, usually by people unknown to each other and of different nationalities, and these amazing photographs resulted)

10/5/73: "I have given you many insights and manifestations of the days ahead. I have gone through the world preparing you and appealing for atonement. The world and souls have receded into deep darkness. However, there are many now on earth who have joined me in my suffering. I caution you, my children, that you keep now a constant vigil of prayer going throughout the world. The ball of cleansing has already been sent on its way to you. But the extent of this punishment upon man will depend on the manner in which man makes atonement now to his God. Your future is now!

"Throughout the world there roam the legions of Hell. The gates of the infernal abyss have been thrown wide open, and Satan now gathers his army to do full battle in the House of God (the Church). But rather than see man fully exterminated, there will be sent to you" --- Saint Michael, the Archangel, now appeared. He was standing with a V-shaped banner in his right hand, on which were written the words "Faithful and True". St. Michael pointed to the right side, far out into the sky. There appeared a very large Ball, like a huge sun, travelling very fast, then swinging in an arc. All colours of the rainbow fanned out from it. Then there came an intense heat. The Ball trailed behind it a great tail, filled with smoke and choking vapours. The vapoors then covered the Moon and the Sun. This Ball is not the sun; but it resembles it.

Our Lady then appeared, standing next to St. Michael. She pointed out into space; and there appeared a globe, representing the earth. The earth appeared bright and glowing. But Our Lady pointed further out into space; and there was this Ball, looking small now, with a long streak behind it; and it is heading in the direction of the earth. Above the Ball in large letters was written "WARNING".

Our Lady said in a very low voice, barely audible: "I cannot bring my voice forth, because of the sorrow in my heart. The Father plans a great punishment to fall upon your earth. It is not out of malice that He will allow this cleansing, but out of love for you; for the Father will chastise those whom He loves."

(Note: In his book "Catholic Prophecy - The Coming Chastisement", Yves Dupont expresses the opinion that the Chastisement will be in the form of a comet, and describes its likely effects. This book was published in 1970)

Our Lady continues: "I have given you the Sacramentals and my Beads of Prayer. Your prayers must now all rise to Heaven. I have sought through countless apparitions, and I have come to many lands, to hold back the Darkness. However, man has shut me out, not only from his soul, but from his heart also. How can I keep the Holy Hand of punishment from falling upon you when you have chosen to harden your hearts!

"The Father, in Jesus, will send upon you first a great manifestation, a Warning; and should you not listen to the voice within you, He will have no option but to go ahead with the plan for full cleansing. Of the great number who will be taken in this Chastisement, many will be unprepared. This knowledge is a sword in my heart.

"Many upon earth have fallen into the web of Satan and have accepted the false maxims of Modernism and Humanism. Many have rationalised themselves into blindness regarding sin. Many are teaching error. But bear in mind that those who lead souls into the path of sin and eventual damnation will be held accountable before the Father. You must continue, my children, with your prayers of atonement."

Jesus now appears, and says: "Should the Father permit a continuation of the present state of the world, Lucifer will extend a tremendous influence over souls. (Cf. Matt. 24: 22). Therefore you are being given at this point of time on your earth a Warning. Prepare yourselves with acts of sacrifice. Beg mercy of the Father that many may not be
taken during this Warning and the eventual Chastisement, which will not be long in coming if you do not mend your ways and restore your earth to the state in which the Father planned. It is not that I wish punishment upon you, My children; this decision will be made by you in the days ahead, which are --- I give you the word now -- FEW".

30/5/73: St. Michael appeared with Our Lady. He came forward emitting a tremendously brilliant light. He bent down while saying: "Listen now to the words of the Queen of Heaven. Do not allow these words to go idle in your minds; they are important. Your world is approaching fast towards a great Chastisement. The balance is falling heavily to the left." St. Michael is holding a scale. He continued: "Observe all the abominations of the world, how they outweigh the graces being accepted by man."

Our Lady came closer and said: "Veronica, my child, I want you to spread the Message from Heaven; and do it quickly, because the time is short before the Chastisement comes upon Man. I have wandered throughout the world shedding many tears. But who has hastened to ease my suffering heart! The offences against my Son have increased to such an extent that the Father says there must be an intervention from Heaven. The Father calls for much penance from the world that has used murder for worldly gain (Abortions). We look and count the innocent souls that have not lived out their mission on earth, being sent to us untimely. Your generation is one that calls for heavy penance.

Veronica now describes a prophetic vision and experience received at the shrine: "The sky suddenly became bright. There is a round Ball now in the distance, shooting out sparks. The sparks are orange at first; but as the Ball spins they take different colours, yellow, and then orange again. Then it approached very close. On the right side it grew very warm, then hot. The Ball was spinning high over our heads. Vapours, choking vapours, floated down onto our heads. The air was very heavy, difficult to breathe. The Sun gradually became darkened; then the Moon grew dark. This darkness was so intense that a hand could not be seen when raised. Then the voice of Our Lady cried out: "Light your candles, my children; they will burn in the darkness." (Cf. Nos. 6 & 7). Finally the sky opened up. There was a great light; the sky became blue again.

"Our Lady added: 'Prepare yourselves with acts of sacrifice much prayer. When I look across the world and see so many unguarded, so few carrying their Beads of Prayer (Rosary), I think what on earth shall they do when they are forced to run! When the Chastisement comes upon you, many will flee with whatever they have on their backs or on their persons. Remember, it is not for decoration that I have asked you to wear the Beads of Prayer around your neck; it is for when you flee! You will then have your armour upon you. Do not be concerned with the opinion of Man, for you are following the directions from Heaven. We are now in the process of separating the sheep from the goats. The number who will remain after the Heavy Penance will be counted as few. It saddens my heart to know that many will give themselves to Lucifer.' (Matt. 24:16-21).

"Our Lady stretched out her hand, and the ground opened to expose a very large hole or pit. At the edge of the Hole was a terrible-looking creature. There then appeared many similar beings. They looked like half-animal, half-human in figure; truly gruesome beings! They were all sitting around what appeared to be a large Glass. The Glass was reflecting up through the opening of the Hole. A Ray shot out from the Glass; then many Rays -- up -- up, out of the opening. The horrible creatures then seemed to ride the Rays up and out of the Hole. They were ugly creatures, repulsive! Demons!

"Our Lady then said 'Watch, my child, what else is coming from the Hole! Then objects, very luminous like bright lights, dome-shaped, with no windows or openings on the top but metallic-looking, shot out. They too were riding the Rays, out through the opening onto the face of the earth. (Flying Saucers). Our Lady said: 'Man will not accept the truth. These are transports from Hell. They are being seen on earth.' She added: 'Make it known, my child, that the false miracles of the Latter Days are now at hand. There is no life beyond the earth as you know. Man will go out into space, but far better if he uses his efforts to find his way back to God. Intellectual pride, my children, has been the downfall of many. You will not enter the Kingdom unless you strip yourselves of this pride, and return to us as little children.'"

After that, the Blessed Virgin repeated her warning: "You must warn the world now. Do not waste time in speculation, as was done formerly regarding my warnings. There is no time left for idle talk or speculation. There are at present many agents of Hell in the world; they have entrenched themselves in every walk of life --- in your schools, your Governments, everywhere; they even walk in the Holy House of God (the Church). Satan can enter into, claim and make his agent any human being who has fallen from grace, be it a man, woman or child. Therefore, recognise this fact! Keep away from the occasions of sin and the ways of error propagated by these agents of Satan. Recognise the forces of evil around you; recognise the wolves in sheep's clothing. You will all read the Book of Life (Bible); but you must not accept the errors that have been written into it. (I)"

(1) (Publisher's Note) None of the more recent (and numerous) versions of the Bible can be wholly trusted. Specific cases could be given of deliberate distortions some of which amount to forgeries. They
have made a Book of Lies out of the Book of Life. Tenet Books sells a Douay Rheims Bible which was recently reproduced from a 1899 edition and is fully Catholic.

"I have warned many years ago of the state of the world to come. But who listened? You do not have those years now to speculate, or to hesitate; you must act now upon my counsel or you will fall. Therefore -- prayer, atonement, sacrifice! Save your souls and the souls of those you love; and in your charity pray too for those abandoned souls who have no one else to pray for them.

"You parents must keep the faith alive in your children. The example being shown in many homes is abominable. Many parents will pay a high price in the loss of the Kingdom, because they have neglected to give proper discipline and direction to the souls entrusted to them.

"Through the merciful love of the, Father, you still have time, as you hear my warnings, to prepare yourselves and those you love. Should you choose to ignore these warnings and listen to the scoffers and those who are the agents Of Hell in your world, you will have done this of your own free will. You will not be forced into the Gate of Heaven.

"The more you are in the company of men, the less you hear your thoughts in union with the Father. You must retire within yourselves. Gather your families about you in prayer. Your children must be protected against the world of evil. Far better that their bodies be starred than that they starve their souls. The seeking of worldly gain has sent many souls to Hell. The world is in a far worse state now than it was in the time of Noah and Sodom!"

On 11th Feb 1971, two years earlier, Our lady gave this exhortation: "The Devil can possess only weak souls that have become addicted to sin through neglect of prayer. Strengthen your souls by staying close to my Son in the Tabernacles of the world! Receive often the Gift of my Son, His physical Body in the Holy Eucharist; but given to you only by consecrated hands, hands blessed by my Son and ordained to do His work and to represent Him. Turn your face away from those who wish to profane the Body of my Son. And do not accept His Body in your hands."

PART III

MOST URGENT MESSAGES GIVEN BY OUR LORD IN MEXICO, 1969-1970

Our Blessed Lord has deigned to send several urgent messages to all through a Mexican nun whom He calls His "PORTAVOZ" (Spokeswoman). Our Lord has commanded her to make these messages known to the world without delay, so that every individual may make reparation to the Divine Justice in all places. Hence, by means of a general correspondence it is hoped that the "Works of Atonement" (begun by the Order of Nuns called "Franciscan Minims of the Perpetual Help of Mary") may be extended, spread abroad and be completely fulfilled, for the benefit and salvation of the greatest number of souls, and for the purpose of holding back a divine, universal, and terrible punishment "which is very near at hand."

According to Our Lord's injunction, His "Spokeswoman" delivered these messages to Rev. Mother Maria Conception Zuniga Lopez, so that they would be published. She certified that she had due permission from her spiritual director, and also ecclesiastical approval from her Bishop, so as to permit their publication as well as their reproduction by anyone in any language. They have been published in a monthly periodical "Estrella", the address of which is --- Prolongacion Morelos, No.149, Academia Familiar Gratuita Alma Patria, La Villa Mexico, Mexico. The messages are given principally to Christians, especially Catholics, but can be of benefit to anyone.

MESSAGE: March 24th 1969 (The Voice of Christ)

"At the present time, the world is worse than it was at the time when I sent Jonas to Nineveh to announce the punishment which the people of that city deserved. It means that the penance that should be done at the present time ought to be greater than that which Nineveh offered in reparation for the sins of that generation.

"Lord, what sins offend Thee most?" asked the nun.

"The Seven Capital Sins (Pride, Covetousness, Lust, Anger, Gluttony, Envy, Sloth), which are committed with refined malice at the present time, and defy My justice, My daughter. You understand this very well, because I have instructed you for many years.

"Insist, therefore! But tell it just as it is; that it is I who warn them. Woe to mankind if it does not do penance, if men do not repent sincerely, if they do not desist from their sins! Woe to my priests! My daughter, pray and make reparation, and see to it that others pray and atone for their sins, because of the great malice involved; their own malice; that of their brethren and of their Priests.

"Proclaim this loudly! Hurry, My daughter! Do not fear ridicule from anyone, nor the ill-will of any being. Hurry! Leaflets must be distributed. This Message is for today. It
is not to be left in your notebook. You will be hated; it does not matter, I love you. You will be ill-treated; that does not matter, I will protect you. Send this Message to everyone, My daughter, to the lay people and religious, to priests and bishops, and above all to the Pope. Send it to him today, My daughter. Send it to diffusion centres.

Above all take it to the "Difusora Mariana" (Marian Diffusion Centre). Tell them that it seems as though men no longer have any faith. If they would at least have a little pity for their poor souls!

**PROGRAMME OF LIFE EXPRESSLY DICTATED BY OUR LORD:**

"They must do these things so that they may be forgiven, and so that the punishment which has already been decreed may be withheld.

"In the first place, they must stop sinning. The indecent manner in which women dress at present is a grave sin. It is a grave sin of immorality on the part of men who allow their wives, daughters and sisters to dress like that. It is also a grave sin for worldly nuns; they are loathsome to Me, nauseating. Tell them that fire will come down from Heaven and it will burn them alive.

Note: Shortly before her death, 21st Feb. 1920, little Jacinta of Fatima said sadly: "The sins that lead most souls to Hell are sins of the flesh. Certain fashions will be introduced which will offend Our Divine Lord very much. Those who serve God ought not to follow these fashions."

"The second thing they should do is to abstain from amusements, even from decent ones. (As an act of penance).

"The third: they must pray. They must withdraw from the world so as to meditate in solitude with Me.

"The fourth: they must mortify their palate by really performing positive acts of penance against gluttony, which has got to the point of weakening the spirit.

"The fifth: they must offer some form of real and true bodily mortification.

"The sixth: they must make a good and deeply felt Sacramental Confession and Communion with sincerity and reverence.

"The seventh: they must consecrate these Lenten days exclusively to God.

"If at least those persons to whom you send this Message should offer Me these acts of penance, the punishment will be mitigated. Moreover, if these acts of penance should be performed in all places, the punishment which they now deserve will be withheld.

The "Spokeswoman" of Our Blessed Lord writes: "It is He Who commanded me to make known the Message of the 24th of this month (March 1969). This Message was the cause of a disturbance which brought forth varying opinions; some were of mockery and ridicule, while others were of angry displeasure. Because of these effects that are so contrary to what Our Lord asks of us, it was logical that a reporter, accompanied by a catholic priest, should interview me yesterday. They came to ask me for a few more explanations on the matter. However, I could do nothing more than to declare the same Message."

**FURTHER MESSAGE OF 29TH MARCH 1969:**

"Tell them, My daughter, that they must be docile to My Warning. This is the Forewarning which My Mother recently announced in Spain. There will be no other warning.

"Tell them now, that I ask for only one thing which is for their own good: They must give up amusements and sin, and they must keep silence in their souls and pray. During prayer I promise to speak to each one of them, so that they may understand My Will and My great Mercy, and how much I love them.

"Let this Warning be immediately spread throughout the world. This is the reason I have afforded them the facility of so many means of communication, so that My messages and those of My Mother may be widely published. Tell them that I am greatly offended by their resistance to My repeated invitations for the rectification of their conduct.

"My daughter, transcribe all the messages which I have given you in the past. The time has come that you should deliver to My Church and to all men everything that I have told you.

"Insist, therefore, and let everyone know that it is urgent that the work of reparation be carried out. This is the work which I so frequently requested in Rome and Mexico. Above all, let it be known to My beloved Vicar, to the bishops and priests that are still loyal to My doctrine and to My Church. Tell them that all My children should contribute to this work if they wish to have a part in it.

"If they give Me all these things which I ask, many sins will be forgiven and peace will come to the world, and there will be well-being for everyone. Nevertheless, if they persist in refusing to make this work of reparation, which is for universal unification, they will remain abandoned to whims and fancies. Wickedness will increase day by day. The souls of men will find no peace. There will be no happiness on earth; rather, all will turn into confusion and misery, as I have explained to you from the beginning."
REQUISITE FOR ATTENDING HOLY MASS PROPERLY:

"During Holy Mass, at the moment of the Memento of the Dead, Jesus told me this:

"Tell them that it is repugnant to Me that they receive Holy Communion standing and without reverence. Tell them that I am offended by those who receive Holy Communion while setting a bad example, as the women uncovered and undressed. Tell them that soon Fire will descend from Heaven if they do not amend; they will be burnt alive and will be condemned. For how will their bodies enter Heaven to enjoy eternal happiness on the day of the Resurrection, if those same bodies find pleasure here below in sins of filth and uncleanness, provoking others to sin!

"It is not good that they stand and receive Holy Communion; neither should those who have received Holy Communion stand afterwards; nor should they receive the Last Blessing unless they are kneeling. They must devoutly approach to receive Holy Communion.

The Nun adds: "His Divine Majesty also deigned to reveal to me the following during Holy Mass, at the Memento of the Dead" --

"This is the moment when prayers must be offered for the eternal repose of all those who have died and who have not been able to enter Heaven lacking atonement for their sins. For these suffering souls I ask that suffrages be offered. But be sure to tell My priests that they must offer the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass from a motive of devotion, and not for money; because I am weary of their avarice and money-making spirit.

MESSAGE: 29th Sep.1969

"Tell the entire world; your salvation lies in joining yourselves to the work of reparation, the most beloved work of My Heart. It is in this work that all of you will find the weapons with which to conquer your enemies. By consecrating yourselves to ---

a) "My Divine Heart, promising to be meek and humble;

b) "The Immaculate Heart of My Blessed Mother, who is the perpetual help of all those who invoke her;

c) "My Foster Father, Saint Joseph, imitating his virtues of humble and silent guardian of the family;

d) "My servant Francis, seraphic in love; intrepid leader in the struggle against the world, the flesh and the Devil, lover of holy poverty, humble, sweet and charitable with his brethren; penitent and a lover of prayer.

"It is I Who speak to you, I Who am your Redeemer and Master. Withdraw yourselves from false pastors and false prophets. False pastors are all those who have pretended and are at present pretending to reform My doctrine and My Church. Separate yourselves from them.

"I am now repeating this to you, but I shall not repeat it many more times. Flee from those doctrines which differ from Mine. Be firm in faith and in the Holy Traditions. But do not seek to defend them by belligerent movements. My Kingdom is not of this world.

"Be perfect as your Heavenly Father is perfect. If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated Me before it hated you. If the world persecutes you, remember that it persecuted Me first. Blessed will all of you be if you learn to suffer with patience when being sacrificed, if you offer your lives as I offered Mine for all of you. Do not return evil for evil.

"I cannot remain with those who contaminate themselves with sin, with hatred, vengeance, wars, insurrections, worldliness, or attachment to the riches of the world. Lay up treasures in Heaven. Help Me rescue from vice those of your brethren who are lost in errors and false doctrines. But do it by means of meekness and good example, teaching them the truth so that they may return like the Prodigal Son in the Parable, and do penance.

"I wish to be patient with you a little longer. My Heart is waiting for you. Watch and pray. Be prepared. Think how I have rescued all of you with My Blood, and that it is for all that I remain a Victim in the Tabernacles. But time is passing, and you do very little of the part which corresponds to you, without which you cannot go to Heaven in order to live eternally in the love of the Father. Love one another truly.

"I insist: all of you pay attention to My Words; above all, the words which I have said in the New Testament, and in the Private Revelations which are in accord with My doctrine. Reject false Doctrines. Stand united with My Vicar."

A CHRISTMAS MESSAGE TO ALL, 12TH NOV. 1969:

"I diffuse My Spirit upon the entire human race; but oh, what disappointment! So very few prepare themselves to open the door of their souls and of their understanding to receive it. Hence, My Spirit has to withdraw within itself in its Trinity of Divine Persons and waits until someone who is well disposed should have recourse to Me.

"That is why I have so frequently told you: 'Come to Me all of you'. All should come to Me, if they wish to see
themselves relieved from the heavy burdens of their nature, fallen in sin.

"But to come to Me means to recognise Me as their God, their Redeemer and their Master. Hence, this requires that they accept and keep My doctrine, which consists of the Ten Commandments which I gave to Moses, and those which I personally preached during My mortal life; also those which My faithful disciples have defined and approved in My Holy Church, which is the only one, the Roman Catholic, Apostolic Church, with My beloved Vicar at its head.

"Let all those who wish to appease Me and offer Me a gift this Christmas, spread abroad all that I have said.

"Let sinners approach Me.
"Let those who are wavering in their faith come to Me.
"Let those who are tempted draw near to Me.
"Let the lewd and lustful repent.
"Let the vicious come to Me and confess their sins.

"Let the unbelievers approach to hear My doctrine. But My doctrine must be taught to them without alterations, without mutilations or distortions. In Me they must recognise the Christ, He Who is sent by the Father.

"Let all of them obey My beloved Vicar the Pope.

"Let My enemies and the enemies of My Church come to Me and confess their crimes, before the Angels should expose them publicly before all their brethren, and before I should come and unmask them. Let them all repent and come to Me.

"But do they know what it means to come to Me?

"To come to Me means to believe in My Incarnation.

"To come to Me means believing in the purity of My Blessed Mother, Mary; and to confess that she was conceived free from the guilt of Original Sin.

"To come to Me means to believe in the chastity of My foster father, Saint Joseph.

"To come to Me is to confess humbly that My doctrine is holy and that it does not need reforms.

"To come to Me is to recognise that My Church is divine, and that all must come to Her bosom if they wish to be saved eternally. It means to confess Her Royal dignity which shines resplendently through Me from Peter to My present Vicar, My well-loved Paul VI.

"They must obey him; let them not pressure him, nor exact from him reforms for My Church.

"My Church is holy and I remain permanently in Her, even though there should remain in Her one single man who would know how to observe My doctrine purely and completely. My Church has rules of life to which all must submit themselves in humble submission.

"Demagogism (ambition to rule by popular factions), astuteness (subtle manoeuvrings), error and falsehood are contained in all the so-called 'sociological techniques' proposed by the innovators, who are fighting to supplant My doctrine and My Church.

"All these are full of satanic evil, the evil which the spirit of Satan has infiltrated into them.

"Because I love you, I reveal the truth to all of you. This is to help you, so that you may be able to protect yourselves from the demon.

"However, if you persist in your obstinacy, stubbornly permitting yourselves to be allured by the astuteness, the craftiness of the Devil, because he coddles your passions, I will let you fall into his wicked snares. And you will fall swiftly. Because all who attempt to surpass their God will be cast down even into the depths of the infernal abyss, into the bottomless pit where falsehood and dissolution reign, and where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth for all eternity.

"But now, I still invite all: 'Come to Me, come to Me all of you.'"


"I came down from Heaven to show you the sure way to salvation --- The Cross

"The Cross, embrace for love of Me; only that will save you.

"Reject all other doctrines. All of them outside of Mine will lead you to eternal perdition; and even in this life they throw you into a chaos of bitterness, desperation and satanic hatred, and make you rebel against Me.

"Study the Scriptures. There, in My Gospel of eternal truth, I have left for you everything said.

"Why are you so foolish? And now, why do you not want to believe Me, when I speak to you through My humble chosen ones? It is because you are proud. That is why you reject My messages, because you refuse to admit that I
make use of those who have no worth so as to confound the powerful.

"Believe the messages of My beloved Mother, from the first ones to the last ones."

"Lord, which are these messages?" asked the nun.

"They are the messages which she gave to your little brother Juan Diego, on the hill of Tepeyac, (Our Lady of Guadalupe of Mexico).

"Those which she gave to the humble lay sister of the Nuns of Saint Jerome, (Sister Matiana in Mexico).

"The messages which she gave in France: at La Salette and at Lourdes. Those which she gave at Fatima. And recently, those which she gave at Garabandal. Why do all of you not want to believe these messages?

"My little children, once more I repeat this to you: believe My messages, those which I am now transmitting to you through My little 'Spokeswoman', and those which My Blessed Mother and Angels have transmitted in different places in the world."

Referring to the Order of Atonement which Our Blessed Lord wills to be established, He adds: 'This, therefore, is the 'Star of your Lives'. This message comes to all without exception, regardless of race or nation. All of you should unite under the shield of My Order of Reparation. Thus you will succeed in carrying to the world the good news of this Order. This is precisely to prepare the way for My coming among you, just for a little while. I will come just for a short time to teach you once more, with patience, with mercy, with love, regarding the spirit of which you all ought to be, if you wish to be happy with Me for all eternity.'"

SISTER LUCY (former seer of Fatima) is interviewed by Father Fuentes, 1961.

It is reported that Our Lady made a number of revelations to Sister Lucy since 1917. Fr. Fuentes, promoter of the cause for the beatification of Francis and Jacinta Marto (with the permission of the Curia in Rome) in 1961 visited Lucy at the Carmelite Monastery where she lives. He reported, according to "The Messenger of the Sacred Heart of Mary", that Sr. Lucy was very sad at this time and gave him this message.

"Father, Our Lady is deeply grieved because no attention has been paid to her Message of 1917; neither the good ones nor the bad have heeded her words. The Lord will punish the world very soon. Many souls will go to Hell. This is because they do not pray nor do penance.

"Father, tell this to everybody. Our Lady has told me this three times: 'Many nations will disappear. Russia will be God's elected scourge.' The Devil is giving full battle to Our Lady.

"What affects her most is the fall of consecrated religious souls, the abandonment of their vocations; they turn many souls away from God. We have very little time left to restrain the punishment from Heaven. Prayers and sacrifices are the means.

"Father, tell the people that two facts sanctified Jacinta and Francis; the afflictions of Our Lady and the vision of Hell. Three times Our Lady told me these exact words: 'We are approaching the last days; and the only means to escape this punishment are the Rosary and devotion to my Immaculate Heart.' She said that if all other means are exhausted and despised by men, she is giving us the last anchor of salvation - the Blessed Virgin herself in person. If men refuse to listen and still continue to offend God, they shall no longer be pardoned.

"Father, it is very urgent that we convince ourselves of this terrible reality. This is not to fill the souls of people with fear, but is an appeal to reality."

OUR LADY COMES TO SAN DAMIANO

During the past ten years, wonderful things have been taking place at San Damiano, a small Piedmontese village in northern Italy. All that time, the Blessed Virgin Mary has been coming each week, bestowing abundant graces and showing herself more than ever the "Mother of ALL". Moreover, many extraordinary signs have been seen there, especially in the sun, and photographs of these are numerous.

On 16th October, 1964, Rosa Quattrini, aged 60, a humble and uneducated peasant, but a pious and courageous mother, who had previously been favoured with supernatural graces and miraculously cured after returning from hospital dying from cancer, saw publicly for the first time the Blessed Virgin above a little pear tree in her garden.

Our Lady said: "My little daughter, I come from very far. Tell the world that all the people must pray, because Jesus can no longer carry the Cross. I want the salvation of all men, good and bad. I am the Mother of Love, the Mother of all; you are all my children. Therefore I wish everyone to be saved. This is why I came to lead the world to prayer, because a chastisement is at hand. I shall return every Friday and give you messages, and you must announce them to the world."

Since then, on every Friday and feastday of hers (now it is
Every day, our "Heavenly Mother" keeps her rendezvous with the world. At this site, which she refers to as "My Little Garden of Paradise", she calls all her children, good or bad, rich or poor, young or old, learned or uneducated. There Heaven and earth meet, not by anything all can see, but through faith, prayer, sacrifice, and an abundance of spiritual graces. Pilgrims come to the feet of someone they do not see, but they know her presence by the peace that radiates and by the word of this humble woman whom everybody can approach and address; for she spends her days helping them and her nights praying and suffering for souls.

At each visit the Most Blessed Virgin gives a message for the pilgrims and for the whole world through her "Instrument" Mamma Rosa. It is always in a very touching and tender manner that our Heavenly Mother speaks to her earthly children.

All her messages have the same theme: faith, Christian piety and the practice of virtue. They stress especially the need for reparation through prayer and penance for the sins that abound in the world, because the Mother of God comes to save souls. She reminds us of the reality of sin, of Heaven and Hell, of Angels and Devils. She asks for greater devotion to the Rosary, the Holy Eucharist, and the Sacred Passion of Jesus. She warns her children that God is about to send a very great chastisement to the world, because people do not heed the loving and maternal call of the one He sends to save them, and she begs us to pray and do penance to avert this chastisement. She encourages weak souls and those who fear for their salvation by disclosing to them the tenderness of her Maternal Heart. She shows the road to salvation, calls souls to sanctity, and promises graces to all those who heed the call of their Mother and Queen.

Young people have a very special place in Our Lady's Immaculate Heart. She speaks about them in almost every message, recalls their spiritual problems and their moral decline, but at the same time, she does not forget to mention their mission and the generous spirit of many. She asks of them modesty in dress, purity, a strong faith, fervent prayer and love. She begs them to come to her feet, particularly on the First Saturday of each month, as she has asked at Fatima, in order that she may be able to manifest to them her motherly love and grant them graces for their salvation and that of the whole world.

No one, after praying at this "Garden of Paradise", leaves it empty-handed. Pilgrims experience a deep peace of mind, patience in suffering, strength in faith. They feel renewed in prayer, a desire to go to Confession and Holy Communion, and a determination to observe the Commandments. They find an answer to questions of conscience, a sound and Christian solution to painful situations in life, and they advance rapidly on the way to holiness.

Our Lady has made the amazing promise that everyone who makes a pilgrimage to San Damiano will receive a sign, provided only that he goes with faith.

One wonders sometimes why the Blessed Virgin comes so frequently to San Damiano, But can we continue to wonder when we consider the present state of the world and the terrible punishments that are threatened. After all, she is our Heavenly Mother, and so we see her trying desperately to save us. And, moreover we must not forget her role as Mediatrix of All Graces, the Comforter of the Afflicted, the Advocate and Refuge of Sinners, and Help of Christians. This is how she exercises her office of Mother of our souls, by obtaining for us all the graces we need for our salvation and sanctification.

Yes, she comes to save her children; she comes to console, strengthen and help them, and to place them on the road to Heaven. Therefore, she wants all souls to come to her feet, at least in spirit, at this particular spot, which is her favourite Spot on earth, and is destined one day to stand triumphant, having been selected and consecrated by the Eternal Father, Who sends her with wisdom, power, and an abundance of graces for all her children, if only they will ask her for them.

The following is a selection of messages given by Our Lady at San Damiano, through the seer, "Mamma Rosa":

17/10/69: "My dear children, I have come to tell you that you have given me great consolation. I have also come to shower down many graces on you and to give you much comfort. I am here in your midst in the name of the Eternal Father, because I am the Mother of Heaven and the Mother of earth, and of my children. The Eternal Father has given me this name: "Miraculous Lady of the Roses" because I shower down many graces. These roses are graces that I bestow upon you during life so that your lives will be full of graces, mercy and forgiveness, and that you will always be in my arms. My dear children, do not be concerned about the things of this world, but rather concern yourselves with the salvation of your souls."

6/12/69 (First Saturday): "Why are things going so badly in the world? Because people have abandoned the Holy Rosary which I have always announced for centuries and centuries. Today is a great day for you if you have not forgotten what I announced (at Fatima) and which I have always said, namely, to make the First Saturdays of the month."

12/12/69: "For a long time now, in fact for many years, I have been announcing to you that a great scourge
(Communism) will spread throughout the world, but you do not believe my words. After the scourge, the chastisement will take place.

"What will become of you who have not listened to my motherly admonitions? What will become of you, my sons of predilection (priests) who have not listened to me, who did not make me known and loved, a Mother who day and night unceasingly calls you? Make a good examination of your conscience, my children, make a good examination of your conscience, and repent while some time is still left to you. Come back to forgiveness, come back to love. I myself will do all; I shall listen to you. A Mother does all for her children."

16/12/69: "When the sad hour takes over, there will be no one but me to rescue you. I am able to help you, because I let my Son Jesus die for you. It is I myself, the Mother of Sorrows, I, the Immaculate Conception, who will come and crush Satan, to save my children here below."

21/3/69: "Take courage, my children, take courage and do what I say. Pray, make sacrifices, suffer with patience and love, and meditate. I have repeated this to you many times, but you do not put my words and counsels into practice. The demon is working and carrying on his battle against souls; the Eternal Father has left him free, because you do not want to do His Will. I weep so much. I have tears of blood which are caused by the sight of so many of my children on the brink of the pit."

16/7/69: "Prepare yourselves, my children; prepare yourselves with a pure soul, with Jesus in your hearts. Be prepared for when the terrible day of sadness comes when the Eternal Father will no longer hold back his power and His hand. I weep so much. A night of great darkness will come, bringing such obscurity that everyone will tremble. I am waiting with open arms, my sons, with the kiss of pardon and mercy. Do not doubt your Mother, since I am here in your midst really and truly, just as you are yourselves. I am waiting for you hour by hour to save you."

16/8/68: "My children, hasten, hasten to come under my mantle! I await all my children on earth, to unite them in love and peace, and in a great love for God and neighbour."

28/2/69: "Come back, my children! Come back repentant and you will be saved. And you will see the Light of Faith. You will see the splendour of the Eternal Father, Who will give you the kiss of peace."

30/7/67: "Your Heavenly Father loves you and wants to be loved with the recitation of the Holy Rosary. The Rosary is the most valuable weapon you have for saving yourselves. Mothers, mothers, get your children to pray!"

26/5/68: "Yes, my children, draw near to me. I have my mantle spread out wide to cover you all. But you must draw near to me with the recital of the Rosary, because it will be the Rosary that will bring you to Heaven; it will be this that will bring you graces."

10/2/67: "Promise me, my dear children, promise me that you will have the Holy Rosary in your hands during the evening along with your children. Mothers, promise to say the Rosary, and your Heavenly Mother will not abandon you."

8/5/69: "Live, my dear children, live close to me and under my Mantle, because I am the Mother of Consolation, the Mother of Love, the Mother of the Afflicted. I want you to hold your Rosary beads in your hands. The Rosary is the secure port of your salvation. For this I have come upon earth; I want everyone to recite the Holy Rosary, which is the most powerful weapon for saving yourselves, for receiving graces, and for obtaining comfort during the sad hours. Hold the Rosary tightly in your hands. Put it around your neck and don't ever forget it."

MESSAGE FROM THE ETERNAL FATHER, 24/10/69:

"- - - Every hour dark shadows fall more thickly on the world and on My Church. The evil spirits bring more and more darkness, and evil triumphs everywhere. Immorality is commonly accepted, and heresy moves ahead. Everyone withdraws within himself because he can be sure of nothing. But happy are you, O children, who do not lack words of certainty. Accept all your trials in the spirit of penance and reparation for your sins and for those of the world.

"Are you not aware of the fact, My children, that the days of the world are numbered? Are you not aware, O children, that all the nations are under the domination and power of Satan? Are you not aware, O children, that no one can consider himself free and secure? Don't you see that we are coming to the end? My Son foretold all these things, talking about this time with His Apostles. Don't you observe, O children, how the abomination has contaminated every sacred place and that this is the true sign? Note the wars between peoples and the revolutions in nations, and the propagating of immoral values and the darkness in My Church, and also the spiritual depression that seizes upon mens' hearts and consciences. Note too, the assassinations, the crimes, the disasters and victims, and the many millions of souls who appear in My presence at every moment to be judged. Are not these true
signs that the end of time is near? Who can still delude himself? Who can still live with his eyes closed and his ears plugged up? Who can say it is not true? Think seriously about it, My children, and at least live like men with conscience.

Give up all those things which separate you from Me, My children! Control yourselves. Above all, control your tongues when your nerves give in and seem to break. My children, pay attention; we are at the end. These are most precious moments. Do not surrender; but have confidence, and finally you will reach Me and the Heavenly Mother. I bless you.”

(NOTE: The Eternal Father does not say that the end of the world will be in the immediate future. The imminent events are the Warning, the Great Miracle, and the Chastisement in which three-quarters of the world's population will perish. The reign of Antichrist will begin shortly after that.)

THE REQUESTS OF OUR LADY OF FATIMA:

1) The Daily Rosary, and offering up one's daily work.
2) Daily sacrifice for sinners, (little acts of self-denial)
3) Consecration to the Immaculate Heart of Mary.
4) Wear the Brown Scapular of Our Lady of Mount Carmel.
5) Perform the Five First Saturdays' Devotion.

PROMISE OF OUR LADY:

"I promise to assist at the hour of death with the graces necessary for salvation, all those who on the first Saturday of five consecutive months will go to Confession, receive Holy Communion, recite the Beads (five decades of the Rosary), and keep me company during a quarter of an hour meditating on the fifteen mysteries of the Rosary, with the purpose of making reparation."

INVITATION OF OUR LADY TO PRAYER, PENANCE AND REPARATION:

Speaking to the children at Fatima, Our Lady said: "I am the Lady of the Rosary. I have come to warn the people to amend their lives and to ask pardon for their sins. They must not continue to offend Our Lord, already too grievously offended. They must say the Rosary, and say it every day." "If you are willing to do as Our Lady of Fatima has requested, then "THE HEARTS OF JESUS AND MARY HAVE DESIGNS ON YOU."

Any devoted parent would be most eager to forgive the misdeeds of his child, should that child humbly come back and ask forgiveness. It is the same with God, Our Heavenly Father. But in this case, God's mercy and love for us are infinite; and so He has promised pardon for all our sins, no matter how great or numerous they may be, provided only that we humbly and sincerely ask His pardon, and are determined, with the help of His grace, not to offend Him again. This asking for pardon from God is called "making an Act of Contrition."

ACT OF CONTRITION:

"O my God, I am very sorry that I have sinned against Thee, because Thou art so good, and with Thy help I will not sin again."

ACT OF LOVE FOR GOD:

"O my God, because Thou art infinite goodness and worthy of infinite love, I love Thee with my whole heart above all things, and for Thy sake I love my neighbour as myself."

"Immaculate Heart of Mary, pray for us now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

"There shall be a time when they will not endure the sound doctrine, but they will seek teachers according to their own whims, and they will not listen to the truth, but will turn to fables." (2 Tim. 4:3)

"Stand fast and hold the traditions which you have learnt." (2 Thes. 2:15)

"The priests of the Lord have assimilated themselves to the people, when, on the contrary, they should raise the people to the holiness of the priesthood. The sacerdotal dignity is soiled by contagion with the worldly. The anointed of the Lord have lapsed from their noble and godlike station. Therefore they wander away from the pure doctrine, and sometimes even from the truth; they slime it over with their own ingenious subtleties." (Ven. Mary of Agreda, "The City of God")

"My doctrine must be taught without alterations, mutilations, or distortions. . . To come to Me means to believe in My Incarnation, in the purity of My Blessed Mother, in her Immaculate Conception, in the chastity of my foster Father. To come to Me is to confess humbly that My doctrine needs no Reforms, that My Church is divine, and that all who wish to be saved must come to her bosom. Error and falsehood are contained in the so-called sociological techniques of the innovators, who are fighting to supplant My doctrine and My Church." (Our Blessed Lord, to a Nun in Mexico, 1969)
"Satan will succeed in establishing himself in the highest positions in the Church. . . Bishops will oppose Bishops. . . The Church will be in great confusion. . . Many priests are on the road to perdition, and taking many souls with them. . ." (Our Blessed Lady, at Garabandal, 1961-1965)

"At the name of Jesus every knee shall bend." (Phil. 2:10)

"Tell them that it is repugnant to Me that they receive Holy Communion standing and without reverence. . . as the women who are uncovered and undressed. It is not good that people stand to receive Holy Communion; neither should those who have received it stand afterwards; nor should they receive the last blessing unless they are kneeling." (Mexico, 1969)

"And many false prophets will arise, and will lead many astray." (Matt. 24:11)

THE END
"In the end, Russia will be converted." (OUR LADY OF FATIMA)

Introduction

In February 1972, TENET BOOKS put out their first release, "GRAVE AND URGENT WARNINGS FOR THE WORLD", authored by a priest from Victoria, Australia. By April it was clear that the contents of this little book were a revelation to many people here, and overseas, and even perhaps more so in this country where books of this nature have, to my knowledge, not been published before by an Australian Author. Many people did not know and, alas!, many more still do not know, that Our Lady and Our Lord have warned the human race on many occasions about a coming world chastisement.

In fact, whilst the heavenly warnings have come with increasing frequency over the last 150 years, or so, and especially over the last 30 years, they were by no means lacking in earlier Centuries. In my book, "CATHOLIC PROPHECY", which was published in 1970 in the U.S.A., I quoted prophecies dating as far back as the 6th Century! Some of these older prophecies referred to a time when "men would fly like birds, when they would ride in horseless carriages, when their pictures would be moving like real life", etc. And then, say the prophecies, a general apostasy will take place among Catholics, and a severe chastisement will be sent by God.

Other prophecies are even more specific: Democracy will collapse, and Communism will be triumphant. But shortly after this, God will raise a temporal saviour in the person of a "Great Monarch", and a spiritual saviour in the person of a "Holy Pontiff". Both will work "hand in hand" and, Russia having been converted, they will restore all the former disciplines in the world and in the Church.

In this book, therefore, I propose to quote some of the prophecies which I used in my unpublished manuscript "THE GREAT MONARCH". Purposely, I am not using this title here because these are only excerpts, and the justification for using "THE GREAT MONARCH" cannot be clear unless one reads the whole work. The Great Monarch is not just another political leader, however great he might be, that could be compared with, say, Winston Churchill or General de Gaulle. The Great Monarch is God's chosen Doctor to heal the wounds of the world after the Coming Chastisement. He has a spiritual mission as well as a temporal one. He will be greater, spiritually, militarily and politically, than Charles-the-Great or St.Louis. In fact, the prophecies say that he will be a Saint. He will be "obedient to the Holy Pontiff", and he will help him to carry out the needed reforms. No matter how holy this Pontiff may be, no matter how great his inspiration to the Catholics of the world, he would not be able to succeed without a "powerful temporal arm" which will "uproot all the republics" and eradicate the socio-political concepts that caused the ruin of the world. And, indeed, the victory of the enemies of God would have been impossible in a monarchical order because a monarchical order is the exact antithesis of unbridled Liberalism as water is the antithesis of fire. Complete liberty to the point of licence and anarchy, and the paralysis of the Law through lying intellectual arguments and street demonstrations, are the requisites for the destruction of Religion. It is on this basis, well understood by the Freemasons and Illuminati, that the enemies of God began their work two or three centuries ago. Their main tool was a new philosophy called Liberalism, and their first breakthrough was the French Revolution of 1789, which was not a popular uprising at all, but the result of a cleverly engineered conspiracy. The Duke of Orleans, Robespierre, Mirabeau, and, in fact, all the leading figures of that period, were either Masons or Illuminati or both. The Duke of Orleans, for his part, was the Grand Master of the French Lodges. In those days, priests and religious were drowned by the thousands and some were even roasted alive.

Christianity, however, was no mean adversary; the "liberated" people simply refused to be de-christianized. And so, the enemies of God embarked on a long-term program of indoctrination with a special bearing on the Educational System. In the olden days there was no such
thing as a State School, all education was in the hands of the Church. Gradually, however, the State extended its influence, and education came under its domination, with compulsory attendance in the name of "Progress". With the help of their textbooks adequately "doctored", the enemies of God finally achieved the complete dechristianization and complete "liberalization" of Society, including the majority of Catholic schools.

It took them two centuries to do this, but they achieved their aim. Since priests are drawn from the people, and since bishops and popes are drawn from the priesthood, the rot spread by the enemies of God in the secular order from the top down, began to rise in the hierarchical Church from the bottom up. And so, by the middle of the 19th Century, we had "liberal" Catholics, but the clergy as a whole, if not the laity, was still sound. At the turn of this Century, however, the rot had spread still further and we had Modernist priests. Most of the bishops were still sound. By the end of the fifties, the bishops themselves were infected, although it was not yet apparent except in a few instances as in the "Boston Heresy Case". Pius XII died. Pope John, whose liberal inclinations were well-known, was elected. He was almost immediately persuaded to name as cardinals some of the most controversial bishops then in office. Among them was the Archbishop of Milan who, it is a fact, was controversial on account of his radical ideas. When Pope John died in 1963, it was not at all difficult to foresee that the cardinals were not going to select, as pope, one as staunchly uncompromising as, say, Pius XII. It was a foregone conclusion. Vatican II, at any rate, marked the breakdown of the enemies of God in the spiritual order, just as the French Revolution, two centuries earlier, had marked their breakthrough in the temporal order.

Naturally, since this is only an introduction, I can not give here the outline of the Judeo-Masonic conspiracy since the 17th Century, and how it has worked behind the scenes up to and including Vatican II. Nor can I define the many aspects of Liberalism and show how this philosophy, with its attendant faith in the "reasonableness and good will of all", made of Pope John an easy victim of the schemers surrounding him. All this, of course, has been done most excellently by a legion of ecclesiastical writers, not excluding Pius IX, Leo XIII, St. Pius X, Benedict XV, Pius XI and Pius XII. These holy popes wrote enlightening encyclicals on Liberalism, Masonry, Democracy, Socialism, Communism, etc. But their voices have remained for the most part unheard because the clergy was already deeply infected with the errors of the world.

No real cure for our modern ills is therefore possible as long as the political concepts which we, as Catholics, have been taught in our schools to love and support, have not been eradicated. No real cure is possible as long as the social doctrine of the Church, which closed with the death of Pius XII, has not been put into practice by a powerful temporal ruler. This will be the task of the Great Monarch. Chosen and helped by God, he will extirpate the errors of the modern world.

What is the place of Communism in this scheme of things? Communism is nothing but the instrument of God's chastisement. Communism will indeed overcome the world for a short time, but it would never have had the remotest chance of succeeding if Western Society had not been diseased to the core by the poisons of Liberalism. But because that deadly philosophy had become a way of life, a whole set of "new" values had replaced the former ones. Expediency, pragmatism, opportunism, tolerance of error, lack of firm moral guidelines, belief that "everyone has the right to be heard", even the liars and the murderers, everything concurred to produce unworthy and incapable leaders, if not outright demagogues, always at the mercy of their parliaments, ever fearful of losing their portfolios and popularity, and preferring to steer a middle course between good and evil, deluding themselves into thinking that this was "moderation". This attitude was especially deadly in the field of Foreign Affairs, for it produced the most absurd policies of appeasement and compromise, allowing the Communists to grab most of Europe, after Yalta, and probably the whole world, after the coming Agreement. From Roosevelt to Nixon the line of political insanity is unbroken, not excluding Kennedy.

Communism will topple our socio-political structures, but it will not reform our thinking, nor shall it be given the time to do so, for it will itself be destroyed by God through natural disasters, and the leader of Russia will be converted. Thus, the way being cleared for a new social order, the Great Monarch will come and set up, sometimes impose (yes, impose by force) new social structures in harmony with Christian philosophy.

Should anyone feel dismay at the prospect of monarchical restorations in Europe and throughout the world, he should reflect on the contents of the papal encyclicals from Pius IX to Pius XII. He might then become painfully aware that his thinking has been influenced by the sort of education which the enemies of God gave him in his school days. Christian Democracy is nothing but a bastard offspring divided within itself, a pitiful compromise between two irreconcilables - as Leo XIII once said. General de Gaulle who, in more ways than one, stands as the much-maligned herald of the new social order (this brought about his downfall), once said: "Parliaments never initiate anything worthwhile, but they paralyse everything." How right he was! (I) Christianity is a fire; quenched in the stable waters of Democracy, it dies out; and what results is only steam - the vapours of confusion of which Sr. Anne-Catherine Emmerich spoke.
(1) Some of my French Readers may misunderstand this. De Gaulle was maligned outside of France not because he recognised Communist China, not because of his Algerian policy and his occasional ruthlessness, but simply because he had "the air of a presidential Monarch", he was "undemocratic", he "did not like parliaments", he was "living in the past", he had "dreams of grandeur". He was not disliked because his policies were disliked, rather his policies were disliked because he was disliked. This is the logic of the small-minded who cannot countenance the sight of a really great man.

PROPHECIES AND PORTENTS FOR OUR TIMES

PART 1

SAINT MALACHY - (Archbishop of Armagh and Papal Legate to Ireland. 12th Century)

Thanks to his close friend, St. Bernard de Clairvaux, whom he met while journeying through France, the life of St. Malachy is fairly well known. St. Malachy was indeed a very great Irish Saint, for it was he who, through hard work (even manual work), poverty and mortification, set an example to the Irish clergy and hierarchy who were for the most part unworthy. Laymen held hereditary titles to abbeies and bishoprics, and these "bishops" appointed priests to suit their own needs rather than the needs of the Church. St. Malachy changed all that, and he thus prepared the Irish Church for the seven centuries of English oppression which was to begin shortly after his death. Had it not been for him, it is quite likely that there would have been no Catholic Church left in Ireland in the 19th Century and, therefore, the development of the Catholic Church in America and Australia would have assumed quite a different aspect.

THE PROPHECY OF SAINT MALACHY - This prophecy sees only four popes between Pope Paul VI and the End of Time. The Latin mottoes to designate these popes are as follows:

1 - De mediatea lunae (of the half-moon)
2 - De labore solis (of the labour of the sun)
3 - De gloria olivae (of the glory of the olive)
4 - In persecutione extrema sanctae Romance Ecclesiae sedebit PETRUS ROMANUS, qui pascet eves in multis tribulationibus, quibus peracitis, civitas septicolis diruerut et judex tremendus judicabit populum.

(During the last persecutions of the Holy Roman Church, shall sit PETER THE ROMAN, who shall tend his sheep amidst many tribulations; these, having been gone through, the city of the seven hills [Rome] shall be destroyed and the fearful judge shall judge the people.)

It would be futile and foolish to assert dogmatically that the sense of these mottoes is crystal clear. Yet what we already know from the other prophecies does allow some interesting observations.

"Of the half-moon" is probably the anti-pope that is to come after Paul VI. Most, if not all the anti-popes of past centuries were designated by Saint Malachy with the word "moon". However, "of the half-moon" may also be a pope who will have to contend with the Mohammedan invasion that is also predicted. The half-moon, or crescent, is the symbol of the Moslem world. For that matter, it may also refer to the obscuring of the moon during the three days of darkness, just as the next motto (of the work of the sun) may allude to the obscuring of the sun.

But, you may say, "The work of the sun" refers to a pope that will come after the Coming Chastisement! Quite so! Many prophecies say that the Chastisement will last four years; others, that the pope next to Pope Paul will reign only four years; still others, that peace will be just round the corner when the pope dies; and a few make it clear that the Holy See will be in vacancy for over a full year, perhaps even three years, and that the three days of darkness are the event that will enable the Great Monarch to overcome the forces of evil. All this appears to make sense: Paul VI will die at the beginning of the Chastisement. The "Half-Moon" will succeed him and his reign will coincide with the Mohammedan invasion, but will end with the three days of darkness - the obscuring of the moon which is the result of the "work of the sun". Then, the pope "of the work of the sun" will be elected, will convene a new Ecumenical Council, restore the ancient disciplines, and enlighten the whole Church. But his reign will not last more than four years and, after him, comes "of the glory of the olive", that is, the pope who will live during the glorious period of peace and prosperity predicted at Fatima and in many other prophecies. The symbolism of these mottoes, therefore, does seem very appropriate. Likewise, Pope Paul is called "the flower of flowers"; why? Because martyrdom is the flower of flowers.

SAINT JOHN THE EVANGELIST - He was the "beloved disciple" of Our Lord, an unlearned fisherman of Galilee whose Gospel stands as a monument of unsurpassed theological richness. We are right in the middle of it with the opening sentence: "In the beginning was THE WORD. ..." Yet, for all his understanding of the divine mysteries he wrote with extreme simplicity of syntax and grammar. In this he differs noticeably from the
"modern theologians" who talk nonsense in elaborate phraseology. St. John lived to an advanced old age and died towards the end of the First Century. The opening verses of his Gospel used to be read after every low Mass before the Vatican II's "Reform", but that was probably too profound for the upholders of "intelligibility", too awesome for the modern humanists, and somewhat unkind to the Jews - which is why the last Gospel was suppressed. Indeed, the late Cardinal Bea played an important part in the suppression of the last Gospel. Bea was a converted Jew whose family name was Behaim. Even before the Council he prevailed on Pope John to eliminate references objectionable to Jews in the Roman Missal and in Catholic books generally. He kept in touch with Jewish organizations and asked them to submit their suggestions, which a group of Jewish scholars then prepared. The suppression of an offensive passage in the last Gospel was one of these. But the Gospel could not easily be altered; its suppression was then decided. Here is the passage in question: "He came unto His own, and His own received Him not. But as many as received Him, to them He gave power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in His name, Who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God."

Theology of this passage, written in modern prose, can be summed up as follows:

a) Jesus came to His own people, the Jews, but the Jews rejected Him.

b) The sons of God are not all men, but only those who receive Jesus and believe in Him.

c) The sons of God are not born of any particular race, but of the will of God.

This, of course, is quite against the Talmudic claim of exclusiveness for the Jews. The Talmud, as is known, regards the Gentiles as little more than cattle who cannot possibly qualify to be called "sons of God".

It is not my contention that these were the views of Cardinal Bea, but the Jewish Cardinal was certainly receptive to the wishes of his brethren, a fact which was acknowledged by Jewish newspapers. His right to befriend the Jews, however, is not in question here, nor his efforts to bring about better understanding between Jews and Christians; what is in question is his right to tamper with the doctrinal content of the Catholic liturgy for the sake of his particular aims.

It can be surmised, too, that the last Gospel came under attack from other quarters also. I do not possess any specific evidence in this respect but it is quite certain that the forceful affirmation of Christ's power, divinity and majesty, could not be very pleasing to the disciples of "Christ-my-brother" and the proselytes of "Christ-the-

man". The last Gospel emphasizes, indeed, the majesty of Christ as God and Creator of all things, whilst "modern theology" emphasizes His humanity and His "he-is-like-us-ness". Nor could the affirmation that not all men are sons of God be pleasing to those who have "corrected" Our Lord's own words by changing "MANY" into "ALL MEN" in the consecratory form of the Canon. The suppression of the last Gospel, therefore, was undoubtedly pleasing to more than one section of the Modernist spectrum. Its theological richness, now evident to you, had to be put under a bushel.

The distressing fact is that the number of Catholics, including priests, who are aware of what is behind the suppression of the last Gospel, or, for that matter, of what is behind every one of the recent changes, is quite negligible. Practically all the changes are ascribable to motives just as sinister as the above, even if, on the surface, they appear as innocuous as the changing of the liturgical colour to red on Good Friday. The Church has been thoroughly infiltrated. This is the end of the fifth period, or age, as predicted by Ven. B. Holzhauser.

**APOCALYPSE OF ST. JOHN (6:12)** "And when he opened the 6th seal I saw that there was a great earthquake, and the sun turned as black as a sackcloth of hair; and the whole moon became as blood. (13) And the stars of heaven fell upon the earth, as the fig tree sheds its unripe figs when it is shaken by a great wind."

Commenting on the Apocalypse is not my purpose here; this book deals mainly with private prophecies, and the Apocalypse cannot be adequately examined in a small book such as this. The above passage has been quoted because it sums up in a few short lines what has been explained at length by a large number of private seers, viz., the opening of the Sixth Seal marks the beginning of the Sixth Age. What takes place in the physical sense is also true in a symbolical sense. Thus, the great earthquake is the revolution within the Church, but there will be real earthquakes as well. The "sun turned black" is the Holy See in the hands of an anti-pope, but the sun also will literally turn black during the three days of darkness. The stars of heaven are stones from space, but they are also the bishops of the world falling into apostasy. Physico-symbolical analogies are often found in prophecy.

**SAINT CAESAR** - (Bishop of Arles; 5th Century)

His prophecy was found in 1847 in the papers of Bishop Du Lau, also of Arles, who had been murdered some 50 years earlier during the French Revolution. Like all early prophecies it was written in Latin.

It is a remarkable prophecy, and it is set out in chronological order with numbered paragraphs. Paragraph 30 mentions the first two World Wars, and paragraph 31 deals with the Coming Chastisement, stating from the very
start that Paris will be destroyed by fire and "drowned in a bloodbath." Because the destruction of Paris comes immediately after the mention of the first two World Wars, it was anticipated in 1914, when World War I broke out and, again in 1939. But, unless a third world war is to be understood within the mention of the first two, it is almost certain that the destruction of Paris, the city of sin, will come to pass during the coming Chastisement. Further, the paragraphs that follow N°31 leave no doubt about this. Paragraph 32 says that "The second city of the Realm shall be destroyed, and also another." The second city is Marseilles, also notorious for its immorality. Other prophecies say that it will be swallowed up by the sea. The third city is Lyons; for this reason, it is often thought that Lyons also will be destroyed. But will it? Or will it be completely destroyed? Some prophecies seem to indicate that the Great Monarch will transfer the government of France there after being established for some time at Avignon due to the destruction of Paris. St. Caesar, in point of fact, did not say "the third city", but only "another".

Finally, in paragraph 33, St. Caesar speaks of the Great Monarch of the Fleur-de-lis who will restore peace, order and justice until the End of Time. All the prophecies say exactly the same thing whether they were made in the 5th or the 19th Century, whether they originate from France, Poland, Italy, Germany or even Abyssinia. Naturally, I cannot quote all the prophecies "in extenso". This is not a 'summa', but rather a summary that aims at clarity and readability. A 'summa' would probably take 1,000 pages of tediously repetitive predictions, some of which would be confusing unless explicated at length, and it would interest only a very few would-be students, whilst discouraging the majority of the other Readers.

THE COLLAPSE OF THE U.S.A.

One of the main facts that emerges from all these prophecies, at any rate the most astonishing one, is that the USA will go down before Soviet Russia; and, as I have explained elsewhere, Communism will be destroyed by an act of God, not by men alone although men also will play their part. This struggle against Communism will be led, not by the USA, but by France, and that Country will emerge from the disaster as the leading world power. This may seem unlikely at the moment, and will seem even more unlikely when France is torn by civil war. But the spiritual resources of the French must not be overlooked (for, without the spirit, physical force is of no avail).

The French, as is known, are extremely articulate and, for this reason, they are sometimes misunderstood and dismissed as "emotional people". Emotional, yes they are, but, then, it is emotion that makes the world tick, not cold logic. Logic does not initiate action, it simply defines what sort of action should be taken. Now, the French also possess logic, and very prominently so. Their emotionalism, therefore, is not blind and unbridled, but is rather the evidence that they are aware of the issues at stake and care about them, sometimes to the point of total sacrifice. That is why the French excel in good as well as in evil depending on the nature of the cause they are fighting for. A comparatively recent case in point was the Resistance during World War Two when men and women went to their certain death in order to fight the enemy. The same will happen again when, after the civil war in France and the victory of Communism, the rest of the world will settle down in despair, seeing no possibility whatever of overcoming the Beast. And it is this that will make France the leading world power again.

St. Francis of Paola and Ven. B. Holzhauser, to mention only two, confirm that the reign of the Great Monarch will last until the End of Time. St. Louis Grignon de Montfort, for his part, tells us that we are now in the Latter Days. It baffles me how so many of the clergy, and I mean high-ranking clergy, some of whom are genuine scholars in their own fields, can still entertain the illusion that the world is progressing, developing, evolving, and improving, whilst, in fact, the world as we know it, is just about to end. It does seem that these men who, of course, get all the publicity, spent too many years acquiring too much of the wrong kind of knowledge.

This, to be sure, is said to be "in the spirit of Vatican II". Without attempting to define that elusive "spirit of Vatican II", I can only predict that it will be short-lived, for another Council, the greatest of all Councils, so says Ven. B. Holzhauser, will be convened by the Holy Pontiff and the Great Monarch and shall "undo all wrongs". Whatever "wrongs" are meant there, it is certain that they could not be undone unless they had been done in the first place. Some prophecies also tell us that this Council will restore discipline, cast anathemas, curb the unholy spirit of freedom, give pride of place to asceticism and contemplative life. It may be difficult to define the "spirit of Vatican II", but it is certainly not a spirit of obedience and asceticism!

Ven. B. Holzhauser - He stressed that the next Council would be the greatest of all Councils; even greater, therefore, than Trent which had taken place a few decades before he was born. This evaluation is borne out by Blessed Catherine of Racconigi who, hearing in 1553 that the Council of Trent was soon to be opened, said: "There will be no perfect and complete Council until the time of the Most Holy Pontiff whom we expect for the renovation of the Church. The infidels shall then be converted with great fervor to the holy religion." In passing, this shows (should any doubt linger in anyone's mind) that this Council is not and cannot be Vatican II: far from bringing about a massive conversion of infidels, the post-council period has brought to an almost complete
standstill the rate of conversions throughout the world and a dramatic fall in church attendance (in the USA alone, from 71% in 1967 to 57% in 1971). This is the "renewal" the Modernist way. The majority of priests, who are not Modernists, lack the necessary courage, however, to resist the subversion of the Catholic Church. They will surely have to account for this, for the hour of reckoning is approaching fast.

**RUSSIA, THE INSTRUMENT OF GOD'S JUSTICE**

There is not the slightest doubt that Soviet Russia will be the instrument of God's justice. Many prophecies say so; A. C. Emmerich mentioned the "Land of Moscow" in 1820, and the Fatima prophecy named Russia at a time when this country was in the throes of anarchy and civil war, and counted for nothing in world affairs. Fatima lacked "credibility" in 1917 just as many of the prophecies which are quoted in this book do today. "If you hear my requests, Russia will be converted and there will be peace. If not, Russia will spread her errors throughout the world, causing wars and persecutions against the Church; many good people will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer, several nations will be annihilated."

The annihilation of nations, here, is not a mere annexation as some optimists have said, pointing out that the Baltic States had already been merged with "Mother" Russia. No, this annihilation will come at a later stage, after the flight of the pope who "shall leave the Vatican over the corpses of his brethren." *(St. Pius X)*

It is a physical, not merely a political annihilation.

A German prophecy, made in the late 18th Century by a Dortmund peasant by the name of Jasper, says: "The East side inspires in me great fear; a war shall break out from this side with such suddenness that the evening before they will say: 'Peace, peace!' But there will be no peace, for the enemy shall already be at the door and a great clattering of arms will be heard. It is not a war of religion, but all those who believe in Jesus Christ shall close ranks."

By "war of religion", in the context of the 18th Century, is meant a war between opposing religions, i.e. Catholics versus Protestants. But this will be indeed a religious war against irreligion; the military union of Catholics and Protestants will pave the way for their religious union under the Holy Pontiff; they shall close ranks. A number of other prophecies also say that the cry "Peace, peace!" will be heard everywhere because a spectacular agreement will have just been signed with the USA. The next day (either literally or figuratively) the war will break out "suddenly".

**THE FORERUNNING SIGNS: Immorality and anarchy**

Jasper goes on to say: "One of the main forerunning signs that war is near at hand shall be a general lukewarmness in matters of religion, and moral corruption. . . . The Pontifical seat shall be left vacant for some time."

Other prophecies (that of Jeanne le Royer in particular) say also that there will be no pope for some time. It is not clear, however, whether the vacancy will take place between Paul VI's reign and the Antipope's, or between the Antipope's and the Holy Pontiff's. Personally, I am inclined to think that it will take place after the Antipope's reign, but I may be wrong. It is also possible that the term "vacancy" means that no true pope will be reigning at that time. In this case, it may coincide with the Antipope's reign.

Speaking of what seems to be the present pontificate, Jeanne le Royer says: "The Holy Father is most unhappy; because of him the whole Church is in desolation."

Hard also to avoid, is the inference that the pope who will "step over the corpses of his murdered brethren" in order to flee the Vatican, is the present pope. But prophecies, sometimes, lead one into error through their apparent clarity. For this reason one must exercise great care when it comes to specific details, not jump to conclusions.

Jasper has told us that one of the main forerunning signs will be moral corruption and lukewarmness. Are there any other signs? Here is what he says in another passage (the emphasis is mine; interpolations between [ ])

"People shall no longer believe in God [God is dead]. They shall try to free themselves from Kings and Magistrates [Monarchies have been abolished; the Law is being challenged everywhere]. Then, a general insurrection shall take place, and the father shall fight against the son, and the son against his father. In those days, men shall try to corrupt the articles of faith, and they shall introduce new books [new catechisms in every country]. The Catholic religion shall be cruelly oppressed, and men shall try with perfidy to destroy it. In those days men shall be fond of gambling, amusement, and pleasures of all sorts."

It is not within the scope of this book to expose the perfidy, cunning, and devilish subtlety of the new catechisms or so-called "catechetical aids". This has been done excellently in every country, including Australia. The 'Come Alive' series is a case in point; although it omits most of the basic dogmas of our faith, and says quite a few objectionable things, it is not so much what it omits and what it says that makes this series obnoxious, but rather what it suggests to the subconscious mind of the
Reader through a number of devious means such as the lavish use of dramatic photographs which have been carefully chosen for the psychological message which they are intended to convey, and for the climate they seek to create: this method gives to the sensorial, perceptive, and subjective approach an absolute precedence over the traditional and proven didactic approach to intellectual, reasoned, and objective truths. These are the books with which the new Heretics and their naive victims are undermining the faith.

OTHER FORERUNNING SIGNS: Popular unrest

Jasper gives us further forerunning signs: "Russia shall pour over us her enormous masses of soldiers and Cossack cavalry. . . Fighting shall last a long time without any decisive result until they finally come to the Rhineland. There, fighting will go on for three days, so much so, that the Rhine waters shall turn wholly red. THIS SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN there is a universal discontent [among the peoples of the earth], when no one any longer wishes to obey, when religion is despised, when it is impossible to distinguish between the poor and the rich, when people give themselves fully to sensuous pleasures and voluptuousness."

Another German prophet, Bernhardt Rembordt, sometimes called "Spielbaum", who was a servant at the Benedictine Abbey of Siegburg, confirms all this:

"Men shall be clever enough to make wonderful things which shall lead them to forgetting God more and more. They shall laugh at [the mention of] God because they shall believe themselves all-powerful on account of their carriages that shall go all over the earth without horses. . . They shall imitate the birds and fly through the air. . . Their pride shall lead them to laugh at the signs coming from heaven. There shall be signs in the air and on earth, but men shall not take them seriously."

Signs have been numerous: let us first mention the dance of the sun at Fatima in 1917; then the strange light in the sky in 1938 which could not possibly be a true aurora borealis but was nevertheless described as such. It occurred on the evening of January 25th, 1938, and was seen as far as south as Rome and Lisbon and possibly in North Africa too. In Portugal, the people correctly interpreted it as a supernatural portent, and Lucia Abobora knew that this light was the light which was announced by Our Lady in 1917. I did not see the light myself since I was indoors at this hour of the winter night. I have no recollection of a glow in the sky through the window. Had I noticed a glow through the window, I should most certainly have ascribed it to the moonlight, for I was then totally unaware of the very existence of the Fatima message. But many people saw it and were frightened by it. Less than two months later, German troops entered Austria. In the fall of the same year came the Munich capitulation and the subsequent occupation of the Sudetenland. This, I remember extremely well for the feeling of an impending war was very strong in France. In the spring of the following year, in 1939, the whole of Czechoslovakia was occupied by the Nazis, and, in the fall, Britain and France entered the war.

Astronomers admitted that this so-called Aurora Borealis had extraordinary particularities. The spectral analysis of the light was "quite peculiar", they said. There had been no solar spots or flares the previous days. The Director of the Observatory of St. Genis-Laval, in France, said: "The phenomenon is very odd; here we have an Aurora without a [scientific] cause."

Some of the other signs may come from the devil, we do not know; but even if they come from the devil, they have been permitted by God as a warning to us. Such may be the phenomenon known as "flying saucers". Sightings were innumerable all over the world. We do not know what they are, but the reality of their manifestation is beyond doubt. Then, there have been the extraordinary photographs taken in different places: Cairo, San Damiano, Necedah, etc. . . I have seen many of these. Whether these, or which of these, come from God or the devil, I cannot say; but, again, the photographs are there to show that extraordinary things did happen in those and other places. At least some were clearly from God, such as the "Weeping Madonna" of Syracuse. Yet these signs are completely ignored by the secular press, and studiously avoided by the effeminate Catholic press of our times.

FURTHER FORERUNNING SIGNS: Immodest fashions

Bernhardt Rembordt goes on to say: "And because pride, voluptuousness, lewd fashions shall be so great, God shall chastise the world. Poison shall rain over the fields, resulting in great famines, to such an extent that thousands and thousands of people shall cross the seas seeking a better homeland."

An unconfirmed prophecy which was communicated to me from Germany last year says that "Australia has been reserved by God to greet and receive the millions who will flee from Europe." Is this true? I cannot say; but it is beyond dispute, I think, that Australia, probably because of her comparative isolation, has not yet reached the degradation of the other western countries, nor is the viciousness of political demonstrations as common here as in Europe and America. Some Australians, looking at the not too rosy picture around them, may shake their heads in disbelief. But, being fairly well informed, I can assure
them that the things currently taking place - or even accepted overseas, are infinitely worse. This is not to say, however, that Australia deserves to be spared from the Coming Chastisement, but it may well be that the severity of it will be mitigated. We may have bloody riots, but perhaps no civil war. We may suffer from devastating bushfires, searing droughts, and even earthquakes, but perhaps not of the magnitude that can cause the total destruction of a whole region or state. Food may run short, but perhaps without bringing about the death of millions through starvation. After all, even the total destruction of cities such as Sydney or Melbourne need not mean the death of millions if the disaster strikes during a weekend.

In this connection, it is interesting to insert a few clippings from the Melbourne Daily, "THE AGE":

THE AGE, Tuesday, April 25, 1972 - Global disaster soon N-chief warns:

We’re the world’s lifeboat - Survivors of catastrophe ‘will rush Australia'

Australia might have to consider the use of chemical and nuclear weapons to keep out refugees in the event of a global disaster, Sir Philip Baxter said last night.

Sir Philip said Australia, because of its geographical position, would have a better chance of survival than most other countries and would become a "lifeboat" for hordes of refugees.

"You've got to just batter them off, keep them away and look after your own survival, and at that time, defence I think will become a matter of survival for Australia," he said.

Philip, who recently announced his retirement as chairman of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission said he believed the world was on a collision course with disaster and it would probably strike near the turn of the century.

"No one can say just how, but it will be very unpleasant. We will see the destruction of billions of people," he said.

It could be a nuclear war, epidemic disease or famine.

Sir Philip said refugees of all sorts would stream towards Australia, possibly led by armed forces.

The only way Australia could protect itself was by having the most sophisticated scientific weapons available.

Sir Philip said he did not think it necessary for Australia to make nuclear weapons at this stage, but it was "of the greatest importance" for the long-term security of Australia that its options should be kept open.

"If the world is swept with epidemic diseases, old or new diseases, an island has a better chance of quarantine.

"But we will in such a situation clearly be like a lifeboat, the one lifeboat from the big liner that has sunk, and it's full, and all round in the water are many, many people trying to clamber on board," he said.

Sir Philip said when the hordes of refugees came down, "we must be able to accept those we want, and turn away the ones we don't."

Baxter suggestion is called immoral

By GARY DEAN

Church leaders, politicians and scientists yesterday condemned Sir Philip Baxter's statement that Australia should consider using chemical and nuclear weapons to keep out refugees in the event of a global disaster.

Comments on the statement included "immoral . . . barbaric . . . unchristian . . . unacceptable."

Sir Philip, who retired recently as chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission, made the statement on the ABC television programme "Monday Conference."

He said Australia would have a better chance than most countries of surviving a nuclear war, disease epidemic or famine.

The world was on collision course with such a disaster, which would probably happen around the turn of the century, he predicted.
Australia would become a "lifeboat" for hordes of refugees from devastated areas. It should consider providing itself with bacteriological, chemical or nuclear weapons to keep them out, he said.

`It's barbaric'

The president of the Australian Council of Churches (Bishop D. A. Garnsey) said he was "flabbergasted" when he heard Sir Philip on television.

Bishop Garnsey, the Anglican Bishop of Gippsland, said: "I think it is a barbaric suggestion.

Bishop Garnsey added: "If such a disaster were to occur and Australia happened to be free of it, I would think that to gear our technology and defence machine to the manufacture of chemical and biological weapons to prepare for it would be barbaric.

"To use such weapons would be more barbaric."

It would be immoral, Bishop Garnsey said, to keep out refugees from a world disaster if Australia were the last refuge on Earth.

A spokesman for the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Melbourne (Dr. Knox) said the archbishop regarded Sir Philip's comments as "an immoral viewpoint" and "selfishness".

Beyond that, the archbishop regarded them as "below comment".

Senator McManus (DLP, Vic.) said: "I find it hard to agree with Sir Philip that this great disaster is inevitable.

"I cannot agree that at this stage we should adopt an attitude that if disaster comes we will be so selfish as to try and destroy refugees from the northern hemisphere.

"This would be un-Christian and unacceptable."

The A.L.P. spokesman on defence (Mr. Lance Barnard) said Sir Philip's statement was unworthy of comment.

"It's hard to understand anyone making a statement like that," he said.

The president of the Victorian Society for Social Responsibility in Science (Mr. Alan Scott) said survival would be secured by long-term planning of finite global resources, rather than the "nationalistic short-term expedients" which seemed to govern present policies.

We no longer live on a planet where it is possible to have a philosophy of every man for himself.

"I believe the world would be responsible enough never to let the sort of situation Sir Philip envisages ever eventuate."

Nobel prize-winning scientist Sir Macfarlane Burnet said Sir Philip had done a good job in warning of the likelihood of a critical situation developing at a global level in the next 50 years.

But he stressed that he was not commenting on the political or moral aspects of Sir Philip's statement.

The president of the National Civic Council (Mr. B. A. Santamaria) also rejected the proposition that refugees of a global disaster should be kept out of Australia.

THE AGE, Wednesday, April 26, 1972

Solutions please, no scares

SIR PHILIP BAXTER'S prescription of biological warfare to save Australia has a distinguished genealogy.

A noted early forebear was "Better Dead than Red". A close relative, almost as distinguished, was "A Backyard Shelter for Every Family — and No One Else". Then there was "Drop The Bomb" — on Peking, before it developed its own bomb, and on Hanoi, as the final solution of the problem of Vietnam. A recent, somewhat minor, figure was "Don't Sign the NPT", who became, after the Non-Proliferation Treaty was signed, "Don't Ratify the NPT".

Perhaps the simplest way to demonstrate the rabid quality of Sir Philip's mind is to note that on April 10, after years of discussion, 47 nations including the United States and the Soviet Union (and Australia) signed a convention outlawing the use of biological weapons. Some observers consider this to be the first measure of real disarmament, because it requires the destruction of existing weapons.

But Sir Philip speaks as if this immense, painstaking effort of civilisation is a waste of time. The only way for Australia to protect itself against impending holocaust, he maintains, is to stock up with the most sophisticated weapons he can muster, to hold off the hordes of refugees that will stream down from the northern hemisphere.
It is a sobering thought that, until recently, this man was chairman of the Australian Atomic Energy Commission. He was a senior adviser to Prime Ministers and Ministers.

His view of Australia as the last lifeboat afloat, battering off refugees with any weapon "which will enable one man to hold off a hundred", is so macabre that the nation is entitled to be relieved that it survived his chairmanship as painlessly as it did.

The curious fact, of course, is that Sir Philip — and many others who seek to survive by superior weaponry — have a common vision with Dr. Paul Ehrlich and some ecologists. Each predicts catastrophe for the world about the turn of the century, in a grand flare-up of disease, famine and nuclear war.

To be fair to the ecologists, they are using shock tactics to prod people and Governments into preventive action. They want to avoid the violent upheaval they are predicting, while Sir Philip accepts it as inevitable.

IN ADDITION, only Governments can act on the kind of advice Sir Philip gives. He requires a submissive people, prepared to be defended in this monstrous fashion, while the ecologists want an active people, following the ecological maxims of survival in their own lives.

Nevertheless, ecologists who use horror tactics might pause to consider the implications of this common, Catastrophic’ vision. For’ it’ is ‘arguable’ that,’ for ‘the objective he has in mind. Sir Philip's approach is appropriate, while Dr. Ehrlich's is not.

In other words, while it is relatively easy to scare people into irrational or warlike behavior, it is difficult to scare them into a co-operative and constructive or peaceful frame of mind, which is what the ecologists need.

If this is right, the defence doomsayers in Australia are likely to benefit from a scared population while ecologists who hope to stir the people by predicting disaster may find that they arouse the population for consummation by others.

The overwhelming need in Australia is to shed the kind of hair-brained realism that has from our beginnings governed our attitude to the rest of the world. We need less cataclysmic futurology and more practical advice, especially from our scientists, on how we can contribute to a manageable world.

I recommend to both Sir Philip and Dr. Ehrlich — and to our politicians — the following wisdom from another scientist, Sir Peter Medawar:

"No scientist is admired for failing in the attempt to solve problems that lie beyond his competence. The most he can hope for is the kindly contempt earned by the Utopian politicians.

"If politics is the art of the possible, research is surely the art of the soluble. Both are immensely practical affairs."

A little more art of the possible and soluble, please, and less scare-mongering.

**COMMENTARY**

Sir Philip Baxter possesses enough insight to foresee the coming disaster, and enough courage to state his views. But he is overoptimistic in thinking that it won't come before the turn of the Century, and revoltingly barbaric in the solution which he puts forward for the protection of Australia.

Bruce Grant, as one would expect, shrinks from the very thought of a disaster. He believes it better to be Red than dead. He has not the stuff Christian martyrs are made of. And who of us have? But the pre-requisite is to believe in eternal and immutable values, the certainty that death does not put a full-stop to man's existence. Without this a man must at all costs convince himself that a treaty with the Soviet is worth more than the paper it is written on, and any form of resistance must be "war-like" and "irrational"- absolutely. Not surprisingly either, he believes that Scientists can provide the answer to the problem of "managing" the human race. But scientists do no more than increase human knowledge; and knowledge alone is not the motivation of man's behaviour. The motivation must be sought elsewhere. If the motivation is good, knowledge will profit the human race as a whole; if it is bad, it will harm man. But since man is, by nature, inclined to seek only the immediate and apparent advantages of a situation, and since he is given to selfishness and greed, it is completely unrealistic to expect from the men of our generation the voluntary sacrifices that will enable the next generation to survive. The instinctive motivations of man-the-animal are prominently greed, pride and lust. Technology, far from providing an answer, is then used only for the furtherance of wrong aims; hence, the state of the world today. What we need is the supernatural motivations of man-the-spirit, the kind of motivations that transcend and control our animal motivations. It is there that the answer will be found, and this, of course, presupposes Religion. Science is inadequate, even in its non-technological aspects such as
psychology. Psychology does not rise above the psyche, which the animals have in common with us; it does not rise to the spirit as Religion does. But who can convince Bruce Grant that it is so?

Many prophets, apart from peasant Jasper and Bernhardt Rembordt, mention the forerunning signs, witness the Trappistine Nun of Notre-Dame des Gardes, near Angers, whose prophecies were published circa 1828 by Canon Theard, of Nantes, in lower Brittany.

"The chastisement from God shall be close when the wicked have succeeded in spreading a very large number of bad books."

Lurid novels and pornographic magazines are now freely available at every Newsagent's, and often prominently displayed. Worse, so-called sex education books contain actual photographs showing every kind of sexual perversion.

A PROXIMATE SIGN: The New Liturgy

"In those days, they will try to set up a new kingdom of Christ from which the true faith will be banished."

(New kingdom of Christ means new religion. This is happening now under our very eyes. See also what has been said about the "new catechisms").

The prophecy of Oba, Switzerland, which was written in 1756, says: "In those days, the constituted power [or established Authority] will issue decrees to promote the New Cult. And they will forbid the clergy to celebrate in any other... [This is the New Mass]

"The highest positions in the Church will be entrusted to perjurers and hypocrites; no one but the renegades will be allowed to occupy those positions."

I have shown elsewhere that some of the Roman Congregations are now ruled by men who have violated the oath of their profession of faith and the anti-modernist oath of their ordination. I have also shown how the highest positions have been given to heretics. It is no use denying this; it is a fact. I quoted these men from official Roman sources. It is also a fact that the words "heresy" and "heretics" have been banned from today's church vocabulary; how, indeed, could the, heretics in power tolerate the continued use of such words? Noteworthy also that heretics such as Hans Kung and Karl Rahner (their books stand as a witness of their heresies) have not, despite their obstinacy, been excommunicated. On the other hand, a well-known writer such as Fr. Saenz Y Arriaga, has been summarily excommunicated by Bishop Miranda, a notorious leftist, for publishing a book in defence of the traditional teachings of the Church. His excommunication was pronounced in contempt of the provisions of Canon Law. The ageing Fr. Saenz said: "I am not worthy of this great suffering God has sent to me. I am just not worthy. Why? Yes, it is an honour in these sad days. But what a shame for the Church! This drama causes me such great suffering!"

In this connection, I cannot help remembering what Fr. Patrick J. Gearon used to tell me on my many visits to his Donvale monastery. Fr. Gearon, like Fr. Saenz, was old. Both were Doctors of Theology, both were prolific writers, both were traditionalists. Fr. Gearon also wrote a book in defence of the true faith. It was called "The Wheat and the Cockle"; it was published in 1969 shortly before his death. I had the honour of contributing to it, pages 123 and 124 for instance, for we were good friends and we used to have long talks on the state of the Church. It is during those talks that Fr. Gearon told me things which further developments have vindicated. Were he still alive, there is little doubt that he would want to print now what he could only venture then, especially as regards Paul VI, for his opinions, privately expressed, were much more definite than mine. For all I know, therefore, he might have become another Fr. Saenz. It is in company with such valiant priests that we feel emboldened to denounce the hypocrisy of that "Renewal".

Concerning the "New Mass" referred to in the Oba prophecy, let us note that the obligation to use it is virtually universal for all masses "cum populo". Yet the traditional Latin Mass has not been formally prohibited by Rome, even for the celebration of masses "cum populo". Many priests are unaware of this. A sizeable number of priests in Europe and America are completely disregarding the present legislation which they regard as illegal and in many cases invalid, and they continue the celebration of Holy Mass the traditional way. But it is worth stressing that the traditional Mass is still permitted even within the letter of the present legislation.

FURTHER SIGNS: Venerable Anne de la Foi said in 1879 that the chastisement would come when "men shall wear effeminate costumes, and women shall put on men's clothes. Satan and his henchmen shall rejoice, and they shall sow discord within the Church."

And Madeleine Porsat: "Confusion, confusion even among the priests..."

"It is at such time", says Jasper, "that Russia, Sweden, and the whole North shall fight against France, Spain, Italy, and the whole South led by a powerful Prince. This Prince shall mount his horse on the right-hand side, because he limps from one foot [obviously the left foot: I have often quoted many prophecies of different sources about this]."
He shall hear Mass in the morning in the Church of Bremen. He shall then ride towards the Haar. From there, taking his field-glass, he shall observe the enemies who are assembled in the Birch-Tree country."

**THE GREAT MONARCH AND THE BIRCH-TREE BATTLE**

There is an extraordinarily large number of prophecies naming and describing the "Birch-Tree Battle". Many of these insist that the victory will be miraculous. The White Prince will engage the enemy against overwhelming odds after taking his troops to Mass. No sensible military chief (in the human sense) would thus lead his troops to certain death. But the White Prince will have God's assistance and an unshakeable faith. His human folly will be divine wisdom, and he shall rout the enemy. This will be the decisive battle. It will bring about the conversion of the Russian Leader. His troops in disarray will be pursued even to their homeland. Almost at the same time, the Soviet government will collapse in Moscow, and the whole of Russia will be converted to the true Catholic Faith. Many prophecies say so.

It is interesting to note that the Birch-Tree country lies between the towns of Soest, Unna, Woerl and Paderborn. The Great Monarch (still only the White Prince at this stage) will reconstitute the former Holy Roman Empire of Charles-the-Great. The predictions of many of the Fathers of the Church, who said that Antichrist will come after the fall of the Roman Empire, now make sense. They referred to the Roman Empire to come, not to the former Roman Empire, the last vestiges of which disappeared during the Napoleonic wars. It was in the Birch-Tree country that Charles-the-Great in 799 A.D. sent his armies to escort the fugitive pope Leo III who, he had been informed, was coming to beg for his assistance. When the pope finally arrived, the Frankish troops had been neatly positioned in a circle to protect and honour the Supreme Pontiff.

Immediately, the troops as one man bowed down three times and, in the middle of the field, Leo III and Charles-the-Great embraced each other, unable to contain their tears. Both Charles-the-Great and Leo III have since been canonized, although Charles-the-Great not formally so, but through a "popular" canonization as it sometimes happened in those days.

It is fitting, therefore, that the Great Monarch, the descendant of Charles-the-Great, should win on this very field the victory that will lead to the reconstruction of the Holy Roman Empire. Admittedly, events such as these appear quite unlikely at the moment. Monarchies are things of the past; we live in the "enlightened" age of Democracy and party politics. But nothing lasts forever in the history of human institutions. One would do well to remember that when the old Roman Monarchy collapsed and was replaced by the Republic in 500 B.C., it might have seemed just as unlikely that a monarchical government should ever return again. But, about 500 years later, that is, approximately in the time of Christ, the Roman Republic ended in chaos and anarchy (just as our Western World is in the process of doing today) and was followed by a dictatorship and, finally, by the restoration of a monarchical form of Government, with Octavius becoming the first Emperor under the name of Augustus.

**THE DEFEAT OF SOVIET RUSSIA**

The number of prophets who saw this war with Russia is quite impressive, and they are unanimous in saying that Russia will be defeated. Sister Marie-Catherine, a Visitandine Nun of Metz who died in 1886 and who, earlier, had predicted the Franco-Prussian war of 1870, has left a dramatic account of the coming war.

"There shall be two camps (Blocs); the wicked were forming a compact multitude, infinitely more numerous than the good. The latter were holding torches in their hands. The light was strong and bright in the hands of the more earnest of the good, but weak and flickering in the hands of the lukewarm with wavering faith. Soon, I saw some of the latter walk over to the opposite side, and their torches went out completely. But some attempted to come back, and their torches were still red and smouldering, but how difficult it was! What dangers and sufferings they had to expose themselves to before they were able to succeed!

"I saw a boundless plain up to the horizon, and I saw people from different nations executing gigantic movements for war. In the middle of the plain, a frightful looking Beast was receiving honours from the multitudes, and, not far from there, Jesus stood with the rope of the criminal round His neck, and He was brutally pushed about. With unheard-of cruelty, they tore His limbs apart."

"What is awaiting the world is terrible. It is not men who shall pit their strength against one another, it is God Himself who, through the ministry of His angels shall fight the infernal legions."

There exist a number of reasons for inferring that this prophecy refers to the coming struggle. Firstly, unlike the first two World Wars, it won't be a struggle between "Freedom and Imperialism", or "Democracy and Fascism." Let us recall, here, that what sparked WW I was the murder of the Austrian Archduke, a Catholic Prince whose people, however, were in the "enemy" camp. Let us recall, too, that the German Kaiser, although not a good man by any means, did try to persuade the Prussian militarist clique that war should be avoided. On the other hand, France and England did not try very hard to avoid
war. In France, in particular, feelings were running high in favour of the "Revanche".

WW II was not a struggle either between the "good" and the "bad". That Hitler was a wicked man is beyond question, but that the Western Nations were "good" is a moot point. Besides, our Soviet allies were definitely "wicked" too. No, the issue of WW II was simply that of Democracy versus Fascism, the conflict of two ideologies equally erroneous in their own particular way, or, to put it differently, the philosophism of Rousseau against that of Nietzsche, both anti-christic. We, in the West, certainly had no express intention to defend the "rights of God". Quite different will be the next war. First, there will be widespread civil wars which will effect the necessary decantation between the good and the wicked in every nation. Then, the good shall close ranks, although many of these will lack faith and determination, and will be ready to desert to the enemy when the fortunes of war seem to turn against them.

The limitless plain is evidently that of Moscow, and the Beast receiving honours from the multitudes is Communism. Jesus is the Catholic Church (the Mystical Body of Christ), and the limbs of Jesus are those Catholics who will be torn from the Mystical Body with great cruelty. There can be no doubt about this. Despite its apparent "softening up" towards Religion, Communism remains the arch-enemy of the Church. Softening up suits Communism now, torture will suit the Beast later. There can be no doubt that the current Vatican policy of appeasement and dialogue with Communism is a monumental diplomatic error which will have to be expiated with the excruciating death of millions of Catholics. Let no one say that the Vatican is not currently seeking accommodation with Communism. To such a claim, I would answer: "Either you are already one of the Enemy, or you are supremely ignorant of the recent diplomatic moves by the Vatican."

END OF PART I
Many of these prophecies have never been published before in the English language, and are totally unknown in this country. Yet they represent only a fraction of the vast number of Saints and Holy persons to whom God has given the mission to spread His warnings.

They include learned and illiterate people, but all loving and fearing God, humble and holy, and completely obedient to the messages which they received from Our Lord and His Blessed Mother.

It is now the Eleventh Hour. The world stands on the brink of the abyss; the false prophets of modernity are leading the Church to her ruin, they whose duty it was to make these warnings known, but who are now preaching a "sociological" gospel of blind optimism and artificial "joy". Do not be misled. Help to spread the warnings from heaven.

Many more warnings have been given to the world since 1945, but none of these has been mentioned or quoted in this work because their authenticity is uncertain. The one exception is the report concerning Australia, which was in Part I.

**FRANCE, SPAIN, AND THE CONVERSION OF RUSSIA**

We have seen that France and Spain will be the leading nations in the crusade against Russia. How can these nations, even with the help of other European nations, ever hope to defeat the might of the Soviet armies? The USA will not intervene in Europe, at least in the initial stages. NATO will show itself to be what it has always been: a "paper tiger". Western Europe will stand alone. Here people may ask why won't the USA intervene? I am no prophet myself, but a number of reasons appear possible: the USA will be involved in a murderous civil war, and/or a war in the Far-East requiring all its resources, or again, may be completely demoralised and may prefer to fortify "Citadel America" with the forlorn hope that a victory can be won without attacking.

Another even graver possibility will be examined later.

To return to our initial question: how can France and Spain defeat Soviet Russia? No one has the complete answer unless he be enlightened by God Himself; for this is part of God's plans. But one may speculate on the possible explanation. Revolution may break out in the Soviet Empire, or in different parts of the Soviet Empire, or again, in satellite countries, imposing heavy demands on Soviet military might. Natural disasters may destroy Russia's nuclear stockpiles, or whatever is left of those stockpiles if the Soviet choose to strike elsewhere first. Anything is possible. It should be remembered, too, that Russians generally have never done very well in a purely offensive war; the Finnish war of 1939 is the most recent case in point. Again, a spectacular and unexpected development in Russia itself may contribute to the complete demoralisation of Soviet troops on the River Rhine. And this, indeed, seems to be what Abbe Mattay, a priest from Brittany, said in 1815: "The Emperor of Russia, at the head of a great army, shall reach the Rhine, but he shall not cross it because an invisible hand shall stop him. Thereupon, he shall recognize the hand of God, and something miraculous shall happen: the Emporer of Russia shall embrace the Catholic religion, and he shall make it known in all its states. I cannot say exactly at what time these things will happen, but the happy change shall take place, and the news shall be spread throughout the whole territory of France in the twinkling of an eye."

"In the twinkling of an eye". Abbe Mattay, speaking in 1815, had seen that some means (i.e. Radio communications) would enable the news to be spread in the twinkling of an eye. The conversion of Russia, to be
sure, is an absolute certainty for it was promised by Our Lady herself at Fatima in 1917, but this prophecy tells us in what manner the conversion is to take place. Let no one suggest that this is a spurious prophecy on account of there being no Emperor in Russia. Prophecies use terms to describe actual situations, not unreal political labels. The Soviet Union, in actual fact, is an Empire, not a democratic republic.

The conversion of Russia is announced in many other prophecies. Thus, Abbe Souffrand, another priest from Brittany:

"The Russians shall come to water their horses in the River Rhine, but they shall not cross it. Russia will be converted, and she will help France to restore peace and quiet in the whole world."

Venerable Anna-Maria Taigi: "The Russians will be converted, as well as England and China."

According to Abbe Mattay, the Soviet Leader will be converted because "he shall recognize the hand of God." Undoubtedly, a phenomenon of nature, probably of cosmic origin, which will also cause three days of darkness. I have discussed this point in "CATHOLIC PROPHECY". Many seers confirm that the phenomenon will be miraculous.

Fr. H. Coma, a Spanish Franciscan, in 1849: "Divine Providence holds in reserve an unexpected means which will effect in a single stroke what it would have taken a long time to achieve by natural means. Then, men will open their eyes to reality."

Fr. B. Clausi, an Italian, in the early 19th Century: "A great scourge shall come... something entirely new, which has never happened before . . . it will be felt in the whole world, and it will be so terrible that the survivors will imagine that they alone have been spared. Then everyone will be good and contrite. This scourge shall be instantaneous, of short duration, but terrible."

Anna-Maria Taigi speaks in similar terms, but is more specific. She announces the three days of darkness and the pestilence in the air. The whole passage, rather lengthy, was given in para. 48 of "Catholic Prophecy".

An unnamed Canadian Nun also announced the three days of darkness. The prophecy was made in 1949, and, like all recent prophecies, it has not been confirmed by the Church. But I am mentioning it because it has been disclosed by no less a person than Archbishop Breynat who died in 1954. He was the Nun's spiritual Director.

Sr. Madeleine Porsat, born of peasant stock in 1773, has also predicted the Great Chastisement and the reign of Mary, Queen of Hearts. She died in 1843.

Marie des Brotteaux, who lived in the same period, foresaw the end of democratic governments (then called "Republiques") and the great prodigy of nature: "Such as the Revolution began, in like manner it shall end. The same evils and the same things at the end and at the beginning: the Republic, lies, unbridled freedom, etc. But all will end more rapidly with an astounding prodigy over the whole earth, and by a momentous happening through which the wicked shall be chastised in a frightful manner. The wicked shall fail many times, and their bloody schemes shall be thwarted because of the prayers of the good souls. Nevertheless, they shall persist in their determination to kill all the good people. They will draw up lists of them in advance, and mark the houses on the front doors. [where they live] so that no one may escape. But, as they will be about to carry out this new "justice", God shall begin to execute His own plans. And the wicked shall be as if struck blind and overcome with dizziness; division shall set in among them, and they shall slit each other's throats. That year, the harvest will be bountiful, but there shall not remain enough people to consume it all."

From this passage, it seems that the terrible famine will last 2 or 3 years, and the last year will be a year of abundance during which the greater part of mankind will perish in the disasters of nature.

When speaking of the "Revolution", Sister Marie, like most modern prophets, does not refer to any violent political upheaval in particular; she refers to the general revolution of ideas, of which particular political upheavals are merely accidental expressions. This general revolution of ideas began during the Renaissance, but its first major political victory was the French Revolution of 1789. The ideals of the French Revolution spread throughout Europe during the Napoleonic wars, then, from Europe, throughout the whole world during the period of colonization. True, the English and Americans had their own brand of "Revolution", but their basic ideas were either identical with, or derived from, those of the French Revolution. Seen in this light, therefore, the Revolution is still continuing. At the conceptual level, its main characteristic is universal suffrage, complete equality, unlimited freedom; at the structural level, it is party politics, parliaments, compulsory national service, compulsory education, secularization of schools, hospitals and tribunals. Evils as diverse as abortion, sexual permissiveness, academic radicalism, political strikes, are the inevitable byproducts of that revolution of ideas; and, equally inevitable, its final outcome will be Communism, brought about with the active participation of the Clergy... as in Chile.
Abbe Curicque quotes, but does not name, a prophecy made in 1860. This anonymous prophecy, however, appears to be trustworthy. Abbe Curicque died a long time ago, and the details of the prophecy which he quoted were unthinkably in his lifetime. Here it is:

"A thing which repeatedly caught my attention was the priests: I saw a large number of them who joined in [the Revolution], hoping thereby to save their lives when they felt cornered. But their hopes were dashed and they died most miserably. Very many of these priests are thought to be good, and they themselves think that they are good, but they shall shrink [from their duty] at the last moment, and it shall then be seen what they are capable of. But the greater part of these priests shall be taken as if by surprise, and their own persons shall be to them a cause of wonder and astonishment. There is a cry which shall be heard everywhere during the horrible disaster: "Woe to the unfaithful priests, to their vocation, to the false servants of God; woe to those who do not do their duty; woe to those who are an obstacle to goodness!""

This prophecy has certainly gained a great significance over the last few years. There are now guerrilla-priests and terrorist-priests in some parts of the world and in Latin America in particular. In France, the priests have been "reformed", and a large number vote for Socialist or even Communist candidates. Yet there is no doubt that many of these "Progressives" are in complete good faith, and sincerely believe in ideas which are essentially revolutionary, therefore, destructive. The policy of change and permissiveness introduced by Paul VI is, to them, a pretext for radical innovations. Such priests are not spiritually prepared to face the testing times ahead, all the more so since they believe that the Church is in the process of "renewing" herself, and they envision a rosy future of brotherly love between all men not excluding Communists who are now "mellowing". What a shock when the Chastisement comes! They will compromise and cooperate with the enemy, and they will be led to actions which will astonish even themselves. This defect in the theological and spiritual training of priests was noted by Cardinal Ottaviani long before the crisis came into the open, for his speech was made in February 1950. With his usual insight, the Cardinal sounded a note of warning against the "New Theology".

Since 1950, however, the training of priests has been increasingly "progressive", and some of those who were ordained in the forties (on whom the Cardinal's observations were based), are now bishops. Thus the Cardinal's warning has been fully vindicated. The Vatican itself has been penetrated by the "New Breed", and the Cardinal was one of the first victims of the take-over, for he was dismissed from his post as Head of the Holy Office. And the Holy Office, being no longer holy, very aptly had its name changed to "Doctrinal Congregation", to the doctrinal consternation of all traditional Catholics who lament the disappearance of the Index of forbidden books.

**DISASTERS OF NATURE, FAMINES, EPIDEMICS, DARKNESS OVER THE EARTH**

During the Coming Chastisement, all the places where God was most offended will suffer especially. This applies to towns and cities as well as nations. For this reason, Portugal will suffer less than, say, Holland; Australia, less than, say, the USA; and country towns less than capital cities. Let us recall here that prophecy of doom that was circulated among the Spanish Hierarchy shortly before the 1936 civil war. It met with the usual polite derision given to heavenly warnings and "private" prophecies. Only one bishop took it seriously, the Cardinal of Seville; he published it and organized public prayers. Came the civil war. Approximately 7,000 priests, brothers and nuns, including 13 bishops were murdered by the Communists. But the diocese of Seville was spared from the holocaust: there were no martyrs, and no churches were destroyed in that diocese. It is indeed my conviction that the fate of the whole world is in the hands of our bishops, and it may well be that those dioceses in which the true Catholic Mass has been retained will be spared. No, the Chastisement will not be the same everywhere. The prophecies insist on this in different manners; some say, for instance, that England will be severely punished because of her sins; others, that all the great cities, those "welters of vice", will be destroyed; still others, that the West of France will be spared because of the "faithfulness of the people", whilst the North will suffer much. Generally, all industrial regions and areas will suffer more than agricultural districts. The same applies to every country on earth, for it is through its industry and technology that man offends God most grievously, whilst country people have remained comparatively close to the things of nature, which are God's.

**The Ecstatic of Tours** (quoted in "Catholic Prophecy") has this to say: "There, where God has been most offended, there, indeed, shall the greatest evils be felt."

**And Elisabeth Canori-Mora:** "Great legions of devils shall roam the whole earth, leaving a trail of ruins and executing the commands of Divine Justice. These evil spirits shall devastate in a special manner all the places in which God has been outraged most, or blasphemed against, or treated sacrilegiously. Nothing shall be left in those places."

**Josephine Reverdy (1854-1919):** "When you are most in danger of losing your life, do not flee to some other place in order to be spared. This would be futile. Do not give
way to despair to the point of losing confidence in the grace of God. Abandon yourself entirely in His powerful hands. Stay with your family, and pray peacefully together at home. God will protect you and spare you as He sees fit."

Father Nectou: "When the moment of the last crisis has come, there will be nothing to do but to stay where God has placed us, lock ourselves indoors, and pray until the wrath of Divine Justice has passed."

Many prophecies say that only blessed wax candles will be able to afford any lighting during this period. None of the inventions of man will be able to work at the peak of the crisis: there will be no gas, no power, no telephone, no radio, no trains, planes or motor-cars. Blessed candles, and other blessed objects such as medals and rosaries, holy pictures, and relics, will protect many good Catholics from all dangers. Have faith in those things; do not listen to those false shepherds who may tell you that they are nothing but superstition; their power has been confirmed by the Church ever since the beginning. It is only within the last 70 years that they have been disregarded, and only during the last ten years that they have been scornfully dismissed. Do not listen to the new priests and to the "sociological" bishops. Remember the former teachings, hold fast to our holy traditions; they are the truth, new ideas are the things of the devil. I am no prophet myself - too much of a sinner to receive such a singular privilege, yet I know for certain that very little good, if any, will result from the recent changes in the Church, but a great deal of evil will. The New Missal, the new baptism, the new marriage, confirmation and funeral rites bear little resemblance to what they used to be. They are the work of heretics, and so is the new calendar. So is also the new Ordination rite which is deprived of the minor order of Exorcist, because they no longer believe in the power of the devil, nor even in his existence. The revolution is everywhere in the Church; Satan is pulling the strings and our bishops acquiesce. But a painful awakening is just round the corner.

PROPhecies FROM THE MIDDLE EAST:
Zacharias and the USA.

Zacharias, an Armenian Jew, became a Catholic in 1807 as a result of visions he had. His visions were collected by a Catholic priest, Abbe Fatacioli, and were published in Paris in 1856. This book was discovered some forty years ago by a French writer, Georges Gaudy, in the Paris National Library. No one had read before him the Library's copy because the pages were still uncut (cheap French books are usually uncut). To my knowledge this prophecy has not been approved by the Church, but the publication date of the book is beyond question, and the description of the historical events which have taken place since 1856 possesses a staggering accuracy. The prophecy cannot be but genuine.

Regrettably, I cannot quote it in full as it is quite a long one. But this prophecy, besides confirming every point of the prophecies which I am quoting in this book, has something extremely interesting to say about the USA. Interesting, yes, but rather disturbing too. This passage must be quoted. It shows no kindness for the USA as a nation, but, then, the USA which was by far the most powerful nation in the world in 1945, has lost its supremacy entirely through the inane policy of the pragmatic and liberal Washington politicians. I have shown this in my previous book; countless opportunities to crush Communism have been lost. Washington has consistently shown itself incapable of a bold and positive foreign policy, always waiting for Moscow to make the first move, and then responding to it in a pathetically inadequate manner. It is no use speaking of a Judeo-Marxist infiltration. True though this may be, it would have been ineffective if the American leaders, instead of being liberal and pragmatic, had been real Christians convinced of the danger of such Judeo-Marxist influence.

Here are the relevant passages of this prophecy:

"As for the people of the New World... I saw that their great ambitions and secular projects had blinded their vision and, besides their guilt, made them senseless."

(NOTE: Almost every US President since Roosevelt has had some great objective based on a secularist outlook, e.g. "The New Deal").

"I saw a horrible fight between the Proud and the Proud, between the Powerful and the Powerful, between the Tyrannical and the Tyrannical; and that people, too, fell under the blows of the Dragon [Revolution] and were given heavy chains as a reward for their foolish co-operation [with the Soviet]. With that people, also fell under the domination of the first-born of Hell all the other peoples of that region who have aged too soon because of their civilization and iniquities."

(NOTE: The first-born of Hell is Communism, the herald of the real Antichrist who will be the second-born. Consistently since 1945 the USA has attempted to co-operate with the Soviet, unable to comprehend that Communism is intrinsically evil. Imagine the police force requesting a syndicate of criminals to co-operate for the eradication of crime! That is just what the American politicians have done in their dealings with the Soviet. Consistently, they have been duped; but no less consistently they have tried again and again to reach an understanding, even a common policy with the Son of the Devil for the preservation of peace! But, alas, that is not yet the whole story!)

"O blind and foolish people! In those days, thou wilt be guilty of many iniquities that will drag thee to thy own ruin. Thou wilt not see the lying and the hypocrisy of the tongues that speak to thee, and thou wilt not comprehend..."
that the Dragon wanted only to use thee to better deceive thee and to better enslave thee."

(NOTE: The iniquities referred to in this paragraph are undoubtedly, at least in part, the abortion laws that have made lawful the killing of millions of unborn children, some of whom, it is now known, are thrown still alive into the hospital dustbins, or are used in experiments such as coagulation tests. Abortion, to be sure, is the next step after contraception. It follows that a contraceptive civilization is - in every sense - an abortive civilization.)

"As soon as the people of the immense and proud New World were seduced by tongues, and as soon as they came to help the Dragon with their powerful navy and army, Satan, the devil, and the Man on the Great Throne gave a smile of wicked joy, and they said together: 'That is it! Forward now! . . .' And the Monster, the Son of Hell, pushed himself up on his forepaws and hindpaws, and, for the first time, the whole mass of its belly rose from the ground, showed itself, moved about, and came forward."

(NOTE: As far as one can gather now, this passage seems to indicate that the USA will help the USSR in a war against Communist China. Once the USA is fully involved in that war, the Soviet will march westwards and attempt to overrun Western Europe. It may also, at the same time, sign a separate peace with Communist China. However, should the USA turn Communist before this, it may also mean that it will help the Soviet to subdue the world. One can only speculate. In a previous passage, Zacharias explained how the Beast never moved itself, but simply sent its 'tentacles' forward hither and thither in order to promote war and revolution. That is what the Soviet has been doing since 1945, never getting involved directly, but backing secretly every war and revolution in the world since 1945. The Soviet Union will not move until victory appears certain. In the meantime, the Washington politicians will continue their "negotiations", and liberal hand-outs of American money will be made to Communist governments, as was done last year or the year before to Poland because "it would not suit us if a revolution broke out over there!" The "balance of power", you see, would be upset; so let us keep the Polish people enslaved! The latest moves at date of this writing have been the admission of Communist China and the abominable betrayal of Nationalist China at the UNO; the visit of President Nixon to Peking and, at the end of this week, his Moscow trip. It seems that under the evil influence of Dr. Kissinger, President Nixon is gradually moving towards a policy of surrender. A day may come when, faced with an ultimatum, the American government will have negotiations (honorable, of course!) rather than risking the total and simultaneous destruction of the main American cities. And that day, to a world struck dumb with shock, a Communist government may be set up in the USA.)

Zacharias goes on to speak of the "downturned" Cross whom Communists will use as a symbol of peace to arouse discontent and promote rebellion. These people, he says, will prepare the way and smooth out obstacles before the coming of the Beast.

"All those who worshipped the downturned Cross . . . came running forward inciting revolts, smoothing out the way, and clearing the road for the Dragon which, thrusting forth its stings, and howling most frightfully, began to belch whirls of fire. With the reversed sign on his heads and horns, it went over the dark seas, crossed them, tore at all the coastlines on either side of the world, and rapidly overcame the four corners of the earth like the great wings of a black tempest."

Finally, like all the other prophets, Zacharias explains that the might of Soviet Russia will be destroyed by an act of God. (Note 1) However, as pointed out in my previous book, it seems fairly certain that American troops will cross the Ocean to help the French and the Spaniards liberate Europe; but this will not take place until the last stage of the war. It is possible, then, that the American people will promptly throw off their shackles and break their chains.

(Note 1) To the best of my knowledge, Zacharias' book is still available at the Paris National Library (unless, of course, an over-zealous Reader 'borrowed' the more important pages). It is called: "Le Jour de la Colere, ou la Main de Dieu sur un Empire. Visions prophétiques d'un Voyant d'Israel", edited by Abbe Fatacioli, and published by Garnier in 1856.

OTHER MIDDLE EAST PROPHECIES

PROPHECY PUBLISHED IN DAMASCUS IN 1860: "Renewed massacres will take place in Damascus that will carry the terror as far as Beirut. The Christians will gather on Mount Lebanon. A great king of the Lily will come to protect them. With a great army he will come; and, between Aleppo and Jerusalem, much fighting will take place. Egypt with 84,000 Mussulmans will be annihilated."

ABYSSINIAN PROPHECY 1821: "One day, Mecca, Medina and other towns in Arab lands shall be destroyed, and Mohammed's ashes shall be scattered, because a great Christian king shall take the East, and he shall enter Jerusalem through the Golden Gate."

TURKISH PROPHECY (From the Liber Mirabilis) "Our Emperor [i.e. Mohammedan] will come, and he will take the kingdom of an idolatrous prince [Christians are idolaters in Moslem eyes because they use images and statues]. The Red Apple he shall take. If the sword of the Christians is not raised until the seventh year, they shall possess it until the twelfth. And after the twelfth year which shall place the Red Apple in their power, the sword of the Christians shall appear and the Turks shall flee in disarray." (Note 2)

(Note 2) The ARABS are the people issued from Abraham and his Egyptian bondwoman, Agar, who conceived Ishmael. "ARAB" is a general term; "ISHMABLITE" means the same but with a special reference to the nomadic habits of that people. When the prophet MUHAMMAD came in the 6th century, he founded the religion of ISLAM ("ISLAM" means "submission, surrender" to God)). The adherents of ISLAM were then called MUSLIMS, MOSLEMS, MUSLEMS (each of these words means "he who surrenders", M + ISLAM. MISLAM or MOSLEM). They were also called MUSULMANS ("they who surrender", MOSLEM or MUSLIM or MUSSELM + AN = MUSSELMAN or MUSULMAN). Or they were simply called after the name of their prophet, viz. MOHAMMEDANS,
MUHAMMEDANS, MUHAMMADANS. All these terms mean the same, but ARAB, SARACEN, MOOR and TURK do not. The SARACENS were nomads from the Syrian borders of the Roman Empire; the TURKS were the natives of the Ottoman Empire; and the MOORS were the natives of Morocco of mixed ARAB and BERBER descent. In the Middle Ages, however, since the ARABS had embraced ISLAMISM, these terms were used indifferently to designate the enemies of Christianity who, however, should be called more properly "MOHAMMEDANS". To sum up, SARACENS, MOORS, and TURKS merely designate different strains of the one ARAB or ISHMAEILITE stock, whilst MUSLIMS, MUSSULMANS and MOHAMMEDANS strictly refer to those of the ARABS who have adopted ISLAM as their religion, that is, the vast majority since Christian ARABS are very few in number.

COMMENT. The Red Apple is Granada and the Kingdom of Granada which the Saracens took in the 8th Century. But seven centuries after Hegira (the beginning of the Muslim calendar), the Christians did raise their sword (the Crusades) and they took Granada back in 1492. The Christians will keep Granada until 12 centuries (after the Saracens first took it in the Eighth), and the Saracens again will have it for a short time (the Mohammedan invasion) before the Christians place it under their power again. Then, the Christian sword will appear in Mohammedan lands, and the Arabs will flee in disarray. This prophecy takes us, indeed, to the 20th Century (the Mohammedan invasion was described in "Catholic Prophecy"); they will be armed by the Soviet - the Beast of the Earth giving its power to the Beast of the Sea. The Arabs will take advantage of the chaos obtaining in Western Europe during the civil wars there, and, in a last but unsuccessful effort, they will attempt to destroy Christianity.

The rise of the Great Christian Monarch of the West is also announced in Hindu and Thibetan prophecies, but, regrettably, I do not possess the text of these. It is clear that the world stands at a crossroad. Incredible events will take place before the end of this Century.

WHAT'S WRONG WITH THE WORLD? Final Considerations

Why should a terrible chastisement be necessary to bring men back to their senses? I have already touched on that subject in "Catholic Prophecy", and also, of course, in many numbers of the bi-monthly "World Trends". But I have not said one-tenth of what should be said; and so, there is no great risk of repeating myself when examining the deep-lying causes of the present chaos. But, first, the fundamentals: these I must repeat, at least in a condensed form, for the benefit of those Readers who have not read "Catholic Prophecy".

Is technological progress responsible for today's evils? Is progress bad in itself? Progress is not bad in itself, and it is not responsible for today's evils, but it is instrumental in bringing them about. Progress is not bad in itself because it is only a neutral means, having no qualities of goodness or badness of its own. But, due to Original Sin, man is inclined to evil. Therefore, the more power he possesses, the more evil he will do. For this reason technological progress is instrumental, and inevitably so, in causing the ruin of man. On the other hand, since man is not wholly bad, technology also possesses many beneficial aspects. These beneficial aspects, however, must not lead us to overlook the inevitable and tragic outcome of progress; the refrigerator and the antibiotics do not eclipse the atom bomb and germ warfare.

This short discussion on the relationship existing between progress and evil provides us with an extremely simple and, I think, convincing instance of how a basic philosophical problem can be conclusively settled when it is examined in the light of Catholic theology. Remove the dogma of Original Sin, and you might argue endlessly on the significance of progress. That is what secular philosophers have been doing for centuries because they have divorced philosophy from theology. The same is true of every human problem.

Besides increasing man's power to do evil, technology tends to make him forget God and spiritual realities in general. Because of man's sinful nature, therefore, technology breeds unfaithfulness to God.

Unfaithfulness is the cause of today's evils. This being stated, we must now enquire in what manner unfaithfulness brings evil in its train. The cause is to be found in the seven deadly sins. Just as the dogma of Original Sin, belief in the seven deadly sins is essential if one is to arrive at an understanding of man and the civilizations he builds up and then destroys; for this reason, I reaffirm without hesitation that a non-Catholic, or a Catholic who has lost sight of these fundamental truths is in no position to understand the modern world and its problems. For this reason, Sociologists, Psychologists and other anthropo-scientists on the one hand, and Democrats, Fascists, Socialists and other politicians on the other hand, are quite powerless to solve our problems. Generally, all those who attempt to find a solution in an overall planning of society are not only wasting their time, they are also making things worse. The reform is not to be effected at the community level, but at the personal level. This is not to say, however, that the organization of society is indifferent; no, it is on the contrary of the utmost importance that society should be structured adequately, but the first concern should bear on the human person, not on the human group, for the community cannot be reformed as long as the person does not return to his senses.
not change, and the human person will not change through a re-structurization of society which is artificially enforced. The answer, therefore, is not in the hands of secular "experts", it is in the hands of the Church teaching the true doctrine.

It is tragic that at the 1971 Synod of Bishops, when the Fathers discussed the social doctrine of the Church, no reference at all was made to the teaching of Pius IX, Leo XIII, St. Pius X, Pius XI and Pius XII. The social doctrine of the Church was said to consist of those documents which were issued after the death of Pius XII! Not only is such disregard for the labour of past popes appalling, it is also disturbing since the recent documents, far from being a reaffirmation of the older ones, in fact contradict these on many important points, and are, in any case, shot through with Humanism and Liberalism. But the Church cannot contradict herself; her teaching has always been very consistent throughout the centuries. Each time a crisis took place, sanity promptly returned again and the heretics were eventually anathematized and cast out by the infallible Church. The same, undoubtedly, will again take place, for it is quite clear that many of those who are now speaking in the name of the Church are not teaching the true doctrine at all.

To come back to the question of the seven deadly sins, it is a constant of history that they are all prevalent during the decline of every civilization, and, in particular these three: lust, pride and greed. But the others soon follow: anger, gluttony, envy and sloth.

The seven deadly sins, however, are but general headings that call for amplification. Further, they do not include lying or prevarication because lying in itself flows from some of the deadly sins. Lying is another of the sins of modern man. It is almost a social institution without which our way of life would have to be altered; the daily press lies as a matter of course. The sale of consumers' goods and, therefore, the working of industry rest on the lying pretences of advertising. The exorbitant claims of modern science are another form of deception; the sale of medicines is a case in point. The promises and reassurances of Politicians are still another one big lie. We live in a world of make-believe. People are continually deceived, coaxed, hoaxed, seduced, tricked and duped. Falsehood is a way of life, politically, commercially, intellectually and, lately, religiously. So much for unfaithfulness to God, but unfaithfulness does not explain everything if considered in its negative aspects only.

THE POSITIVE ASPECTS OF EVIL AND THEIR DEVELOPMENT

In its negative aspects, unfaithfulness is a refusal to render to God what is God's. But it is more than that; it is also a positive action against God or the law of God, which, on the surface, may appear to have little bearing on the Ten Commandments. It is quite certain, for instance, that many believing Christians are a party to the spreading of evil although their intentions are good. The nature of this process is philosophical, and, although modern man does not care much for philosophy, he has adopted, nay, taken for granted the erroneous ideas of his forebears since the Renaissance.

The Renaissance saw the birth of Rationalism properly so called, a belief that man can attain truth unaided by divine revelation. It has been said that St. Thomas, and even Abelard, were Rationalists. This is not so; they simply introduced the rational approach in their study of Theology, which is a vastly different thing from dispensing with Theology altogether, and which is what the Renaissance did. Rationalism is based on the fact that man possesses reasoning powers. From this, it was inferred that he must also be eminently reasonable! And if man is eminently reasonable, he must, of necessity, be free to think and act as he deems best. Hence, Liberalism was born. Just as Rationalism was based on the extended notion of man's reasoning powers, Liberalism, for its part, warped the true notion of man's free will in order to preach the fallacy of unlimited freedom. This warped notion is now present, at least through ambiguous implication, in the very decrees of Vatican II, - an unprecedented state of affairs, even though, in some other passages, Vatican II upheld the need for authority. But the wise discrimination between free will, and freedom in the secular and revolutionary sense, which was always made by past popes and Pius XII in particular, is completely absent in the documents of Vatican II. Thus, man's ability to choose between two courses of action (and his obvious obligation to choose the better course) may now be understood as a claim to unlimited freedom of action, opinion and expression in the worst possible sense given to it by the Secularists. This was not an oversight; no one may reasonably attempt to whitewash this near-heresy by claiming that the difference between freedom and free will was too much of a philosophical subtlety for the Council Fathers. At any rate, it cannot be presumed that they were ignorant of Pius XII's teaching on this point.

The first manifestation of Liberalism was in the religious sphere (as, indeed, the Spiritual must precede the Temporal). Thus, came about the Reformation. From the religious sphere it quickly extended to the secular world of Economics and Politics. Thus, Capitalism replaced the cooperative system of the Medieval Guilds, and Democracy replaced the hierarchical concept of Monarchy with its intermediary bodies (vestiges of which subsist in the federal Constitution of Australia, but not so in every country).

Simultaneously, the 17th, 18th, 19th & 20th Centuries produced a host of false philosophies the origin of which
must be sought in Rationalism. Thus, we had Descartes, Spinoza, Leibniz, Locke, Voltaire, Rousseau, Kant, Hegel, Schopenhauer, Comte, Hill, Spencer, Marx, Engels, Nietzsche, Kierkegaard, Russell, Sartre, etc. We had come a long way from the sanity of the early philosophers such as St. Augustine, St. Bernard, Abelard, St. Thomas and others who, almost always, were Theologians at the same time. Indeed, a philosophy that does not rest on theology is bound to err. Original Sin is the cornerstone for the proper understanding of man. This needs re-stating.

It must be understood, however, that all the "false" philosophers whom I have listed (and whom St. Pius X called "philosophists") were not all "false" in an equal measure. We may justly respect Descartes for his contribution to the organization and methodology of knowledge, but even his philosophy contained flaws, seeds of error, or outright error, because of which the Church put his works on the index of forbidden books. When, however, we reach the last in line, namely, J. P. Sartre, we find that the process of deterioration is nearly completed, for his is the philosophy of decomposition and disintegration, a fitting harbinger of the destructions to come.

After this short but necessary qualification, I may be excused for grouping as "false" such a wide diversity of philosophical systems, but to give even a short summary of these philosophers' thoughts is quite beyond the scope of this little book. Suffice it to say that by divorcing Reason from Revelation, Philosophy from Theology, they are responsible for the entirely false concept of society which is today regarded as the only acceptable form. And so, even though Christianity is by no means extinct, the Christians of today are unwittingly contributing to the work of demolition because they have made contemporary "values" their own without realising that they are rooted in Godless philosophy.

To ascribe the cause of current ills to unfaithfulness is therefore far too simplistic. Here are just two examples: President Kennedy was a Catholic, and so was Cardinal Cushing. They both knew, at least in theory, the meaning of prayer, and neither denied the basic dogmas of the Catholic Faith. In that narrow, restricted manner, therefore, they were not unfaithful. But they were both the human products of a certain kind of education divorced from spiritual realities and based on Rationalism, Humanism and Liberalism. For this reason they could not be relied upon to steer wisely their respective boats. The whole Catholic system of education has been heavily coloured and tainted by secular trends for very many decades. This also explains why we have Cardinals and Bishops who hold views totally incompatible with genuine Catholic doctrine, even though they may adhere to the basic dogmas; and why they could not but choose a Pope who, they felt, would oppose the least resistance to their reformist views when he did not favour them himself. And so, as predicted by many prophets, evil is now done by men of good will also. The enemies of God, as explained as the beginning of this book, have succeeded in their schemes because, being unable to overcome the Church in a frontal attack, they have succeeded in controlling education. This is where the deep-lying cause lies. I am aware, of course, that Fatima gave only two main remedies to the world's ills, namely, prayer and penance. But Fatima, which is the most reliable prophecy of this Century, is not the most specific.

Others speak in no uncertain terms of the errors which will have to be recognised before being eradicated. Fatima, for that matter, also speaks of the errors of Russia. Surely, then, these errors must be analysed, understood, and labelled. The word Communism is not in itself a definition of the Marxist errors. Communism is only one of the many systems which may result from the Marxist philosophy, and the Marxist philosophy has penetrated even the Catholic schools; it is evident even in some paragraphs of Vatican II: it is in honour in those so-called "discussion groups" in which dialectics, — the clash of opinions is regarded as "healthy" in true Marxist manner. We have reached the stage when a bold plan of popular re-education has become imperative. Prayer and penance are undoubtedly the foundations of any real cure and genuine renewal, but they must not serve as an excuse for doing nothing at the secular level as if human affairs were not the concern of Catholics. Ironically, this view has been greatly emphasized since Vatican II - which is good. But those holding it are for the main part completely neglecting prayer and penance, and are involved with the world not to change it and convert it, but to absorb its very poison.

**WHAT ABOUT POPE PAUL VI?**

There is a question which I expect many of my Readers to ask: "How does Pope Paul VI fit into all this?" And I am expected to give the answer. This is understandable, since Pope Paul VI is now at the helm, no Catholic can be indifferent to the place he has been given in the plans of Divine Providence. I have examined this point at some length in my previous book, so there is no need to go into all the considerations which I then covered. Nor, in fact, do I possess the full answer. One thing is certain: God allowed him to become pope, just as God allows everything, either good or bad, that happens in the affairs of men. God allowed Luther to split the Church; He allowed St. Ignatius to reform it. He allowed Charles-the-Great, Edward-the-Confessor, and St. Louis; but He also allowed Hitler and Stalin. . . He allowed holy popes, dissolute popes, heretical popes, even antipopes. When God allows something bad to happen, it is usually as a chastisement and to teach us a lesson. When He allows something good, it is usually as a reward for keeping His
commandments. It is all in our hands; we have the rulers we deserve. Sometimes, however, through an act of His infinite mercy, God sends us a wise and holy pope even though we may deserve to be given an antipope. Such was the case with the great Saint Pius X.

God is patient; again, He gave us a good pope in the person of Pius XII. This Pope issued admirable Encyclicals; one, in particular, to protect the integrity of the Faith was called "Humani Generis". Another, to protect the purity of the liturgy, was called "Mediator Dei". Pius XII was well aware of the efforts of Modernists to undermine both doctrine and liturgy. Has the body of the Church as a whole taken any notice of these Encyclicals? Why! many priests have not read them! But what about the laity?

I leave you to seek the answer. If you are fortunate enough to find these Encyclicals in the updated Catholic bookshops, do purchase them and see for yourself in what manner they have been implemented. The answer, then, will be obvious to you.

This, admittedly, does not supply the full answer to Pope Paul's presence on the Pontifical Chair. No one, I think, can supply the full answer unless he were given some supernatural knowledge of God's plans to use men and events for His greater glory. It is not in my power, therefore, to supply the full answer. I can do no more than acknowledge Pope Paul's presence on the Pontifical Chair as a visible fact permitted by God. I leave it to the Historians of the future to say the things which I cannot say now.

One more word, however; when I say that God permits both the good and the bad, curses and blessings, I do not imply that we should actively try to get rid of a blessing when it comes, as though it were a curse. This is almost too obvious to be said; but it follows that, when God sends us a curse, we should not either passively welcome it, insisting that it is a blessing. On the contrary, we have a duty to resist it by all the possible means which a Catholic can legitimately bring into play. And these, of course, and very prominently, include prayer and penance.

THE END
I have received many letters, and I have been asked many questions concerning the comet that is to light up the sky in December this year, and early in January next year. Many questions I cannot answer, but I think I can safely say that this comet is not the one I mentioned in the mid-sixties and again in my book "Catholic Prophecy", published in 1970.

The comet I mentioned will actually hit the earth and cause widespread destruction towards the end of the Great Chastisement, causing Communism to collapse everywhere, in the East where this diabolical system is already established as well as in the West, which it will have, by then, overcome. The comet that will visit us next month will in no way intersect the orbit of the earth, and it will be 75 million miles away.

Many comets whirl round the sun every year. Most are not visible to the naked eye but are quite a familiar sight to astronomers. A perceptible increase in their number has been noted lately. What makes the December comet remarkable is its size and expected brightness. It was discovered last March by Czech astronomer Kohoutek in the vicinity of Jupiter. Most comets are about one mile across, but this one is expected to be at least 16 miles across. It will be much brighter than Halley's Comet, the great comet of 1910. That is, of course, if it doesn't fizzle out in the meantime, an event which cannot be ruled out as far as comets are concerned.

Comets are often blamed for floods, droughts, earthquakes, epidemics, famines, and a host of assorted horrors. Actually, most are completely harmless. That is not to say that they are always harmless. If the comet of Brook hit Jupiter in 1886, another comet may very well hit the earth some day or, for that matter, may have hit the earth at some time in the past. In fact, there is plenty of evidence in ancient writings, including the Book of Exodus, suggesting that comets did hit the earth in the past; and there is plenty of provisional evidence in private prophecy pointing to this very occurrence within the next few years (as to whether it will take place in the seventies or the eighties, I prefer not to say).

Since comets consist mainly of water, dust, and gases such as ammonia and methane it is not difficult to imagine their effects upon the earth. Firstly, that is, shortly before the actual encounter, there would be electrical discharges between the earth and the comet, causing spectacular lightning and deafening thunderclaps. Huge tides would take place, and tidal waves would be raised, flooding the coastal cities. The gravitational pull of the comet, although small, would be sufficient to trigger shattering earthquakes along the faults of the earth's crust where the telluric balance is always precarious. Some of the water from the comet would be captured by the earth, and torrential rains would fall, often coloured in red by the dust of iron oxide carried by the comet. Finally, the air would be poisoned in many places by the methane and ammonia of the comet. Many other disturbances would take place such as tornadoes and hurricanes. And so, it is not difficult to imagine the path of death and destruction that even a small comet would leave behind.

But Comet Kohoutek will not hit the earth next month. As I have just said the respective orbits of the earth and the comet are not on the same plane and, even if they were, they would not intersect each other at the time needed for a collision. At the first pass of the comet, late in November, the earth will be about three months behind; and at the second pass, late in January, the earth will be nearing the spot of the first pass. So, even if their orbits were on the same plane, there would be no cause for alarm. When looking at this picture, bear in mind that this is a two-dimensional projection of a three-dimensional phenomenon; the orbits do appear to intersect for no other reason than it is impossible to draw a three-dimensional figure on a piece of paper. In actual fact, the two orbits are like two links of a chain, each on a different plane.

This is not to say, however, that this comet will have no effect whatever on the affairs of the earth and of men in
particular. No heavenly body of that size can come so close without having some effect. Science is just beginning to realize that heavenly bodies do influence our lives, yet many scientists of the 19th-century tradition, which was narrow and rationalistic, are still strenuously denying it. The likely effects of this comet, however, are well nigh impossible to anticipate, and they need not be spectacular either although the sight itself may indeed by spectacular. Effects such as a rise in criminality, as caused by sun spots, are not immediately spectacular to the people at large but only to the statistician.

At the time of this writing, Comet Kohoutek is still a small, fuzzy dot on the photographic plates of astronomers. As it falls towards the sun, it will gather momentum and develop a tail of exceptional brightness. On its outbound trip in January, it will be seen in the evening sky and be even brighter than in December in the morning sky. At its closest approach to the sun, it will be zipping along at 100 miles a second (the earth is cruising at a mere 18 miles a second or, if you prefer, at less than 65 thousand miles an hour!). It will be of such brightness, however, that it may even be seen in broad daylight. This reminds me of a prophecy dating back to the 16th century:

"For seven days the great star shall blaze up, Heavens shall be as if two suns appeared. . ."

It is estimated that its tail will be much longer than Halley's Comet, which was 60 million miles long, and that tail may occupy one-sixth of the sky, that is, 30 degrees. Quite a distance! When it was far away from the sun, Comet Kohoutek, like all comets, was just a block of ice and dust often referred to as a "dirty iceberg". When it comes close enough to the sun, however, the dirty iceberg begins to melt and the resulting water turns into steam, making the comet much larger than it was originally. On its nearest brush with the sun, the comet becomes a huge mass of steam, dust, and gases glowing under the fierce rays of the sun. At the same time, the solar wind (the charged particles radiating from the sun) pushes violently the lighter of the gases backwards thus causing the comet to develop a tail away from the sun. For this reason, Comet Kohoutek will trail its tail on its sun-bound approach, and push it forward on its outward trip.

Unlike Halley's Comet, Kohoutek's is believed to be a long period comet - 10,000 years. Since comets always lose some of their gases each time they make a pass at the sun, it follows that those comets which come more frequently are also the smallest and the least bright. Halley's is an exception. Due to some unknown factors a long-period comet sometimes turns into a short-period one and as a consequence can be quite bright too. This is perhaps what Halley's comet is: a very bright short-period comet which was a long-period comet a few thousands of years ago.

Perhaps Comet Kohoutek will come and go, doing nothing more than arouse the interest and curiosity of scientists, make the peoples of the West forget for a moment their money worries and sex obsessions, and cause the more primitive peoples to offer sacrifices and incantations to the gods. On the other hand, a deeper spiritual significance cannot be dismissed out of hand. God sometimes uses heavenly bodies and cosmic phenomena to convey a message or a warning. The Star of Bethlehem is a case in point. So is the "light in the sky" of 1938 which was announced 21 years earlier at Fatima. So are the various "dances of the sun" that have been seen since 1917, including Pope Pius XII himself in the forties, and again by a group of English pilgrims at Garabandal last year. Phenomena can take place in the sky which clearly indicates that God's finger is there. And whilst primitive peoples are wrong in always regarding these occurrences as portentous, the civilized peoples of the West are even more wrong in always dismissing them as mere natural phenomena for, in the first place, the voice of God is heard, but in the second case, never.

Speculations of this kind are not as wild as they might appear, and even less so at the moment. Indeed, a very large number of prophecies besides Garabandal speak of a heavenly warning that is to come shortly before the Great Chastisement. Others say that the Chastisement will come shortly after great changes in the Church and the imposition of a "New Cult" which will bring about an unprecedented decline in the Church. Then, a comet is linked with the flight and martyrdom of a pope, the setting up of an anti-pope, a great schism in the Church, war, revolutions, and persecutions as well as famines and its corollary, epidemics. This is all the more significant because experts do predict a food shortage in the next few years (Cf. Information supplied by the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations.) This, they say, is caused by unusual droughts in some places, and flooding in others.

Finally, there is that extraordinary photograph, one of many of the same kind which it would be unreasonable to dismiss as a fake. The Church alone possesses the necessary authority to make a judgment on phenomena of this nature, but pending the judgment (and it is not likely to be forthcoming at the moment) the lay man cannot but observe the strange writing in the light: Ko. . . Ko. . . (twice) and, then, bry. . . or brig. . . and, finally, Sky. What does it all mean? I do not presume to answer the question but, photograph or no photograph, we know that Comet Kohoutek will be seen twice (being eclipsed by the sun for a few days), and that it will be a bright light in the sky.
This photograph was taken on Oct. 2, 1973, in the grounds of the Shrine of Our Lady of the Roses, at Bayside, N.Y. Its authenticity is vouched for by Mrs. Bernadine Herald, Box 420A, Rd. 8, Mountaintop, Pa. 18707. In reproducing this photograph and the other two in this issue, I, the Editor of "World Trends", do not wish to make a "judgment". I merely acknowledge that these pictures do exist, and many others besides. Photographs such as these have been sent to me from many places and, in particular, San Damiano and Necedah. In the case of San Damiano they were handed to me personally by an Australian eye-witness. In most cases the cameras were focused on an apparently normal background but, when developed, they showed extraordinary things. No "ecclesiastical censure", whether justified or not, can alter the fact that the photos were taken. Even without ruling out the possibility of fraud in some cases, it would still be impossible - unless one were very foolish and most uncharitable - to imply that each and every one of the thousands of devout Catholics involved (including many priests) were deliberately taking part in a pious conspiracy, and this on many different occasions and in many different places as far apart as San Damiano in Italy, and Necedah in the US. It must be remembered, too, that many other phenomena took place on these occasions such as Rosaries turning to gold or emitting heavenly fragrances. In every case the people were urged to pray more because a chastisement is hanging over the world. Many people have changed their lives as a result, and some miraculous cures have been reported. It may be argued that these occurrences do not necessarily come from God since there can be, indeed, other causes or agents besides God or the devil. But, if this is the work of the devil, well, all I can say is that the devil must have been converted!

Prophecies For Our Times

Here are two prophecies which I have not quoted anywhere so far. The first, I have had in my possession for many years, but it has been overlooked. The second, I read some time ago but, somehow, it was mislaid. These prophecies do not add anything to what was disclosed in my book "Catholic Prophecy" but lend additional weight to it. They seem especially timely in these closing months of the year 1973.

"There will be a non-canonically elected pope who will cause a great schism; there will be divers thoughts preached which will cause many, even those in the different orders to doubt, yea, even agree with those heretics which will cause my order to divide. Then there will be such universal dissensions and persecutions, and if these days were not shortened, even the elect would be lost." (St. Francis of Assisi (+ 1226), quoted in "The Reign of Antichrist", by Rev. R. Culleton, Fresno, Calif. 1951, §294)

"I know not how or where I was taken but it seemed to me that I was in a high place and looked down upon the earth. First I saw a cloud of darkness encompass the earth, a real thick material darkness which I understood, too, was a figure of darkness of the intellect into which man had precipitated himself; then I heard the sound of mighty thunder and saw the lightning flash and it seemed to me as if balls of fire fell upon the earth and struck it to its centre (Note 1) splintering the rocks to fragments. And I heard the rush of waters and a fearful wail of mourning arose from the earth, and humbly prostrating myself, I craved for mercy through the Blood and bitter passion of Jesus Christ, for through this darkness could be seen distinctly shining stars on the bosom of the earth (the Holy Tabernacles of His Love), and begged God not to look upon us but on the face of His Christ. And I heard a mighty voice say:"I will not save this people for they are flesh. Ask me not in His Blood for His Blood is upon upon them." (I understood to condemn them). But still I continued uniting my poor prayers with that of our dear crucified Jesus, saying over and over again: Father forgive them for they know not what they do. Jesus, mercy! Mary, help!"

(Note 1) BALLS OF FIRE... In the first of these photographs, taken on June 16, 1973, during a Rosary Vigil at Bayside, a pilgrim aimed his camera at the sky; out came this ball of fire, white on a brownish to black background, with a halo ranging from yellow to red. This is a black-and-white reproduction, as is photograph No 2, the striking color contrast is lost. The other photo was intended to be a picture of the statue of Our Lady. When developed, however, it showed a huge ball of fire, light red in color, obscuring most of the statue. The background was green (the leaves) and blue to grey (the roof). The red ball stood out quite clearly.

I cannot say how long this lasted for I was as much afraid as I was humbled, but then I heard a voice I knew full well to be that of Our dear Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ saying: "Say that not one of these that are given to me..."
shall be lost". Then the earthquakes ceased and the lightning stopped and I beheld starved and maniac-looking forms rise trembling to their feet, and I saw the sign upon their foreheads, and with them and the whole court of heaven. I praised and blessed this God of infinite wisdom who in His mercy has redeemed us in His Blood.

On another occasion I saw stars shining brightly in the firmament and I saw a smoke arise, then I saw numbers of them fall, and Our Blessed Lord made me understand that through levity, want of mortification, and intellectual pride many of His priests will presently fall away. At other times I have seen dried-up herbage, dead cattle and fainting forms of human beings which, I think, indicates famine but I have not been distinctly told so; I do not know either the exact time these things will come to pass but I understand that they are now hanging over our heads. The sign which marks the foreheads of the saved is the Wisdom, the seat of which He expresses shall be duly and publicly worshipped."

(After these terrors she understood that a great peace would follow.)

"When these things shall have passed there will be very few left who have not His seal upon their foreheads, yet these will be brought to love and adore the Wisdom of the Father in the person of Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit dwelling in the hearts and minds of His people, the Church will enjoy a great peace and calm, and God will be adored, loved, known and served verily and indeed."

(From the revelations of Teresa Helena Higginson, a simple Englishwoman of great sanctity who died in 1905. The above excerpts were taken from the book published in 1926, p.322.)

TO SET THE RECORD STRAIGHT

I should like to stress that I have not at any stage committed myself concerning recent reports of apparitions and prophecies. The mere mention, as a news item, that an apparition has been reported in such and such a place or, for that matter, a more detailed report in "World Trends" does not in any way constitute an endorsement of the said apparition. I reject none, but I endorse none either, for the prophetic situation is extremely confused at the moment; I only keep my mind open to further evidence for, or against. The only exception was Garabandal which is no longer "recent" in the limited sense that I ascribed to this word at the beginning of this note. I do indeed believe in Garabandal and, perhaps, an additional reason for believing in it lies in the fact that many adverse factors have developed within the last few years which appear to make Garabandal less credible. This is just what the girls predicted would happen. Among these factors are Conchita's marriage, the questionable Pentecostalism of some prominent Garabandal devotees (not that I dismiss Pentecostalism entirely) (Note 1), the apparent worldliness of some of the girls, and their reported acceptance of the new liturgy. But, as regards the more recent reports of apparitions and prophecies, I have not committed myself. Nevertheless, I shall now proceed to quote, with a favourable mention, the following excerpt. The mention is "favourable" because this passage confirms and adds a note of urgency to the general picture of events given by older prophecies and, unlike some recent so-called revelations, it does not contradict any of the known facts of contemporary Church affairs.

(1) I do not dismiss Pentecostalism entirely because it is scripturally certain that the Holy Ghost will speak through the voices of many ordinary folk in the Latter Days. But Pentecostalism as we see it today is a wild thing; so wild, indeed, that even Pope Paul, who has not been noted for criticizing novelties, has deemed it opportune to warn against it. But one cannot rule out that Pentecostalism, when it is supervised by the Church of the future, may become a genuine charismatic phenomenon.

Enzo Aloci is a humble peasant living near Porto San Stefano in Italy. Copies of these excerpts are available free for distribution from "Vers Demain" (English), Rougemont, P. Q., Canada. The English Edition of this paper is a thick quarterly. It supplies extensive reports on new apparitions anywhere in the world. ($6.00 for three years).

Our Blessed Mother Speaks to Enzo: "My son, the punishments are close because Satan has now been set loose upon the earth to draw souls to eternal damnation. For this reason I come once more to warn you that you must return to God and atone for your sins through prayers and acts of great penance. If you do not do this and do not come back to God with a sincere heart, then there will be no rest any more for you.

"Cry out to the world that the sins of men will soon be drenched with all kinds of calamities. There will be revolutions, tempests, floods and earthquakes. Volcanoes will erupt. These days left before the punishments are given to you by the mercy of the Eternal Father.

"The Chalice is full, and the moment of the justice of God is about to strike. A great punishment will sweep down upon the earth, for men have lost the sense of sin. Man will soon realize his nothingness and he will be forced down to his knees. The day is not far when the whole earth will be covered with fire, and the world will abound with corpses. Only one quarter of the human race will survive.

"My son, go and tell your priests to be more strict with the faithful; tell them to send away all those who enter the
Church in indecent attire. It is not proper to come in the presence of the Divine Majesty with such indecency.

"Pray and do penance, for I shall send a terrible warning to the world. One day, the sun will spin with big explosions. The earth will quake. This phenomenon will last about half an hour, and it will be visible from any point on earth.

"All those who take these words lightly and laugh at these messages will be destroyed by fire. When the day of reckoning comes, even those who have never knelt down will at last do so and implore the pardon of Jesus, striking their chests for their grave errors and sins. But it will be too late then, for this will be the time of Divine Justice.

"I repeat it to you: calamities are drawing near, with strong tempests in the whole world. This will be the sign that the punishment has begun. If you heed these words and return to God, you will be saved. Consecrate yourselves totally to the Sacred Heart of Jesus and to my Motherly Heart.

(Readers who read "Catholic Prophecy", written four years ago, will agree that this strikes a familiar note.)

The Great Monarch

I am still receiving enquiries about my book "The Great Monarch", although the position was explained in May 1972 in a special supplement. This book will not be published as was planned in 1971. However, excerpts were given in Issue N° 25 of "World Trends", and Issues N° 29 and N° 30, called "Prophecies and Portents", were entirely taken from the original manuscript. If a large enough number of readers request it I shall publish further excerpts in the future. Today, however, the few quotations below are only intended to answer the misgivings of some readers, which can be summed up as follows:

"Will not the Great Monarch be, in fact, Christ Himself?"  
"Your Great Monarch is no one else but the Antichrist!"

Here are the answers:

"He will have the sign of the Cross on his breast..." (Josefa von Bourg, 19th Century)

"He will have all men worship the Crucified One..." (St. Cataldus, 5th Century)

"He will most valiantly defend the Church of Jesus Christ." (Rudolf Gekner, 17th Century)

"Under him the Catholic religion will spread as never before..." (Josefa von Bourg, 19th Century)

"A most Christian King will come to the assistance of the Church..."(B. von Busto, 15th Century)

"The powerful Monarch, who is sent from God, will uproot every republic..." (Ven. B. Holzhauser, 17th Century)

"He shall be a lover of peace and justice..." (Bishop Ageda, 12th Century)

"He shall become a great Saint..." (St. Francis of Paola, 15th Century)

Several pages of such quotations could be given, and the prophecies from which they are taken range from the 5th to the 19th centuries. Many others say explicitly that the Man of sin, the Antichrist, will come at the end of the reign of the Great Monarch - therefore, not within the next few years.

THE END
MORE ABOUT THE GREAT MONARCH

(AND THE GLORIOUS AGE OF PEACE TO COME UNDER THE REIGN OF THE GREAT MONARCH)

There have been a great number of reported apparitions since 1945. I know many of these and possess a fairly comprehensive documentation on most, but I do not intend quoting any here because these recent reports have either been condemned, or the Church is still examining them. It may be argued that a condemnation from an apostate bishop is worthless, but granted that apostasy has made devastating inroads in the Church, it does not follow that every bishop is an apostate. Further, a condemnation issued by an apostate cannot be taken as worthless on this ground alone, for an apostate may still speak truth on occasion. Finally, it must be borne in mind that apostasy can take many forms: there are shades of grey between black and white; a bishop who ignores the decrees of the Council of Trent on the Mass, or other matters, is not necessarily a faithless renegade in all matters; there is such a thing as human weakness bowing to pressure and, if this does not exonerate the fainthearted, it does provide a measure of extenuation. It would be foolish to regard a bishop’s condemnation of a reported apparition as an additional reason to believe in it!

It is beyond question that some of these recent reports are true, if only for the fact that Our Lady, since 1830, has never allowed a period of 28 years to go by before again visiting the world. As the climax approaches, it is only reasonable to assume that Our Lady will make her appeals more pressing and more frequent. But because the climax approaches, it is also reasonable to assume that the devil will increase his own efforts for the down-fall of souls by fabricating false apparitions and working lying wonders. The devil, as we know, is cunning and clever; he may speak truth in order to draw people away from the Church or, on the contrary, he may urge obedience to a bishop or priest he already controls. His intelligence far surpasses our human understanding, and what he does and says may sometimes appear excellent on the surface. In view of this, there is a very real danger in accepting uncritically a reported apparition merely because the eye-witnesses saw extraordinary things. Our suspicion should even be stronger as the messages are the more verbose.

Admittedly, I have formed my own opinion on some of these post-war reports, as some of my readers well know, but the purpose of this article is mainly to present a collection of prophecies that have either been approved by the Church as worthy of credence (e.g. Anne Catherine Emmerich), or given ample proof of their authenticity (e.g. Zacharias). This is not to say that I have no intention of ever writing a critical study of recent reports - (I have done so concerning Garabandal and Stich) - but only that they are not within the scope of this article because they require a different treatment and approach.

Some of the prophecies given here have already been cited in my book “CATHOLIC PROPHECY” in which I gave a general picture of the coming upheaval. The present article bears more specifically on the glorious Age of Peace to come, under the reign of the Great Monarch. For this reason, I do not propose to quote at length the prophecies of my previous book but only the passages relating to the Age of Peace and the Great Monarch.

Many of these prophecies are French, and they make it quite clear that Monarchy will be restored in France. But the restoration of Monarchy will not be a local affair: it will be a world-wide phenomenon. This will mark a new historical epoch and, because of this, many people are finding it hard to believe. The age of Republics and Democracies will be over, Communism and Socialism a thing of the past. This age of peace will also be an age of belief and an age of plenty. It will mark the victory of the Immaculate Heart of Mary and of Christ the King, the revaluation of authority and discipline, and the conversion of the entire world to the Catholic Faith (except for a few pockets of unbelief).

These conclusions have been drawn from my study of private prophecies which I began about 30 years ago. These prophecies were made from the very beginning of the Christian Era up to our own time. They originate from virtually every country in the world, non-Christian lands included. The concordance existing between hundreds of different prophecies is truly remarkable. It would be unreasonable to claim that the bulk of these private seers were merely repeating earlier prophecies which they had themselves read. Such a claim is untenable for a number of reasons: firstly, because communication between various countries was very limited prior to the 19th Century. Secondly, because all writings were in manuscript form before Gutenberg evolved the printing
press in the 15th Century. Thirdly, because some of these prophecies were discovered many centuries after they had been written. In a few cases, however, it is known that some prophecies were not made by those who handed them down; and in other cases it is not inconceivable that an old manuscript may have repeated the substance of an earlier one. Thus, the wording of St. Remy's prophecy, so strikingly similar to that of St. Augustine, may be just relating what St. Remy had heard or read from the writings of St. Augustine which, even in his life-time, were reproduced in manuscript form in the monasteries of Western Europe. St. Augustine died in 430, and St. Remy was born in 437. In his youth, St. Remy would have been conversant with the writings of St. Augustine. Such cases are few in number. But the final argument lies in the fact that many of the early prophecies have already come to pass in part. Here are some events that were predicted long ago:

1 - Ireland occupied by the English for seven Centuries.
2 - England leaving the Catholic Church in the 16th Century.
3 - The discovery of the Continent of America.
4 - The French Revolution and the decapitation of the French King.
5 - Modern inventions: the steam engine, the motor-car, the aeroplane, submarines, nuclear power, television.
6 - The rise of the lower classes and the advent of Democracy.
7 - Communism.
8 - The development of literacy, the proliferation of pornography.
9 - Low moral standards, permissiveness, deviations.
10 - Crisis in the Church, new liturgy, apostasy of many bishops.

This, I might say, is not a comprehensive listing, merely a few examples. But if the first part of these prophecies has come to pass, should we disregard the second? I do not disregard the second part. Here are the events which we can now expect:

1 - Civil wars, revolutions, breakdown of authority everywhere.
2 - Military coups even in Western Countries.
3 - An anti-pope in Rome. The developing apostasy becomes universal.
4 - Persecution of the Church by Communist governments, abetted at first by many of the hierarchy and Clergy.
5 - Complete destruction of the Church's structures at the hands of the Communists and even those who collaborated with them.
6 - Natural disasters, earthquakes, floods, droughts, famines, epidemics.
7 - Cosmic phenomenon, three days of darkness, collapse of Communism.
8 - More military coups and rise of the Great Monarch.
9 - Rebirth of the Catholic Church. New Ecumenic Council, restoration of former disciplines in the Church. A Holy Pope occupies the Chair of Peter.
10 - Period of peace, faith, plenty.

What comes after this is not the subject matter of this article.

THE GREAT MONARCH

One of the surest facts emerging from this study is the rise of the great Christian King who will set up a new social order upon the ruins of Democracy and Communism. It is simply impossible to elude this conclusion. A few secondary facts emerge also: Communism will not converge and merge with Democracy through dialogue and mutual compromise. Nor will it be defeated by Democracy in a Third World War. Communism will achieve its aim without a global nuclear war. The Western Democracies will break down from inside and will surrender without a fight or, if fighting does take place here and there, it will not be able to contain the Russian divisions for more than a few days.

We can pause here for a moment and reflect how such a thing will become possible. It will become possible because of the Munich spirit of the Western Democracies. The USSR is strong militarily, but weak otherwise; its economy is unsound, its capacity for industrial production is limited, its technological know-how is wanting, and it is almost permanently hampered by food shortages. No war can be waged under such conditions. The US government is seeing to it that these limitations are removed. After squandering billions of dollars on various "aid" programmes, the US economy began to totter. Those dollars, now in the hands of international financiers, were "loaned" in 1972 to the USSR through Swiss Banks. The
USSR immediately put them back unto the market, thus precipitating the devaluation of the US dollar in February 1973. Then came the "grain deal": the USA sold its vast reserves at a loss to the USSR in order to relieve their food shortage, and this sent cereal prices soaring in the US. Finally, there was the Nixon-Brezhnev meeting, and the technological assistance which the USA has agreed to give to the USSR. Such insanity has to be true to be believed. If it was related in a political novel, the critics would rightly remark that the author had made a serious "plot error". But we are not dealing here with works of fiction, we are dealing with facts, and the insanity of these facts surpasses anything imaginable. Such is the Munich spirit of the US government and, being what it is, the USSR won't even have to wage a global war; an ultimatum at the opportune moment will suffice or, if there is no ultimatum, unofficial diplomatic pressures will eventually bring the USA into the orbit of the USSR.

Communism will overcome the West, but it will eventually itself be overcome by God. Firstly, through worldwide natural disasters, and secondly, through the agency of the Great Monarch whom God will choose for that very purpose:

"His sword will be moved by Divine power" (Audolph Gekner, 17th Century)

"And a voice fell from the Heavens: 'Here are those whom I have chosen' (i.e. the Great 'Monarch and the Holy Pope) (Premol, 5th Century)

Many more such references could be cited, but these suffice to show that the Great Monarch will, indeed, be sent by 'God. The context of these short excerpts can be found in "CATHOLIC PROPHECY".

Litterally hundreds of prophecies announce the rise of the Great Monarch. Here are a few:

"A Frankish King will one day rule over the entire Roman Empire." (St. Augustine, 5th Century)

"The sixth period (of time) will begin with the powerful Monarch." (Ven. B. Holzhauser, 17th Century)

"The good people will triumph when the return of the King is announced." (Cure of Ars, 19th Century)

"He will come from the Fleur-de-Lis. . ." (Old Saxon prophecy)

". . . a King of the House of Lilies. . ." (St. Cataldus, 5th Century)

"He shall recover the Crown of the Lilies." (St. Caesar, 5th Century)

"The White Flower again takes possession of the Throne of France." (St. Hildegarde, German Abbess 12th Century)

"He shall inherit the Crown of the Fleur-de-Lis" (Bishop Ageda 12th Century)

Many other details are given about this God-chosen King which might, however, be tedious to enumerate. Thus, his origin is clearly given by several prophecies as coming from "between the Rhine and the North Sea" - (Monk Hilarion, 15th) He will come from the ancient French royal family but he will be truly European, not just French. Through intermarriage most, if not all, royal heirs in Europe today can claim a Capetian ancestry. And, indeed, many prophecies mention that he will have also German blood and Spanish blood, and these prophecies are not necessarily German or Spanish: the Spanish blood, for instance, is mentioned by St. Bridget of Sweden, and the German blood by a French prophet.

Some details, seemingly unimportant, are nevertheless worth mentioning because of their varied origins. Among these is the fact that he will walk with a limp:

"... Prince's foot impeded..." (Nostradamus, 16th Century)

"He will be lame afoot..." (Old German prophecy)

"God touched the sinew of his hip. He was in great pain and., from that day on, he walked with a limp..." (Anne-Catherine Emmerich, 19th Century)

"This Prince shall mount his horse onthe right-hand side, because he limps from one foot. . . . ." (Peasant Jasper, Germany)

He will be full of goodness and virtue; many prophecies insist on this:

"A very pious King shall reign over Spain. . . . ." (St. Isidore, 7th Century)

"In his childhood he will be like a saint; in his youth a great sinner; then he will be converted entirely to God and will do great penance; his sins shall be forgiven him, and he shall become a great saint." (St. Francis of Paola, 15th Century)

**HIS CAMPAIGNS**

"He will travel to Rome" (Hilarion, 15th Century)
"Shall make his sail spring forth" (Nostradamus, 16th Century)

"Greece he will invade and be made King thereof." (Cataldus, 5th Century)

"He will restore the Church of Santa Sophia (in Constantinople)." (St. Bridget, 14th Century)

"He shall fight in Syria and win the Holy Cross." (Old Scottish)

"He shall recover the Land of Promise." (Aystinger)

"He will regain Holy Land after terrible wars in Europe." (Telesphorus de Cozensa, 14th Century)

"He will conquer England." (Cataldus, 5th Century)

("Invade Greece" and "conquer England" must not be understood with the modern and unpleasant connotation that these terms now have. This Emperor will be anything but "imperialist". It means, in effect, that he will go to England to help the English people out of their Communist enslavement, and he will land in Greece to expel the Mohammedans. All this will be made clear later in this article.

"...will pursue Libyan race from Hungary as far as Gibraltar." (Nostradamus)

"... away shall drive the strange race Arabic." (Nostradamus)

"Cyprus, the Turks and Barbarians he will subdue." (Cataldus, 5th Century)

"The Eagle will also invade the Mohammedan countries." (St. Bridget, 14th Century)

"He shall destroy the Jewish and Mohammedan sects." (St. Bridget)

"He shall destroy the Mohammedan sect and the rest of the infidels." (Francis of Paola, 15th Century)

"The Empire of the Mohammedans will be broken up (by him)." (Ven. Holzhauser, 17th Century)

"He shall subdue to his dominion the Mohammedan Empire." (Gekner, 17th Century)

"He shall reign over the House of Agar, and shall possess Jerusalem." (Isidore of Seville, 7th Century)

(‘Armies of the Prophet’ – which invaded Europe in 645 AD – were an exception due to the weakness of the Frankish army.) (Agar was an Egyptian bondwoman in the service of Sarai, wife of Abraham who was barren. She bore Abraham a son called Ishmael.)

"He shall wrestle the Kingdom of the Christians from Ishmael and conquer it from the Saracens. None of the Saracens shall be able to prevail." (Liber Mirabilis, 16th Century)

(Ishmael was sent back to Egypt with Agar his mother when Sarai finally bore Abraham a son called Isaac. Ishmael is the ancestor of the Arabic people; Isaac, the ancestor of the Ishraelites (or Israelites). Both Ishmaelites and Ishraelites (or Ismaelites and Israelites) are issued from Abraham. But the Ismaelites must be regarded as inferior (despite current illusions about human equality) for at least two reasons, (a) they are descended from a bondwoman who was later sent away as unwanted; (b) God made an alliance with Abraham and Isaac, his son. This does not mean, however, that the Israelis are justified in disposessing and driving out the Palestinian Arabs from the land of their birth. As a matter of fact, the Israelites repudiated their alliance with God the day they crucified Our Lord, and what they are doing now, against both Christians and Arabs, shows that the old Talmudic dream is being gradually implemented. In the present Israel-Arab conflict, therefore, we have much sympathy for the Arabs.

**HIS WORK FOR THE CHURCH**

"He will crush the foes of Christianity." (Methodius, 4th Century)

"He will assist the Pope in the reformation of the world."
(Caesar, 6th Century)

"He will put out all heresies." (Merlin the Bard, 7th Century)

"The French King will restore the true Pope." (Merlin)

"He shall capture Milan, Lombardy, and the three Crowns." (A'Beckett, 12th Century)

"... by whom the decayed estate of the Church shall be reformed." (Magdeburg Chronicle)

"A Prince ... who shall reform the Church." (Aystinger the German)

The work of the Great Monarch must not be viewed as an encroachment of the Temporal over the Spiritual, as a meddling of the State in Church affairs; besides being a Saint and chosen by God, he will be obedient unto the Pope in everything. All the reforms which he will carry out in the Church will be made the assent of, nay, at the very request of the Pope - witness the following passage:

"Having need of a powerful temporal assistance, the Holy Pontiff will ask for the co-operation of the generous Monarch of France." (Abbot J. Merlin, 13th Century)

"By his means the nation's religion and laws shall have an admirable change." (Bishop Ageda, 12th Century)

"He shall restore the Apostolic discipline." (St. J. of Capistrano, 15th Century)

"He shall reform the Church of God," (St. Francis of Paola, 15th Century)

"He shall crush the enemies of the Pope." (D. Pareus, 17th Century)

. . . giving the Church her pristine prominence." (Nostradamus)

"The King of Blois raises again the Papal Tiara." (Caesar)

"This Prince shall help him (the Holy Pontiff) in every way." (Vatiguero, 13th Century)

"(And I saw that) he placed his hand in the Pontiff's hand." (Premol)

**HIS DEEDS**

"Russia, Sweden, and the whole North shall fight against France, Spain, Italy, and the whole South led by a powerful Prince." (Jasper the Peasant, 18th Century)

"He shall be a great captain." (F. of Paola, 15th Century)

"The Great Monarch will be at war till the age of forty." (Cataldus)

"... who shall attain to so high a power. . ." (Nostradamus)

"He shall be in command of seven kinds of soldiers against three in the region of the Birchtrees." (Mentz, 19th Century)

"... feared by his foes." (Nostradamus)

"He shall count his victories by his enterprises; he shall drive the enemy out of France." (Mentz, 19th Century)

"He will assemble great armies and expel tyrants from his Empire. (Cataldus, 5th Century)

"The powerful Monarch, who is sent from God, will uproot every Republic." (Ven. B. Holzhaus, 17th Century)

"He will go through all Europe with a powerful army, uproot every Republic, and exterminate all rebels." (Gekner, 17th Century)

"He will overcome the German Ruler." (Cozensa, 14th Century)

"The Sovereign and the Gallic people shall knock down the renegades who shall shake with fright." (Merlin the Bard)

"He shall govern France." (Votin, 15th Century)

"France shall first be yoked by this King. Britain shall humbly cast herself at his knees. Italy. . . will contribute to him her languishing right hand." (Sibylla Tiburtina)

"He shall be made King of Greece." (Cataldus, 5th Century)

"There will rise in Gaul a King of the Greeks, the Franks and the Romans." (Liber Mirabilis, 16th Century, quoting an old prophecy).

"He wills set England aright and drive out heresy . . . He will appoint three Lords to rule the Kingdom of England." (Mother Shipton, 16th Century)

"He shall be the last King over England." (Merlin the Bard (British))
"He will join the Lion and the White Flower" (i.e. unite England and France). (Orval, 13th Century)

"In the last days a very pious. King shall reign over our Great Spain." (St. Isidore of Seville, 7th Century).

"The angelic Pope shall place an imperial crown on his head." (Busto, 15th Century)

"He shall reign over the entire ancient Roman Empire. ". . . by whom the ancient glory of the Empire shall be restored." (Remy, 5th Century)

He shall be Emperor of Europe." (Aystinger)

", . .whom God will choose to rule over Europe." (J. von Bourg, 19th Century)

"(He and the Holy Pontiff) shall obtain dominion over the whole world." (Fr. de Paola, 15th Century)

"This Prince shall extend his dominion over the whole world." (St. Caesar, 6th Century)

Is this the One World government which is currently advocated by Leftist elements? Most definitely not. The One World government will not come about until the revelation of the Man of Sin who, with the Jewish nation fawning et his feet, will impose his tyranny upon the whole world. The "dominion" in question here will not take the form of a centralised autocratic government. Centralisation is the very opposite of the principle of subsidiarity which the Church and every genuine Catholic monarch has always supported. Subsidiarity, to be sure, does not exclude supreme authority, or arbitration, but it is undoubtedly the antithesis of autocracy. The word itself is comparatively new, but the principle has always been upheld by the Church. To say that a great Catholic Monarch chosen by God would impose such a form of government would be as absurd as saying that a Communist Dictator would suddenly encourage the practice of the Catholic religion in his States! True, there have been autocratic Monarchs in the long history of Christendom, but these Monarchs were not really Catholic in any true sense of the word, and even many of the so-called autocratic Monarchs were much more liberal - in the true sense of the word - than the Liberals who have instituted Democracy with its all-encompassing Bureaucracy.

I recently read a book that gave extensive quotations from original documents which have been preserved in most French Town Halls in towns and villages. The remarkable thing about these documents was the tone as well as the contents. They were written during the reign of Louis XIV, the most autocratic of the French kings. Yet those in authority spoke to their subjects in a friendly and father-like manner, and with the utmost courtesy. None of the "First and Final Notice", or "Take Notice That. . .", or again, "You are hereby directed to..." and so forth, in the bureaucratic manner familiar to all of us. The subjects were addressed as "My Dear. . .", and they were "requested to be so kind as to. . .", because "I would: Be extremely grateful if you would kindly consider this matter", and the closing sentence from the Governor, the Magistrate, or the Landlord, was to draw "the blessing of God upon you and your family". All the documents were in the same vein; they were written from person to person, not from a nameless and faceless Bureaucracy to an equally nameless and faceless mass of "citizens". Such was the tone. As regards the contents, the documents in question made it obvious that the powers of the "Law" were limited. There was no threat of penalty "for failure to comply", no "3200.00 fine or 3 months in jail" as we currently see in most official documents. Virtually everybody in our "democratic" days is periodically threatened with "3 months in jail" through the bureaucratic printed matter we all receive.

The Masons, agnostics and atheists who are responsible for the rise of Democracy must, of course, perpetuate the myth that Monarchy means Autocracy. Autocracy presupposes centralisation of powers; the hierarchical structures of a Christian Monarchy is just the opposite, each having certain powers according to his rank in the hierarchy, and each region, province, city, town, and village enjoying a measure of genuine Democracy - (the smaller the social unit, the greater that measure is), as taught by St. Thomas Aquinas and, again, by Pius XII. In a modern Democracy, on the contrary, the pyramid of power has been flattened, and hierarchical structures reduced to a minimum. The base of the pyramid has been greatly enlarged - (the allegedly "sovereign" people) - and the top has been cut off. The middle layers of the pyramid are represented by a faceless and nameless Bureaucracy.

Let me mention here again that all authority comes from God alone who is the Ultimate Source, and flows downwards through hierarchical structures. This is Church teaching. It is also Church teaching that authority, that is, God's authority, cannot rise upwards from the people for the simple reason that God's authority is not vested in the people. We all know that this teaching is currently disregarded in the Conciliarist Church (which is the Church of Man and Democracy), but not everyone knows that it was disregarded even before Vatican II. Yet it is indeed Church teaching, and it was confirmed by Leo XIII in "Graves de Communi", and again by St. Pius X in "Notre Charge Apostolique" (Letter to the French Bishops). The common source, of course, is the "SUMMA THEOLOGICA" of St. Thomas Aquinas.
Now, since the Great Monarch will be chosen by God and will be a living Saint, it is simply inconceivable that he would want to "dominate" the whole world in the sense now given to "domination". Far from setting up a One World government, he will undoubtedly set up a Federation of independent nations, each having its own King and its own hierarchical structures in which subsidiarity will be the guiding principle. Moreover, it is quite certain that this arrangement will be sought by the nations themselves, so great will his fame be. The only exception, perhaps, will be that of the primitive and pagan peoples whom the Great Monarch will have to subdue. This may be called "colonialism" today, but it will not be then. Indeed, men will have recovered their sanity and the right of Christian nations to rule primitive peoples for their own benefit will be recognised. Christendom, indeed, has a message, a method and a way of life which cannot but benefit the more primitive peoples. This is becoming increasingly evident even today. However de-Christianised the western nations may be, they still have retained something from their Christian heritage. And whatever shortcomings their administration of the former colonies may have been, still, they did maintain order and a measure of justice.

Katanga, Biafra, Sudan, Pakistan, are but a few examples of the evils brought about by an independence given to peoples who are not ready for it. How many millions of these natives have been massacred, or have starved to death, who would still be alive today if the Western presence had not been withdrawn! And why was it withdrawn? Not out of Christian charity but simply on the instigation of the USSR working through the UNO and brandishing the standard of political freedom for all. What does political freedom mean to a miscellany of hundreds of different tribes speaking different dialects and having no ethnic cohesion? Very little indeed! Yet, out of such disparity they made what they called a "nation" (the former Belgian Congo is a case in point). With the withdrawal of the White man, opportunities for employment, efficient administration, law and order were also withdrawn, and chaos and starvation followed. The USSR knew this. But the man-in-the-street in our countries was generally unaware that de-colonisation was one of the avowed aims of Communism in order to create chaos, because chaos is necessary for the advancement of Communism, and the western press did nothing to inform him; on the contrary, the western press merely echoed the Communist ideological shibboleth about political freedom and other democratical myths to which the West is ever receptive.

What a tragedy that such a large number of Catholics, including Bishops and Cardinals and, among them, some occupying the highest posts in the Catholic hierarchy, should have been so deceived by Communist propaganda that they have praised the alleged virtues of de-colonisation and, in some instances, in documents bearing the stamp of the Magisterium! A sign of the times! Did not La Salette and other prophecies say that error and insanity would be found even at the highest levels of the Church? It is quite clear that the Great Monarch to come will hold different views, views diametrically opposed to those of our present leaders in the world and in the Church.

"A King shall come and act contrariwise, the high pulled down and the low raised up high." (Nostradamus)

(He will pull down what has been held as good, and raise up what has been held in contempt, acting in opposition to present standards.)

"He will restore everything." (Holzhauser)

The powerful Monarch, after winning the Birch-Tree Battle, will restore peace throughout the world. The Birch-Tree Battle has been described in countless prophecies. It is the turning point which may coincide with the 3 days of darkness, and will mark the collapse of Communism. It was discussed at some length in my previous book "The Coming Chastisement".

"Peace will return when the Lily ascends the Throne again. The land will be very productive." (St. Hildegarde)

"Many wise laws will restore peace." (Orval)

"An era of prosperity follows." (Lehnin)

"Peace and abundance shall return to the world." (St. Bridget)

"And the earth shall enjoy peace and prosperity." (St. Bridget)

"And peace shall reign over the whole earth." (Holzhauser)

"This shall re-establish a peace and prosperity without precedent." (St. John-Mary Vianney, Cure of Ars, 19th Century)

"O sweetest peace: Thy fruits will multiply until the End of Time:" (St. Caesar)

Peace after the conversion of Russia; this is exactly what Our Lady told the children at Fatima in 1917. I am not covering the Fatima apparitions in this article because they are fairly well known already, and many excellent books are available, whilst there are few concerning the more ancient prophecies.
At the close of the period of peace and prosperity, the ageing Monarch will go to Jerusalem again in an attempt to check the rising power of Anti-Christ.

"He will at length lay down his Crown in Jerusalem." (Cataldus)

"He will go to Jerusalem and lay down his Sceptre and Crown on Mount Olivet. Thus shall come the end of the Christian Roman Empire." (Bl. R. Maurus, 9th Century)

"He will finally go to Jerusalem and lay down his Sceptre and Crown upon the Mount of Olives. Immediately afterwards, Antichrist will come." (Monk Adso, 10th Century)

"He shall give up the ghost at Jerusalem on the Mount of Olives." (St. Augustine, 5th Century)

"At the end of his most glorious reign, he shall go to Jerusalem, and shall lay down his Crown and Sceptre on the Mount of Olives." (St. Remy, 5/6th Century)

Crown and Sceptre are symbols of authority. By surrendering his Crown and Sceptre on the Mount of Olives, the Great Monarch will acknowledge this gift from God, as if saying: "My Lord and my God, my mission is ended; here is the Authority which Thou hast graciously given me."

Regina Coeli Ora pro nobist!

THE END
Robert Bergin is the Editor of "FATIMA INTERNATIONAL". He is a dedicated servant of Our Lady. I know him, and I have the greatest respect for him. This article, therefore, must not be construed as an "attack" on Robert Bergin ("attack" is a very fashionable word these days), but simply as yet another attempt to dispel the misgivings and confusion which his erroneous ideas about the Antichrist are causing to many readers. I say "yet another attempt" because I have written several times to him in the past about this important matter, but to no avail.

Basically, as shown in the issue of July 30, 1974, of "FATIMA INTERNATIONAL" (Australian Edition), Robert Bergin believes that Communism is the Antichrist; he seems to believe also in a Millenium which, in his opinion, would be the Age of Mary, and which he visualises after the fall of Antichrist. As he himself says, all this is based on the prophecies of St. Louis-Marie Grignion de Montfort; but, I would prefer to say, on his interpretation of the prophecies of St. Louis de Montfort.

In upholding and spreading his opinions, Robert Bergin completely disregards the hundred or so Saints and other holy souls who are far more explicit than St. Louis, and the interpretation of whose prophecies leaves no room for fantasies. Ven. B. Holzhauser is one of these, and I have quoted many more in my book "CATHOLIC PROPHECY". It is quite clear, from all these prophecies, that Antichrist will come after the Age of Peace. The Age of Peace, which will also be the Age of Mary, will coincide with the reign of the Great Monarch which is to follow immediately after the collapse of Communism.

Further, the Millenium theory has been condemned by the Church. Doesn't R. Bergin know this? There may be a certain period of peace between the fall of Antichrist and the Second Coming of Christ, but it will not be a long one and cannot be called a "Millenium".

Finally, quite apart from the hundred or so prophecies which I have just mentioned, we have the comments of the Fathers of the Church to guide us. Patristic writings are among the most authoritative in the Catholic Church. What they say completely nullifies Bergin's theories.

Indeed, whilst Communism is a system, Antichrist will be a person. And, whereas Communism is materialistic and atheistic, Antichrist will be spiritualistic and a believer in God. Yes, Antichrist will believe in God. But, like Lucifer, he will rebel against God and, worse still, he will proclaim himself to be God. His spirituality will be that of the devil.

Last, but not least, Antichrist will not be a Russian leading Soviet troops; he will be a Jew leading the Jewish nation. Israel may still be a negligible power on the world scene today, but by the end of the reign of the Great Monarch, it will be very powerful indeed.

Israel, then, will accept Antichrist as the Messiah and will rule over the whole world (or nearly) for a short time. Thus will be fulfilled the Talmudic dream of world domination and One Worldism. Robert Bergin does not mention this; he ignores the writings of the Fathers of the Church in order to adhere to his theory which, it is worth repeating, is based solely on his interpretation of the writings of one Saint.

I myself do not believe that St. Louis de Mont-fort meant, what Bergin says. But should it be so, we would do well to remember that even Saints can err in the understanding of the revelations which they receive. At any rate, it would be extravagant to claim that St. Louis alone is right, whilst all the other Saints and the Fathers are wrong!

I cannot see how Robert Bergin could continue to adhere to his error if he had read the Fathers. This would be evidence of a singular lack of objectivity. I prefer to think that he has not read the Fathers so sure is he that St. Louis de Mont-fort, his idol, is right, and that he, alone, possesses the whole truth.

Let no one think that I use the word "idol" disparagingly; St. Louis was a great Saint indeed. But it takes more than one Saint to make a Heavenly Court. Robert Bergin seems to dismiss all the other Saints, and he displays here the same weakness as he does concerning the Marian
apparitions other than those of Fatima - which he mentions only cursorily.

To sum up:

1 - Communism will overcome the world for a short time.

2 - God will work a tremendous cosmic miracle to destroy Communism.

3 - The reign of the Great Monarch will follow. It will be the Age of Mary, a period of peace, prosperity, massive conversions, and a wonderful flowering of religious vocations.

4 - Antichrist will come shortly after the death of the Great Monarch. Under his rule, the Jewish nation will overcome the world for a few months, and the Communist persecutions of our time will pale into insignificance in comparison with what Israel will inflict on the world.

5 - Christ Himself will smite down Antichrist, but will not come visibly.

6 - The Jews will be converted and, after a short period, probably a few years, Christ will come down again and judge the nations.

All the rest is wishful thinking. If this is not true, we may as well make a bonfire of all the writings of the Saints; nothing is sure any more and, if the Patristic writings are all wrong in this respect, they may also be wrong in their interpretation of Catholic Doctrine, So a bonfire is the obvious answer - with the exception (of course) of St. Louis-Marie Grignion de Montfort!

"Fatima indicates clearly that the Empire of the Antichrist is world Communism." (Robert Bergin, in 'Fatima International', Feb.25th, 1975)

A FEW QUESTIONS TO ROBERT BERGIN (See also the "Postscript" at the end of the booklet.)

1. Does Communism teach that there is a God? (See par. 50 in this booklet)

2. Is Communism a 'Preacher of religion'? (See par. 59)

3. Has any Soviet leader said that he was the Son of God the Messiah sent by God? (Par. 3, 7, 8, 22, 28, 33, 50, 52, 54, 55, 59, 60.)

4. Does Communism 'seek to gather together' the dispersed Jewish nation? (See paragraphs 2, 3, 4, 8, 22, 27, 30, 33, 52.)

5. Do you think it likely that a Communist leader will rebuild the Jewish Temple in order to be adored as God? (See paragraphs 2, 3, 4, 8, 22, 27, 30, 33, 52.)

6. When Communists rule the world, do you think they will shift their capital city from Moscow to Jerusalem? (See paragraphs 12, 29, 38.)

7. Do you still think now that Communism is Antichrist?

INDEX

(The numbers refer to paragraphs, not pages)

1. Antichrist will be a man, not just a system or regime. (7, 50)

2. He will be a Jew. (1, 3)

3. He will come from the Tribe of Dan. (2, 3, 25, 26, 50, 55, 57)

4. He will be born in the Middle East. (2, 3, 24, 55, 59)

5. His mother will be a harlot possessed by the devil. (3, 37, 50, 57, 59)

6. He will be conceived by a man, not by the devil. (51)

7. He will be possessed by the devil like his mother. (23, 31, 33, 37, 51, 52, 55, 60)

8. He will be familiar with all the magical arts. (60)

9. Ho will be a wonder child, endowed with great intelligence and memory. (60)

10. He will be assisted by the devil throughout his life. (3)

11. He will be utterly wicked. (31)

12. He will claim to be the true Son of God, the Messiah. (3, 7, 8, 12, 22, 28, 33, 50, 52, 54, 55, 59, 60)

13. The Jews will accept him as such. (7, 27, 50, 55, 59)

14. He will be made King of the Jewish Nation. (7)

15. He will rebuild Jerusalem and make it a magnificent
16. Jerusalem will be the capital of the world. (12, 29, 38)
17. He will not be an atheist; he will believe in God. (50)
18. He will rebuild the Temple of Jerusalem. (1, 3, 12, 38)
19. He will sit in the Temple to be adored as God. (2, 3, 4, 8, 22, 27, 30, 33, 52)
20. He will conquer the whole world. (3, 8, 12, 29, 50)
21. Those who accept him will bear his mark, or sign. (3, 8, 31, 32, 50, 55)
22. One-third of the conquered peoples will refuse to obey him. (8, 31)
23. He will persecute and he will torture them with every refinement of cruelty, and he will make sure that they do not die so that the tortures may be prolonged. (28, 31, 53)
24. But God will not forsake the Faithful. (8, 9, 32)
25. Ireland will be spared the persecution of Antichrist. (40, 41, 42, 43)
26. He will rule the world for three and a half years. (3, 31, 32, 34)
27. He will work great wonders and deceive many. (2, 3, 8, 28, 38, 50, 51, 53, 55, 57)
28. He will be opposed by Henoch and Elias. (34, 35, 50, 51, 53, 55, 58)
29. He will put to death Henoch and Elias. (3, 53, 58, 60)
30. Henoch and Elias will come to life again on the third day, and ascend into Heaven. (53, 56, 60)
31. He will say that they are sorcerers and that he can bring them back to earth. (58, 59, 60)
32. He will rise in the air by his magical powers, but will be almost immediately struck down by Saint Michael and killed. (3, 50, 52, 55, 58, 59, 60)
33. The Jews will finally accept Christ as the Messiah. (34, 60)
34. Some time will be given to the human race to do penance before the Last Judgment. (50, 51, 55)

AN ESSAY IN SYMBOLISM

1. THE SIGN OF GOD (Expressing God's relationship with the whole universe. The top half of the circle represents Heaven; the bottom half, Hell.)

2 THE SIGN OF MAN (Man's relationship with Man)

3. THE SIGN OF GOD MADE MAN (The Incarnation)

4. THE SIGN OF CHRIST OUR SAVIOUR (Calvary: by His death, He raised man towards Heaven.)

5. THE SIGN OF SATAN (Man lowered towards Hell; Witchcraft, Black Magic)

6. THE SIGN OF CHRIST THE KING (Resurrection and Ascension; expressing His dominion over the whole creation)
7. THE SIGN OF THE BEAST (?) (Man made God and claiming universal dominion. Contrast with number 3 and number 6)

A POSSIBLE VARIATION TO "7". This is Radical Humanism; Man the King of the Earth. The 6 radii of the Circle of Creation are also the 6 vertices of the circumscribed Star of David. Thus, we have 6 radii, 6 apices, and 6 angles of 60° each, that is, 666, the number of the Beast. And the 7th symbol completes the history of the human race.

ANTICHRIST

Antichrist will be a human being, a particular man, not a system, a regime or an ideology. We know this for certain from Scripture, from Patristic writings, and also from private revelations although the latter, alone, would not constitute a definite proof.

1. "Christ arose from among the Hebrews, and he (Antichrist) will spring from among the Jews. Christ showed His flesh as a Temple, and raised it up on the third day; and he, too, will raise up again the Temple of stone in Jerusalem." (St. Hippolytus)

2. "Antichrist, the son of perdition, will be born in Corozain, will be brought up in Bethsaida, and shall begin to reign in Capharnaum, according to what Our Lord Jesus said in the Gospel: 'Woe to thee Corozain... woe to thee Bethsaida... and thou Capharnaum, that art exalted up to heaven, thou shalt be thrust down to hell.' (Luke 10:13).

Antichrist shall work a thousand prodigies on earth. He will make the blind see, the deaf hear, the lame walk, the dead rise, so that even the Elect, if possible, shall be deceived by his magical arts. Puffed up with pride, Antichrist shall enter in triumph the city of Jerusalem, and will sit on a throne in the Temple to be adored as if he were the Son of the Omnipotent God. His first converts will be kings and princes. His influence will extend from sea to sea, largely through force and persuasive eloquence. He will perform many signs and great miracles. Those who believe in him will be marked on the forehead with a sign. For three and a half years he will hold sway and, at the end of that period, he will put to death Henoch and Elias, who will have previously opposed him by preaching the true faith. Shortly afterwards, Christ will appear, and Antichrist will be killed by Michael the Archangel." (Adso the Monk, 10th Century)

4. "And we beseech you, Brethren, by the coming of Our Lord Jesus Christ, and of our gathering together unto Him, that you may not be easily moved from your sense, nor be terrified, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by epistle as sent from us as if the day of the Lord were at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come a revolt first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposeth and is lifted above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himself as if he were God." (2 Thess. 2:1-4)

5. These few passages suffice to show that Antichrist will be indeed a man. They show also by way of implication that he will not be an atheist, for his claim of being God and the Son of God is in itself an acknowledgment that God is not a mythical being as the Communists assert. Further, he will gather together the Jewish people - hardly what the Communists are endeavouring to achieve. That anyone should say, write, and write again in spite of all remonstrances, that Communism is Antichrist, leaves one baffled.

6. I now propose to present further evidence to show the absurdity of such a contention. In each case I invite the Reader to pause and ask himself if these passages fit Communism.
7. "In every respect that Deceiver seeks to make himself appear like the Son of God. Christ is king of things celestial and terrestrial, and Antichrist will be king upon earth. The Saviour sent the Apostles unto all the nations, and he, in like manner, will send false apostles. Christ gathered together the dispersed sheep, and he in like manner will gather together the dispersed people of the Hebrews. Christ appeared in the form of man, and he in like manner will come forth in the form of man." (Hippolytus)

8. "This impious man . . . will give orders that he himself shall be worshipped as God. For he will say he is Christ, though he will be His enemy. That he may be believed, he will receive the power of doing wonders, so that fire may descend from heaven, the sun retire from its course, and the image which he shall have set up may speak. And by such prodigies he shall entice many to worship him, and to receive his sign on their hands or foreheads. And he who shall not worship him and receive his sign will die with refined tortures. Thus he will destroy nearly two parts; the third will flee into desolate solitudes. But he, frantic and raging with implacable anger, will lead an army and besiege the mountains to which the righteous shall have fled. And when they shall see themselves besieged, they will implore the help of God with a loud voice, and God shall hear them, and shall send to them a Deliverer. . . ." (Lactantius)

9. "But many who are hearers of Holy Scripture and have it in their hands, and keep it in mind with understanding, will escape his imposture. For they will see clearly through his insidious appearance and his deceitful imposture, and will flee from his hands, and betake themselves to the mountains, and hide in the caves of the earth; and they will seek after the Friend of man with tears and a contrite heart; and He will deliver them out of his toils, and with His right hand He will save those from his snares who make their supplication to Him in a worthy and righteous manner." (St. Hippolytus)

10. "Antichrist will teach that Christ was an impostor, and not the real Son of God. (St. Hilary)

11. "Nero will again reappear on earth as a messenger and forerunner of the Evil One who is coming for the devastation of the earth and the overturning of the human race." (Lactantius)

12. "One day we asked St. Martin of Tours about the End of the World, and he said that Nero and the Antichrist would come first. Nero would subdue ten kings and rule in the countries of the West. A persecution he was to impose would go so far as to require the worship of heathen idols. Antichrist would first seize the empires of the East; he would have Jerusalem as his seat and imperial Capital.

Both the city and its temple were to be rebuilt by him. His persecution would require the denial of Christ's divinity (he himself pretending to be Christ) and would by law impose circumcision on all. Finally Nero himself was to perish at the hands of Antichrist. In this way, the whole world and its peoples would be brought under his yoke, until, at Christ's coming, the impious impostor would be overcome." (Sulpicius Severus)

13. (Note 1). The reappearance of Nero does not mean the resurrection of the actual Nero, but the rise of a man as wicked as he or, perhaps, a man having the same name.

14. (Note 2). Antichrist's rule is to last until the Second Coming of Christ. This cannot be Communism, but Communism, to be sure, is in itself an attempt by the devil to destroy the Kingdom of God. It may be useful to recall here the various "plans" (and their partial failure) used by the devil to destroy Christianity, which, every time, led him to try a new "plan".

15. Thus we first had the Reformation in the 16th Century at the close of the 1000 years of peace within the Church. In a world of believers such as it was then, the preaching of an atheistic philosophy was unthinkable. The purpose of the devil was to weaken and, possibly, destroy the Catholic Church by substituting a watered-down form of Christianity. He failed, for the Catholic Church is still alive; but he did succeed in sowing seeds of discord and division and in promoting the philosophy of Liberalism that came with Protestantism and gradually passed from the religious field into the economic and political areas.

16. Liberalism was condemned by the Church; liberal Catholics were warned and condemned by Gregory XVI and Pius IX in the 19th century. Leo XIII re-affirmed the judgment of his predecessors and specifically condemned the concept of a so-called "Christian Democracy" (because Democracy is the political expression of Liberalism, whilst Capitalism is its economic expression). But the Modernists took up the torch of subversion and error, and St. Pius X condemned them in the beginning of the 20th century. Their ideas, however, continued to spread underground for about 50 years until their presence prompted Pius XII to issue his Encyclical "Humani Generis". But when Pius XII died in 1958, the new heretics, then known as "Progressives", succeeded in infiltrating the Church at the highest levels. That is where we stand in 1975. "Progressivism" is, in fact, the religious expression of Liberalism.

17. In the political area, Liberalism gave birth to Democracy. This, I discussed in my little book "The Popes and Democracy". In the economic field, we had Capitalism. Capitalism is based on profit alone, not on the
needs of man. True, no company or corporation can be expected to work at a loss and, for that reason, the profit motive is quite legitimate, nay, it is the necessary incentive which Socialism destroys wherever it rises to power, thus bringing about complete economic chaos. But, whilst being an indispensable condition, the profit motive must not override other considerations and, although quite justified to increase the production of consumers' goods, it cannot condone speculation on non-existing money created solely by book entries. And this, I am afraid, is the essence of Capitalism, as distinct from Private Enterprise. To be sure, when you destroy Private Enterprise you destroy also private Capitalism but, contrary to the simplistic solution of the Socialists, it is possible to control Capitalism without destroying Private Enterprise. This will be achieved when the Banks are denied the right to issue non-existing money.

18. What are the other evils of Liberalism? In what manner did the devil succeed in undermining our Christian civilisation when he gave birth, to the Reformation in the 16th century? A complete answer would take many pages; let me just mention one example: by virtue of the superiority of our Christian culture, it was just and desirable that the peoples of the West should bring to non-Christians the benefits of their knowledge. This is called colonisation. However, since colonisation had hardly begun when the peoples of the West forsook their Christian philosophy, colonisation, in many cases, became a sordid affair better known as Colonialism. The coloured peoples were never won over to our way of thinking because, in their eyes, we were exploiters. Yet we did give them employment, order, and a measure of prosperity. At the same time, however, we fed them our deadly Liberal concepts, and their elites, educated in our godless universities, had only one aim in mind: to shake off the western yoke as quickly as possible - and we taught them how. Such is the inconsistency of Liberalism; it exploits out of sheer greed, but it tells the exploited why they should shake off the yoke, and how to do it! So decolonisation took place after World War II at a quickening pace. But this did not assuage our former slaves; it only encouraged them to become more demanding and more militant since our Liberal philosophy is now their philosophy too. Today, they do not hesitate to blackmail us and threaten the very life of the Western Nations by denying them the petrol which they need. And that is what our Liberalism has achieved. Had we taught them Christianity instead of Philosophism, they might have been our best and most grateful friends.

19. Such are, in a few short paragraphs, the evil consequences of Liberalism in Religion, Economics, and politics. It is quite clear, therefore, that the devil did achieve a measure of success when he gave rise to the Reformation in the 16th century. He did not destroy the Catholic there and then, but the seeds have grown and are bearing their poisoned fruits today.

20. The devil went a stage further with the French Revolution in 1789; this time, the Catholic Church was to swear allegiance to the State, two popes were removed by force from the Vatican and imprisoned, thousands of priests and nuns were killed. But the Revolutionaries still thought it unwise to deny the existence of God whom they called the "Supreme Being". Atheism was to be left for the next stage. The Church rallied in the 19th century, but the devil had unleashed fresh forces of destruction in the nascent philosophy of Communism, for this comes straight from the French Revolution.

21. The latest attempt was the Russian Revolution in 1917. This time the stage was set for an open denial of the existence of God, for wholesale persecutions, and for the carefully planned murder by starvation of literally millions of peasants hostile to the new regime. The devil was not slow to realise, however, that even this could not destroy the religious feelings of the people. Accordingly, Communists embarked upon a policy of infiltration and dialectical argument (dialogue). Communist agents were hand-picked and trained for the priesthood in Crimea and elsewhere; Catholic papers and journals were taken over, and the Communists assumed an air of respectability in their relationships with Christians. This is the stage reached in 1975, and its success appears obvious. However, appearances are deceptive, and this also will fail, and the Communists will revert to a policy of bloody destructions. This will be the fourth great attempt by the devil; it will not be confined to Russia as in 1917, it will be worldwide. But it will fail also. That is why, having realised that atheistic Materialism was still powerless to destroy the Kingdom of Christ, the devil shall try yet a different scheme: he will raise Antichrist, not in order to deny the existence of God, but in order to be adored as God Himself. For if the hearts of men cannot do without the notion of God, let us tell them that I am God. Such will be the purpose of the devil through Antichrist, and the Fathers of the Church tell us that it is so.

22. "He shall sit in the Temple of God as if he were Christ, and leading astray those who worship him." (St. Irenaeus)

23. "This accursed one is sent by the devil in order to lead men into error." (St. Hildegard) - Private prophecy.

24. "Antichrist will be born near Babylon. He will win the support of many with gifts and 'money. He will sell himself to the devil and thereafter will have no guardian angel or conscience." (St. Jerome)

25. "Dan, Moses said, is a lion's whelp; and in naming the
tribe of Dan, he declared clearly the tribe from which Antichrist is destined to spring." (St. Hippolytus)

26. "Dan shall judge his people like another tribe in Israel. Let Dan be a snake in the way, a serpent in the path, that biteth the horse's heels that the rider may fall backwards." (Genesis 49:17,18)

27. "He will call together the whole people to himself, out of every country of the Dispersion, making them his own, as though they were his own children, and promising to restore their country and establish again their kingdom and nation, in order that he may be worshipped by them as God." (St. Hippolytus)

28. "The Last Judgment will be preceded by the Impostor Antichrist, who will try to deceive men in four ways:

a) By a false exposition of Scripture, wherein he will try to prove that he is the Messiah promised by the Law.

b) By working miracles. (i.e. false miracles)

c) By handing out gifts.

d) By inflicting punishments. (St. Anselm)

29. "Antichrist will rule the world from Jerusalem, which he will make into a magnificent city." (St. Anselm)

30. "For when he is come, and of his own accord concentrates in his own person the apostasy, and accomplishes whatever he shall do according to his own will and choice, sitting also in the Temple of God, so that his dupes may adore him as the Christ..." (St. Irenaeus)

31. "Antichrist will exceed in malice, perversity, lust, wickedness, impiety, and ruthlessness and barbarity all men that have ever disgraced human nature. Hence St. Paul emphatically calls him 'the man of sin, the son of perdition, the wicked one, whose birth and coming is through the operation of Satan, in all manner of seduction and iniquity.' (2 Thess. 2). Through his great power, deceit and malice he shall succeed in decaying or forcing to his worship two thirds of mankind; the remaining third part of men will continue true to the faith and worship of Jesus Christ most steadfastly. But in his satanic rage and fury, Antichrist will persecute these brave and devout Christians during three years and a half, and torture them with such an extremity of barbarity, with all the old and newly invented instruments of pain, as to exceed all past persecutors of the Church combined. He will oblige all his followers to bear impressed upon their foreheads or right hands the mark of the Beast, and will starve to death all those who refuse to receive it." (St. Cyril of Jerusalem).

32. "And the churches, too, will wail with a mighty lamentation, because neither oblation nor incense is attended to, nor a service acceptable to God; but the sanctuaries of the churches will become like a garden-watcher's hut, and the Holy Body and Blood of Christ will not be shown in those days. The public service of God shall be extinguished, psalmody shall cease, the reading of Scripture shall not be heard; but for men there shall be darkness, and lamentation on lamentation, and woe on woe. At that time silver and gold shall be cast out in the streets, and none shall gather them; but all things shall be held an offence. For all shall be eager to escape and to hide, and they shall not be able anywhere to find shelter from the woes of the Enemy; but as they carry his mark about them, they shall be readily recognised and declared to be his. There shall be fear outside, and trembling inside both by night and by day. In the streets and in the houses there the dead shall lie; in the streets and in the houses there shall hunger and thirst be; in the streets there shall be tumults, and in the houses lamentations. And beauty of countenance shall be withered, for their forms shall be like those of the dead; and the beauty of women shall fade, and the desire of all men shall vanish. But in spite of all this, not even then will the merciful and benignant God leave the race of men without some comfort; He will shorten even those days to the period of three years and a half, and He will curtail those times on account of the remnant of those who hide in the mountains and caves, that the phalanx of all those saints fail not utterly. But these days shall run their course rapidly; and the kingdom of the Deceiver and Antichrist shall be promptly removed. And then, finally, in the twinkling of an eye shall the fashion of this world pass away, and the power of men shall be brought to naught, and all visible things shall be destroyed." (St. Hippolytus)

33. "By means of the events which shall occur in the time of Antichrist it is shown that he, being an apostate and a robber, is anxious to be adored as God; and that although a mere slave, he wishes to be proclaimed as a king. For he being enwrapped with all the power of the devil, shall come not as a righteous king, not as a legitimate king obedient to God, but as an impious, unjust, and lawless one; as an iniquitous and murderous apostate; as a robber, concentrating in himself a satanic apostasy, and setting aside idols to persuade men that he himself is God." (St. Irenaeus)

34. "But he who reads this passage even half asleep, cannot fail to see that the kingdom of Antichrist shall fiercely, though for a short time, assail the Church before the Last Judgment of God has introduced the eternal reign of saints. For it is patent from the context that the time, times, and half a time, means a year, and two years, and half a year, that is to say, three years and a half. Sometimes in Scripture the same thing is indicated by
months. For though the word times seems to be used here in Latin in an indefinite manner, that is so only because the Latins have no dual, as the Greeks have, and as the Hebrews also are said to have. Times, therefore, is used for two times. It is a familiar theme in the conversations and hearts of the faithful, that in the last days before the Judgment, the Jews shall believe in the true Christ, that is, our Christ, thanks to this great and admirable prophet Elias who shall expound the Law to them. For not without reason do we hope that before the coming of our Judge and Saviour, Elias shall come, because we have good reason to believe that he is now alive; for as Scripture most distinctly informs us, he was taken up from this earth in a chariot of fire. When therefore, he is come, he shall give a spiritual explanation of the Law which the Jews at present understand carnally..."(St. Augustine)

35. "During the three and a half years of Antichrist’s reign, God will send Henoch and Elias to help the Christians." (St. Benedict)

36. (Note). Unlike Nero, mentioned in paragraphs 11, 12, & 13, Henoch and Elias will come back on earth in person. But this is not a resurrection, for their bodies were changed and taken to heaven without going through death.

37. "Antichrist will be possessed by Satan and be the illegitimate son of a Jewish woman from the East." (St. John Chrysostom)

38. "Antichrist will heal the sick, raise the dead, restore sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, speech to the dumb, raises storms and calms them, rename mountains, make trees blossom and wither at a word, rebuild the temple of Jerusalem, and make Jerusalem the capital city of the world with the vast wealth from hidden treasures." (Rabanus Maurus, private)

39. (Note). Antichrist cannot work genuine miracles; he cannot give life back to the dead. But he can raise again those who appear to be dead according to human knowledge and experience, but are yet not really dead. He can also reanimate dead bodies by the power of Satan so as to make them appear alive. As for his healing powers and his dominion over the elements and plants, this is not at all impossible, for there is much more in the way of psychic powers of the natural order than is generally accepted. He will possess all these thanks to his master, the devil. To us, of course such wonders appear to be miraculous, but they are not so in the strict theological sense. Note that R. Maurus did not say "resurrect the dead", but "raise the dead", which is vastly different since the word resurrect, despite its etymological limitations, is generally understood as meaning "bring to life again", whilst the word raise need not imply this. (See also par. 3, 52 & 55)

40. "The ocean shall inundate Ireland seven years before the End so that the devil may not rule over that people." (St. Patrick)

41. "Seven years before the Last Day the sea shall submerge Ireland in one inundation." (St. Columbkille)

42. "The sea will come over Ireland seven years before the day of judgment." (St. Nennius)

43. "The sea shall overwhelm Ireland seven years before the judgment." (Leabhar Breac)

44. "In the latter ages destitution will fall upon many people, and whenever the English will commit great evils against the children of Eire, then the English will be expelled and Eire become the property of her rightful owners." (St. Maeltamhlacht, 7th century)

45. (Note). This prophecy, which was made five centuries before the English began to subdue Ireland, is given here merely to confirm that ours are the Last Times, for Ireland is now an independent nation even though the Northern part is still under English control.

46. "Ireland will undergo English oppression for a week of centuries but will preserve her fidelity to God and His Church. At the end of this time Ireland will be delivered and the English in turn must suffer severe chastisements. Ireland, however, will be instrumental in bringing back the English to the unity of the Faith." (St. Patrick, 12th century)

47. (Note). This prophecy was made four centuries before the Anglican Church was founded.

48. "The English will betray each other, as a result of which their sovereignty will be broken and they will stain their swords and battle-axes with blood. . . The English and the Irish of Ireland will unite in one confederation against the forces of the Saxons. . . One monarch will rule in Ireland, over the English, and the pure Irish. From the reign of that man, the people shall suffer no destitution." (St. Senanus, 6th century)

49. (Note). Reference is made here to the coming English revolution and invasion from forces based in Germany; but this need not be during the persecutions of Antichrist.

50. "Henoch and Elias are being instructed by God in a mysterious manner in paradise. God shows them the works of men as though they could see these with natural eyes. The two men are, therefore, much wiser than all wise man put together. The same force which removed Henoch and Elias from the earth will bring them back in a storm wind at the time when the Antichrist will spread his
false doctrine. As long as they will dwell amongst men they will always be refreshed after 40 days. They have the mission from God to resist the Antichrist and lead the erring back to the road of salvation. Both men, distinguished by age and stature, will speak to men: This accursed one is sent by the devil in order to lead men into error. We have been preserved by God at a secreted place, where we did not experience the suffering of men. We are now sent by God in order to oppose the heresy of this destroyer. Look, if we resemble you in stature and age.' And because the testimony of both shall agree they will be believed. All will follow these two aged men and renounce heresy. They will visit all cities and towns, where previously the Antichrist had sown his heresy, and through the power of the Holy Ghost will work genuine miracles. All the people will be greatly astonished at them. Henoch and Elias will confuse the followers of Satan with thunder strokes, and destroy them and fortify the Christian in faith. Therefore, the Christians will hurry to martyrdom, so that the murderers will grow tired of counting the dead on account of their great numbers; for their blood will run like rivers.

Henoch and Elias have been taught much wisdom and knowledge in Paradise while awaiting their return to earth. God will instruct them every forty days while they are on earth. They will receive exceptional graces and powers from God to use against Antichrist.

When the fear of God has been disregarded everywhere, violent and furious wars will take place. A multitude of people will be slaughtered and many cities will be transformed into heaps of rubbish.

The Son of Corruption and Ruin will appear and reign for only a short time, towards the end of the days of the world's duration, the period which corresponds to the moment when the sun has disappeared beyond the horizon; that is to say, he shall come at the last days of the world. He will not be Satan himself, but a human being equaling and resembling him in atrocious hideousness. His mother, a depraved woman, possessed by the devil, will live as a prostitute in the desert. She will declare that she is ignorant as to the identity of his father, and will maintain that her son was presented to her by God in a supernatural manner, as was the Child of the Blessed Virgin. She will then be venerated as a saint by deceived people.

Antichrist will come from a land that lies between two seas, and will practise his tyranny in the East. After his birth false teachers and doctrines will appear, followed by wars, famines, and pestilence.

His mother will seldom let anyone see him, and yet by magic art, she will manage to gain the love of the people for him. He will be raised at different secret places and will be kept in seclusion until full grown. When he has grown to full manhood he will publicly announce a hostile doctrine on religion. He will lure and attract the people to himself by granting them complete exemption from the observance of all divine and ecclesiastical commandments, by forgiving them their sins and requiring of them only their belief in his divinity. He will spurn and reject baptism and the gospel. He will open his mouth to preach contradiction. He will say, 'Jesus of Nazareth is not the son of God, only a deceiver who gave himself out as God and the Church instituted by him is only superstition'. The true Christ has come in his person. He will say 'I am the Saviour of the world'. Especially will he try to convince the Jews that he is the Messiah sent by God, and the Jews will accept him as such. His doctrine of faith will be taken from the Jewish religion and seemingly will not differ much from the fundamental doctrine of Christianity, for he will teach that there is one God who created the world, who is omniscient and knows the thoughts of man and is just, who rewards the obeyers of his commands and the trespassers he chastises, who raises all from the dead in due time. This God has spoken through Moses and the Prophets, therefore the precepts of the Mosaic laws are to be kept, especially circumcision and keeping the Sabbath, yet by his moral laws he will try to reverse all order on earth. Therefore he is called in Holy Writ the 'Lawless One'.

He will think that he can change time and laws. He will discard all laws, morals and religious principles, to draw the world to himself. He will grant entire freedom from the commandments of God and the Church and permit everyone to live as his passions dictate. By doing so he hopes to be acknowledged by the people as deliverer from the yoke, and as the cause of prosperity in the world. Religion he will endeavour to make convenient. He will say that you need not fast and embitter your life by renunciation, as the people of former times did when they had no sense of God's goodness. It will suffice to love God. He will let the people feast to their heart's content so that they will pity the unfortunate people of former centuries. He will preach free love and tear asunder family ties. He will scorn everything holy, and he will ridicule all graces of the Church with devilish mockery. He will condemn humility and foster proud and gruesome dogmas. He will tear down that which God has taught in the Old and New Testament and maintain sin and vice are not sin and vice. Briefly he will declare the road to Hell is the way to Heaven.

When the great ruler (I) exterminates the Turks almost entirely, one of the remaining Mohammadans will be converted, become a priest, bishop and cardinal, and when the new pope is elected (immediately before Antichrist)
this cardinal will kill the pope before he is crowned, through jealousy, wishing to be pope himself; then when the other cardinals elect the next pope this cardinal will proclaim himself Anti-pope, and two-thirds of the Christians will go with him. He, as well as Antichrist, are descendants of the tribe of Dan.

(1) The great ruler, here, is the Great Monarch who is to rule Europe after the collapse of Communism.

The mark (of Antichrist) will be a hellish symbol of Baptism, because thereby a person will be stamped as an adherent of Antichrist and also of the Devil in that he thereby gives himself over to the influence of Satan. Whoever will not have this mark of Antichrist can neither buy nor sell anything and will be beheaded.

He will win over to himself the rulers, the mighty and the wealthy, will bring about the destruction of those who do not accept his faith and, finally, will subjugate the entire earth.

The streets of Jerusalem will then shine in the brightest gold with the blood of Christians, which will flow like water. Simultaneously, Antichrist will try to increase his wonders. His executioners will work such miracles when they torment the Christians that the people will think Antichrist is the true God. The executioners will not permit the Christians to win the martyrs' crown easily for they will endeavour to prolong their pain until they renounce their faith. Yet some will receive a special grace from God to die during the torments.

Antichrist will make the earth move, level mountains, dry up rivers, produce thunder and lightning and hail, remove the leaves from the trees and return them again to the trees, make men sick and cure them, exorcise devils, raise the dead to life. He will appear to be crucified and rise from the dead. All in all Christians will be astounded and in grievous doubts while Antichrist will be confirmed in their false faith.

Finally, when he shall have converted all his plans into action, he will gather his worshippers about him and tell them that he will presently ascend toward Heaven. However, at the moment of the ascension a bolt of lightning will overwhelm and annihilate him. The planned ascent into heaven will have been prepared by the artful employment of ingenious devices, and the moment at which the event was to have taken place, leading to his destruction, will produce a cloud that will spread an unbearable odour. Through this many people will again come to their senses and to understanding.

Then the people should prepare for the last judgment, the day of which is indeed veiled in secrecy and obscurity, but not far distant." (St. Hildegard)

51. "As in Christ dwells the fullness of the Godhead so in Antichrist the fullness of all wickedness. Not indeed in the sense that his humanity is to be assumed by the devil into unity of person. . . , but that the devil by suggestion infuses his wickedness more copiously into him than into all others. In this way all the wicked that have gone before are signs of Antichrist." (Summa III: 8:3)

"(His miracles may be) said to be real just as Pharaoh's magicians made real frogs, put they will not be real miracles because they will be done by the power of natural causes." (Summa 11-11:178:1)

"Although men be terrified by the signs appearing about the judgment day, yet before those signs begin to appear the wicked will think themselves to be in peace and security after the death of Antichrist and before the coming of Christ seeing that the world is not at once destroyed as they thought hitherto." (Summa, Sup.73:1)

"Elias was taken up into the atmospheric but not the empyrean heaven . . . and likewise Enoch was translated into the earthly paradise, where he is believed to live with Elias until the coming of Antichrist." (Sum. III: 49:5) (St. Thomas Aquinas)

52. "The crime of Antichrist is duplex: He is against God and he puts himself before Christ. In opposing God, he puts himself above the true God, in place of all false gods and even denies the participation of humans in the Godhead. The pride of Antichrist surpasses that of all his predecessors and like Caesar and the King of Tyre, he will say he is God and man and so represented he will sit in the temple."

"Antichrist will be destroyed by the spirit of the mouth of Christ. That is, by the Holy Ghost or by Christ's command in that Michael will kill him on Mt. Olivet whence Christ ascended into Heaven just as Julian (the Apostle) was extinguished by the divine hand."

"Antichrist will enjoy the use of free will on which the devil will operate as it was said of Judas: 'Satan entered into him,' that is, by instigating him. He shall deceive both by worldly power and the operation of miracles. In the matter of worldly power, St. John (Apoc. XIII) says, 'He will control the treasures of gold and silver and all the previous things of Egypt.' The power of miracles will be simulated. 'He will do wondrous signs and even make fire come upon the earth' (DanXI) and thus, he will 'lead many into error even, were it possible, the elect' (Math. 24).

"But his miracles will be lies. No one can perform a true
miracle against the faith, because God is not a witness of falsity. Hence, no one preaching a false doctrine can work Miracles, whereas one leading a bad life could." (Comment in II Thess. II, Lec.1-III) (St. Thomas Aquinas)

53. "After the two prophets (Henoch and Elias) are killed the greatest power on earth will be given to Antichrist. Then they will set up cauldrons on the streets with boiling contents, and drive the men who are known as Christians, and their wives and children, there, to choose either to profess in the Deity of Antichrist and thereby to keep their family and be rewarded with riches and a home, or to profess the Christian faith, and thereby, death in the boiling cauldron. Thereupon the women and their children, who will choose to die, for love of Jesus will be thrown into a pit of fire, covered with wood and straw and burnt.

Both men are in Paradise, living in bliss and eating the same foods which once Adam had eaten. They, too, must shun, in obedience to God, the same tree from which Adam and Eve were not to eat. This tree is not large; its fruit looks very nice and lovely like a rose; in the interior, however it is sour by nature whereby is indicated the bitter evil of sin. God has forbidden this fruit because it is very harmful to men and is even now regarded as poison. An angel will accompany Henoch and Elias from paradise. The clearness and bliss which surrounded their bodies will then disappear and they will receive again the terrestrial appearance and will become mortal beings. As soon as they will see the earth they will be frightened like people who see the ocean and do not know how they can cross it. They will eat honey and figs and drink water mixed with wine, while their spirit will be nourished by God. They will appear as preachers in the last time of misery when most of the good men have already died as martyrs, and they will console the people for a long time yet. Henoch and Elias will close in on the Antichrist; they will tell the people who he is, by whose power he works miracles, in which way he came into the world, and what will be his end. Then many a man and woman will be converted.

Henoch and Elias will expose the devilish trickery of Antichrist to the people. As a consequence he will put them to death. For three and one-half days their bodies will be exposed to insults and the followers of Antichrist will presume that all danger is now past, but suddenly the bodies of the two prophets will move, rise and gaze on the crowd and begin to praise God. A great earthquake, similar to that at Christ's resurrection, will take place; Jerusalem will be partially destroyed and thousands killed. Then a voice from heaven will call out "Ascend!" whereupon the prophets will ascend into heaven resulting in the conversion of many. Antichrist will reign thirty days after their ascension." (St. Mechtilda)

54. "This Prince of Liars will swear by the Bible and pose, as the arm of the Almighty, chastising a corrupt age.

In the beginning he will work by cunning and crime. His spies will infest the whole world and he will become master of the secrets of the mighty. He will pay theologians to show that his mission is from God.

A war will give him the opportunity to assume his true role - this war will not be the one he will wage against a French sovereign but one which will within a fortnight involve the whole world and will be easily recognised by his mark on his followers."

(Note) Towards the end of his reign the Great Monarch will have to wage a war against Antichrist. He will win it, but will die shortly afterwards. It is likely that at this stage of his rising power Antichrist will not yet be known as such.

"The Angels will enlighten men and in the third week they will wonder if this is truly the Antichrist, and realising that it is, they will either have to fight to overthrow him or become his slaves.

Antichrist will be recognised by various tokens: in especial he will massacre the priests, the monks, the women, the children, and the aged. He will show no mercy, but will pass torch in hand, like the barbarians, yet invoking Christ! His words of imposture will resemble those of Christians, but his actions will be those of Nero and of the Roman persecutors. He will have an eagle in his coat of arms as also his lieutenant, the other wicked ruler - this latter will be a Christian who will die when cursed by the Pope, who will be elected at the beginning of the reign of Antichrist.

Priests and monks will no longer be seen hearing confessions and absolving the combatants, partly because they will be fighting alongside other Christians and partly because the Pope, having cursed Antichrist, will proclaim that all who fight against him, if they die, will go to Heaven as martyrs. The Bull, proclaiming these things will rekindle the courage of the faint-hearted and will cause the death of the monarch allied with Antichrist. Before Antichrist is overthrown, however, more men will have been killed than were ever within the walls of Rome."

(Note) This is the "Nero" referred to in paragraphs 11 and 12. Nero will rule the West after the death of the Great Christian Monarch of French origin.

"Never will humanity have been faced with such a peril, because the triumph of Antichrist would be that of the demon, who will have taken possession of his personality.
For it has been said that, twenty centuries after the Inarnation of the Word, the Beast will be incarnate in his turn, and will menace the earth with as many evils as the Divine Incarnation has brought it graces.

Towards the year 2000 Antichrist will be made manifest. His army will surpass in number anything that can be imagined. There will be Christians among his cohorts, and there will be Mohammedan and heathen soldiers among the defenders of the Lamb.” (John of the Cleft Rock)

55. “The greatest opposition to Antichrist will come from the preaching of Henoch and Elias whom he will destroy after 1260 days. They will rise again after three and one half days. The first fifteen days will be a reign of terror. At the age of thirty-two and one-half years he will be slain on Mt. Olivet, probably by St. Michael. The jubilation of his followers will be suddenly cut short by a general slaughter. Forty-five days for repentance will intervene before the Last Judgment.

After the destruction of Rome, Antichrist will appear and exalt himself above pagan deities and the Trinity. His name signifies one who is against Christ. Begotten, of a sinful man and of a woman into whom the devil has entered, Antichrist will be born of the tribe of Dan in the city of Corozaim. The good angel assigned to him at his birth will be obliged to leave him as witches, necromancers and other disreputable character take charge of his education in Bethsaida. Coming to Jerusalem, he will proclaim himself Christ and at first feign to be holy. He will succeed through false preaching, miracles, gifts, terror, aided throughout by the devil. An evil spirit will come out of the air and descend upon his followers. He shall feign a resurrection from the dead, cause rain to fall, stone images to speak, and perform other wonders, all through the power of the devil. The recalling of the dead to life will be only apparent; devils entering the dead bodies will cause the illusion. Antichrist will be the greatest tyrant of all time. His adherents will be marked with his sign. Devils shall be let loose from hell. The Jews will welcome him.” (Richard Rolle of Hampole)

56. "God alone is great. Much good has been accomplished. The saints are about to suffer. The man of sin arrives. He (Antichrist) is born from two bloods. The white flower becomes obscured during ten times six moons, and six times twenty moons (during about one hundred and eighty months), and it disappears, nevermore to be seen.” (Prophecy of Orval)

(Note) Quite a number of interpretations are possible here but none should be regarded as certain: Here are two:

a) 180 months = 15 years, i.e. the Great Monarch will die in 1990. Antichrist will be born at that time too.

b) 180 months can also be 180 years in prophetic language. The last legitimate French Monarch ceased to reign in 1830. 180 years later, in 2010, his successor also will cease to reign. (Prophetic computations are always hazardous.)

57. "At the time when Antichrist is about twenty years old, most of the world will have lost the faith.

Antichrist will be descended from the tribe of Dan. The people at that time will be very corrupt. He will preach to the people while flying through the air.

Many fervent priests and religious in the wilderness and desert will be miraculously sustained by God. Some of them will travel about to encourage the Christians to remain firm in the faith till death.

When a pious Christian is pleading to God for help before a crucifix in his room, Satan will disturb him in his prayers and confuse him. He will cause a voice to come from the crucifix saying: ‘Why do you call on Me, as if I can help you? I am not God nor the Saviour of the world, but a sorcerer, an instigator and deceiver of the people, for I was a false prophet and as a consequence I am damned to everlasting hell fire. Therefore, call on me no more, lest by calling on me you increase the pain that I must suffer in Hell. Through the power of Almighty God, whose gospel is now preached throughout the world, I am urged and compelled to tell you the truth and reveal to you that I am not the son of God, but rather the greatest sorcerer the world has ever had, and hence for all eternity I must suffer the severest pains without hope of redemption.’ Also the pictures of the Mother of God at times will speak when someone will be praying before them: ‘Cease your supplications. I am not the Mother of God. I have no power with God. I am only a miserable creature. You should take refuge with the true Mother of the Most High, whose teachings are being taught to you today.’ It will be the same with the pictures of the Saints. That it is the devil who speaks from the crucifixes and pictures but few will perceive; on the contrary, many will run excitedly to the apostles of Antichrist, to accept the new religion. By order of these apostles they will trample on the crucifix and holy pictures and break them into pieces.

When a mother has her infant in her arms or puts it in the cradle, in a clear and distinct voice it will begin to speak, acknowledging the deity of Antichrist and urging the mother to leave Christ and turn to Antichrist. The child will reproach the parents that they, in spite of the many miracles of Antichrist, still persist in their wickedness and obstinacy. Oh how much anguish will those parents have to bear! Yet many Christians will remember that this was
all foretold of Antichrist for centuries past, and perceive the fraud of Satan and refuse to be deceived. They will stand firm and enlighten the faint-hearted and console them." (Bernadine Von Busto)

58. "As Henoch and Elias will preach against the Antichrist and draw many away from him, he will, as soon as he perceives the damage, march towards Jerusalem in order to prove there that he be the true Messiah and God. He will kill both prophets in Jerusalem. Their bodies will remain lying in the streets unburied, but on the fourth day they will be resurrected by a voice from heaven: 'Henoch and Elias arise!' and ride to heaven in a cloud. Then the followers of Antichrist will regret having believed him and will repent their sins. Thereupon, Antichrist will make it known that after fifteen days he will also ascend into heaven, so that no one can doubt his divinity. On the appointed day he will will majestically seat himself on a beautiful chair, on Mt. Olivet, in view of a large crowd, and before all the people will lift himself up towards heaven through the help of the devil. But, here at the command of God, the Archangel Michael will cast him down to earth by a stroke of lightning." (The Sibylle, Queen Michaula of Saba)

59. "Antichrist will come as the Messiah from a land between two seas in the East. He will be born in the desert; his mother being a prostitute to the Jews and Hindus; he will be a lying and false prophet and will try to ride to heaven like Elias. He will begin work in the East, as a soldier and preacher of religion when thirty years old.

Antichrist and his army will conquer Rome, kill the Pope and take the throne.

He will restore the Turkish regime destroyed by the Great Monarch. The Jews, knowing from the Bible that Jerusalem will be the seat of the Messiah, will come from everywhere, and accept Antichrist as the Messiah.

He will be able to fly. His flight will take place from Mt. Calvary. He will tell the crowd he is going after Henoch and Elias (who had arisen from the dead) in order to kill them again." (Ven. B. Holzhauser)

60. "The conception of Antichrist will be like Christ's except that it will be by the devil instead of the Holy Ghost. He will have the devil's power like Christ had God's."

(Note) Antichrist will not be conceived by the devil in the way Our Lord was conceived by the Holy Ghost (see par. 51). But, although of a human father, his conception will be inspired and, so to speak, supervised by the devil himself.

"Antichrist will present himself to the Jews as the Messiah. They will be his first followers." (2 Thess. 2:9).

"Antichrist will have the powers of the devil from the beginning. He will be so evil it would seem his father was the devil. (See also par. 51 as note above). He will inherit his evil tendencies from his mother, who will also train him in evil.

His wife will be a Jewess but he will have many women, especially the daughters of rulers. (Dan. 11:27).

Antichrist's life will be a mockery of Christ's. He will be a convincing speaker, have great knowledge, the gift of tongues (Apoc. 13:5) and be a child wonder at six or seven.

He will take the riches of the world to Jerusalem and appear to have power over natural laws.

Elias will cause the rain, dew and snow to cease in those countries where the inhabitants oppose the two prophets and refuse to reject Antichrist. The first land to be so punished will be Palestine in order to win over the Jews.

After Elias finds the 'Ark of the Covenant' of the Jews, (hidden until the recall of the Jews to God), he and Henoch will place the Blessed Sacrament upon it. The Jews will then realise that Jesus Christ and not Antichrist is the true Messiah. They will desert Antichrist and make a pilgrimage to Mount Nebo (where the Ark is found) bewailing the hardheartedness of the ancestors. Thereafter they will accept the Christian faith.

The Antichrist will kill Henoch and Elias and leave them unburied. These will, however, be resurrected after three and one-half days and ascend into heaven in a cloud in the presence of their enemy. This miraculous event will actually confuse Antichrist. In order that the nations will not abandon him, he will lift himself with great majesty into space on Mt. Olivet, with the purported intention to cast down the prophets who have ascended into heaven. But in this moment Christ will strike him down. The earth will open and swallow him and his prophets alive. Then a large part of Jerusalem will fall into ruins from the earthquake." (Dionysius of Luxemburg)

61. "Then the Son of God, Our Lord Jesus Christ, shall come in person. He shall appear on the clouds of heaven surrounded by legions of angels; and, shining with glory, He will put to death Antichrist, the Beast, the Enemy the Seducer, and all his followers. This shall be the end of time and the beginning of the general judgment." (St.
POSTSCRIPT

I have just received the February 25th issue of "Fatima International". Before going to press I should like to comment on an article entitled "The Millenium" by R. Bergin, in which he develops his pet theory. (I quote):

"That message (i.e. Fatima) indicates clearly that the empire of the Antichrist is world Communism, for Our Lady marked this "error" as the specific enemy in her words at the Cova da Iria on July 13th 1917." End of quote).

The first remark, here, is that nowhere and at no time did Our Lady use the phrase 'Communism is the specific enemy.' Nor, for that matter, did she use the word 'Communism' at all. However, she did speak specifically of Russia and the errors which this country would spread. The inference is therefore clear that she was indeed alluding to Communism. But this is a vastly different thing from stating: 'This is the Specific Enemy'. But, even if Our Lady had done so, we would do well to remember that the specific enemy of a given historical period in no way points to the Antichrist himself. In 1800, the specific enemy was Napoleon; in 1870, it was Bismarck, who was rabidly anti-Christian; in 1914, there was no specific enemy, for the Great War was engineered by Freemasonry, and not at all the wish of the German Kaiser; in 1939, the specific enemy was Hitler; today, it is indeed Communism. But this does not allow the hasty conclusion that Communism is the Antichrist.

R. Bergin further develops his attendant theory of the Millenium. I willingly concede that there is a great deal of presumptive evidence in favour of the Millenium theory, but it is also a fact that the theory was condemned by the Church in no uncertain terms. The presumptive evidence which we possess is, therefore, nothing more than . . . a presumption. In fact, the Church ruled that the error of the Millenarists rested primarily on a faulty interpretation of Apocalypse 20 - which is the very argument put forward by R. Bergin who sees in the Apocalypse an exact historical sequence, unmindful or unaware of the very grounds on which the Church, who alone is qualified to interpret Scripture, based her ruling; unmindful and unaware also of the work of the great Apocalyptic exegetes who, for their part, did not see any rigorous historical sequence in the Book of St. John. Obviously, R. Bergin has not read them anymore than he has read the Fathers of the Church concerning Antichrist, and it is on this ignorance that he gives free rein to his fancies.

Surprisingly, though, R. Bergin quotes II Thess. 2:8. In this, St. Paul says that the Antichrist will be destroyed by the brightness of the coming of Christ. Well, if a Millenium is to be fitted between the punishing 'Brightness' and the actual arrival of Our Lord upon earth, it seems that it would take a mighty long time for Our Lord to come down from heaven! Is this the 'twinkling of an eye' of Holy Writ? Can a twinkling of an eye last 1000 years or, for that matter, even 100 years?

On the other hand, if we say that the Millenium is to come after the coming of Christ, then we are simply spreading a Protestant heresy.

If, in the economy of salvation, there is another 1000 years to intervene after the coming of Christ, it will not be and cannot be part of human history. It can only be a spiritual, or physically glorified, New Earth and/or New Heavens, the exact nature and the purpose of which is completely beyond human knowledge. This question has been debated by the greatest theologians and Doctors of the Church and, to my knowledge, none has presented his particular findings as positive truth, whilst many have taken pains to explain that no absolute certainty could be reached in this field of research, except that Christ will not reign visibly on earth, and that His Second Coming is indeed the end. For all his devotion to Our Lady of Fatima, R. Bergin, regrettably, is teaching positive heresy in this respect.

In another article of the same edition of "Fatima International" entitled "The Protocols", the writer (probably R. Bergin, though the article is unsigned) contends that "The Protocols of Zion" is a forgery. According to the author of that article the forgery has been "amply demonstrated" and, for good measure, the forger is called a 'degenerate'!

Let me say at this juncture that the authenticity of the Protocols has not been incontrovertibly established, but to state flatly that it is a forgery is quite another thing. A few years ago, a lawsuit took place in Switzerland in this regard. The plaintiff sought an injunction refraining the defendant from presenting the Protocols as a genuine Jewish document. But he lost his suit; the Judge ruled that the forgery could not be proved beyond any reasonable doubt. Apparently, R. Bergin, or whoever wrote that article, knows better. Worse, the author goes on to say (I quote) "It is on this flimsy evidence (i.e. the Protocols) that some Catholics tell us today that the Antichrist must be a Jew" (End of quote). Well, you have just read "Antichrist". Nowhere did I mention the Protocols to support my case, yet I think I have sufficiently shown that Antichrist will indeed be a Jew.
That article, which is full of errors and gratuitous interpretations, says some extraordinary things, to wit, that the Protocols were responsible for the Communist revolution in Russia, and for the liquidation of six million Jews in Germany. This is a lot of power and influence to ascribe to a 'forgery'! The most glaring error of fact here is the "six million Jews", a lie promoted by some Zionists to serve their own aims and slavishly repeated by the Western Press ever since. In point of fact, as shown by Leon de Poncins in his book "Judaism and the Vatican", the correct figure is in the vicinity of one million, a figure which was arrived at by a number of independent researchers, including some Jews who had enough integrity to admit the fact.

As for the error of interpretation, it lies in the contention that the Protocols were responsible for the Jews financing the Russian Revolution. The truth is that the Jews, by reason of their having crucified Christ, are and have always been anti-Christian. They have provided the financial backbone to every Revolution, with or without the Protocols, because it is their avowed aim to destroy the Empire of the Gentiles. For this reason, Jewish interests financed Hitler's rise to power just as they had financed Lenin 15 years earlier, but the author does not mention this.

The article under scrutiny also dismisses the contention according to which Jewish interests are responsible for the world-wide collapse in morality. I hasten to say that the Jews do not bear the full responsibility for this; other factors as well should be taken into account, but it is an indisputable fact that the most widely read newspapers and magazines, including pornographic magazines, are owned or financed by Jews. (Mind you, I do not say 'the Jews' here; not every Jew by any means ought to be implicated).

As for the Protocols, which the author of the article blames for so many evils, are no worse, really, than the Talmud itself. It matters little, therefore, whether they are a 'forgery'; the Talmud is quite sufficient evidence to show that the aim of the Zionists is no less than the destruction of the Empire of the Gentiles. And this, they will achieve under Antichrist, their King. As a last absurdity, the author of the article says that Antichrist should be an apostate Christian, not a Jew.

It is astounding how such a profusion of untruth, bias, and error could be packed into a 700-word article. It would seem that it has been drawn from one of those fashionable pro-Jewish books which are currently disgracing the shelves of our erstwhile Catholic bookshops ever since the French historian Isaac prevailed upon Pope John to delete all adverse references to the Jews in our liturgy.

Not that I myself approve of the game of Jew hunting and Jew hating; nothing could be more despicable and less Christian than this. We must indeed love all men including Jews. But to love a man as Christ loved all men is one thing. To condone his actions, to deny his evil aims, and to deliberately ignore his claim over the rest of mankind because he belongs to the "Master Race", is quite another thing. The fact is, Jews were racialists long before Hitler and, as far as I am concerned, the contents of the Talmud, confirmed by the evidence of certain historical events; is ample proof that the Jewish Nation as a whole will not rest until the Empire of the Gentiles has been destroyed.

THE END
"My daughter", the Lord says to Marie-Julie, "now I will convey to my true people, even before the coming of the momentous days that are without rest, the main events which are to be spread in France in those places where the righteous as well "as the wicked are to be found. I do not wish to "wait until the momentous days come. it would be too late to warn my people."

Speaking to St. Michael: "Oh, St. Michael", Marie-Julie says, "You will not let this happen?"

"The Lord Himself is sending me and He has charged me with all these warnings. I must obey."

"I also would prefer not to hear this but, like yourself, I want to obey."

Marie-Julie Jahenny was born into a peasant family on February 12th, 1850, in the village of Coyault, not far from the township of Blain in Brittany. She was the eldest of four children. The others were Charles, Angele and Jeanne. In 1853, the family moved to La Fraudais, about 21 miles from Coyault. Charles was born in 1853, Angele in 1857, and Jeanne in 1862.

Marie-Julie was very devout, even as a little girl; but, unlike many privileged souls, she did not have any mystical experiences until she was over 20. She made instruments of mortification for herself, such as a Cross with inset nails which she used to wear on her chest. Instead of playing like other children, she would say the Rosary.

Her parents were poor so that she had to work and could not go to school, except for a period of six months in order that "she might learn the Catechism better". During those 6 months at school she learnt how to read, but she never learnt to write.

She wanted to be a nun, but her Director, Father David, one of the two curates of the Blain parish, opposed it because she was not strong. She remained with her parents, helping with the work in the fields.

At the age of 23 she fell seriously ill, and her Doctor couldn’t say whether it was cancer of the stomach or a scrofulous tumour. Her condition steadily worsened and Fr. David came to give her the last rites. A month and a half later, however, she suddenly sat up in her bed, and, her eyes wide open, gazed motionless in front of her, then fell back heavily as if dead. Later in the day, she said she had seen the Blessed Virgin Mary twice. A few weeks later, Our Lady appeared again, and the following dialogue took place:

- "My dear child, will you accept the five wounds of my Divine Son?"
- "But what are those five wounds?"
- "They are the marks left by the nails which pierced His hands and His feet, and the wound made with a lance."
- "Yes, with all my heart", said Mario-Julio with a sob, "if this is what my Jesus wants and if He finds me worthy of it."
- "Will you also suffer all your life for the conversion of sinners?"
- "Yes, my dearest mother, if your Divine Son wishes it."
- "My dear child, THIS WILL BE YOUR MISSION."

Five days later, on March 20th, 1873, Marie-Julie told her parents that she would receive the five wounds of Christ on the next day, a Friday. On the Friday, at 9 a.m., she had a convulsion and lost consciousness. This occurred five times and blood began to flow from each wound. Two hundred people were waiting outside the small cottage of La Fraudais. In the meantime, her father hurried to the presbytery at Blain and told Fr. Audrain, the parish priest, that his daughter was in great pain, and that her wounds would soon appear. The priest laughed and said he would go when it had actually happened. After the five convulsions had taken place, a neighbour, Mr. Cussonneau, went back to the presbytery; he was in tears. The priest was having his midday dinner in company with the parish priest of Saint-Emilien and a curate from Bouvron. They arrived at La Fraudais to find that the flow of blood had ceased, but it had congealed in the palms of Marie-Julie’s hands. She explained what had happened:
Jesus was there with His five wounds emitting luminous rays, but she, alone, could see Him. A ray left each wound in turn and came to strike the corresponding parts of Marie-Julie's body, causing each time a convulsion and loss of consciousness. "It was as though I was being pierced with a red hot iron", she said. In the afternoon of the same day, she went through the sufferings of the Passion of Christ for the first time.

On May 2nd, 1873, Father Davi, the curate from Blain brought Holy Communion to her. Many people, including five priests, were present. The mystical phenomena of that Friday began with an attack from the devil that lasted 11 hours. "No, no!" she said, and she jumped so violently in her bed that it broke in some places. Then she received the visit of Our Lady and she asked her to cure her brother Charles who had an infected knee. Almost immediately Charles felt his knee creaking and, discarding his walking sticks, he got up and walked unaided. He cried with emotion, but he will limp for the rest of his life, although he can now work in the fields again. This is the first miracle wrought by Almighty God through Marie-Julie.

Later that year, she received the Crown of Thorns and the Holy Wound on the shoulder of Our Lord. "Whosoever will meditate on this Wound", the Lord told her, "will be treated with predilection . . . they will be strengthened at the time of death."

The following year she received a mystical wedding ring from Our Lord: her finger swelled, bled, and then a ring of flesh formed. She had this wound for about 35 years, until 1909 or 1910 when it disappeared. In 1930, the stigmata on her hands and feet disappeared also, although occasionally they appeared again. The wound in her side, which was about 7" long, began to decrease in size in 1937, but remained visible until her death in 1941, at the age of 91. But Marie never ceased to suffer the Passion of Christ, not only the physical tortures but also the moral anguish of having been abandoned, judged by His own people, and betrayed by Pilate. Marie endured the same sufferings for approximately 68 years, that is, from the age of 23 until her death at 91. She was bitterly calumniated even in her virtue of purity. She was condemned by two successive parish priests, deprived of the sacraments for eleven years, and her spiritual Director taken from her. The bishop of her diocese, who was favourably disposed, was appointed elsewhere, and the new bishop, Mgr. Lecoq, at first ignored strict orders from the pope to give Marie the sacraments again. A campaign of lies, in fact, a conspiracy was directed at her with the active participation of many of the clergy. However, she was not completely bereft of human comfort for her family remained steadfast by her side. Many priests supported her, in particular, the Dean of Savenay and the Dean of Nort. These priests visited her often and witnessed her ecstasies. Selfless friends, such as the Charbonnier brothers and Madame Gregoire wrote down her ecstasies for her, and it is thanks to these good people that more than 10,000 pages of documents have been written. Finally, some influential priests in the Vatican, such as the good Fr. Vanutelli, worked untiringly so that the truth might be made known at the Holy Office despite lying reports from the French clergy. Pope Leo XIII eventually ordered the French bishop to allow the sacraments to be received again by Marie-Julie.

In 1874, she was struck with a sudden and inexplicable deafness, and this was to last for 10 years. However, she could hear her own family quite well, Fr. David (her confessor), Mgr. Fournier, (the first bishop who was later transferred), and Fr. Sionnet (the representative of Mgr. Fournier) - that is, no more than eight persons. After the death of Mgr. Fournier, however, she could no longer hear Fr. Sionnet; but she could hear liturgical chants, the pealing of bells, and the chirping of birds.

After Fr. David, her confessor, had been transferred, the Lord said that she would not hear Fr. Rabine, the new confessor, who had been forced upon her by the new bishop, Mgr. Lecoq. Fr. Rabine claimed that her deafness was not genuine and, for this reason, he refused to give her absolution.

Six years later, in 18809 she no longer heard her own family, and she could not speak, except during her ecstasies. However, it was found, to the surprise of everyone, that she could hear the priest if he spoke in Latin, and she understood every word of it.

From 1875 to 1881, she took no food at all, and her bowel and bladder stopped functioning. In 1881 she was struck with paralysis of the left side, and confined to her armchair night and day. She was so heavy that no one could lift her. But every Thursday night, the Lord allowed her to be taken to bed, and then she was so light that even her brother Charles could lift her. Every Friday morning her paralysis ceased for the day and she then began her Way of the Cross. Her paralysis lasted four years. Likewise, she was blind between 1880 and 1884. All these mystical infirmities were the answer to a prayer she made in 1878:

"O Lord, extinguish everything in my mind, except the thought of Thy love."

"O Lord, close my eyes to the things of this earth, to the world, to everything that displeases Thee, to everything that is not Thyself. Allow them to be open only to see the things of Heaven."

"O Lord, withdraw my tongue that has talked so much and needlessly, which has reasoned so much and in vain. Take it away and put in a new one that will speak of Heaven only."
"O Lord, close my ears to all the vain noises of the world. Let them be opened only to hear the work which Thou wilt command and to execute Thy designs."

"Your heart is now mine", the Lord told her,"even if men do not believe it, I shall show it to them one day. I have put secrets in your heart that men will have to witness."

Most of these prophecies were made between 1873 and 1888. Shortly before he died, her bishop, Mgr. Lecoq, made a last-minute act of reparation by sending her his very special blessing. His successor, Mgr. Laroche, was very favourably disposed, but he died prematurely. The next bishop in line, Mgr. Rouard, was rather cold towards her, but his successor, Mgr. Le Fer de la Motte, (who remained 21 years in the diocese of Nantes, from 1914 to 1935), was full of attentions to Marie-Julie, and asked her to offer up her sufferings specially for the clergy of his diocese. The last bishop to occupy the See of Nantes during her lifetime was Mgr. Villepelet, from 1936 to 1966. He was completely indifferent to the events of La Fraudais. In short, six successive bishops occupied the See of Nantes during her lifetime, to wit, Mgrs. Fournier, Lecoq, Laroche, Rouard, Le Fer de la Motte, and Villepelet. Three of these were favourable to the apparitions, and three unfavourable in exact alternating succession.

The lesson that we can draw from all this is that it is unwise to judge a particular report of apparitions on the opinion of one or even several bishops. This is precisely what some contemporary writers such as Stephen Oraze and Robert Bergin are doing concerning recent reports of apparitions. To them, the voice of a bishop is like the Word of the Holy Ghost. As will be seen later in the prophecies, Our Lord told Marie that He would speak to men as never before, as the time of the "momentous days" approaches. And, indeed, reports of apparitions have been so numerous since 1945 that it is practically impossible to list them without forgetting or overlooking a few. However, since the Church is virtually in a state of apostasy, the genuine reports are not likely to be confirmed within the near future. We may have to wait a long time.

In 1892, or thereabouts, Marie-Julie's father died, and in 1900 she lost her sister Angele. Her mother went to her eternal reward in 1908 and, in 1922, her brother Charles passed away. From that year onwards she lived alone in the little cottage.

In June 1914, Marie was warned that a war was imminent. She was profoundly saddened by this revelation, and her confessor, Fr. Lequeux, did not fail to notice it. He asked her what was the matter and insisted so much that she finally told him what she knew. At the end of the description which she gave him, the priest was very much upset. He knelt down by the stigmatist, and they both prayed that the sufferings of the war might be mitigated.

In 1918, a few weeks after the armistice, Our Lord spoke to her again: "If My people do not come back to Me, if they do not acknowledge Me as their sovereign Lord, I shall enkindle My Justice again. There will be a few conversions, but not of those who should be the first to confess their unfaithfulness and their contempt for My Divine Person. If these people do not acknowledge Me, I shall strike again; I cannot be satisfied with so little thanksgiving."

In 1930 she asked the Lord if, perhaps, it might be time for Him to recall her, but the answer was negative. Our Lord told her that He still needed her to alleviate the sufferings of another war.

War broke out in 1939. In November of that year she predicted that the war would be a long one and would finish badly. Everyone in France, at that time, thought that the war would be very short. It finished badly; indeed, although victorious, the Anglo-Americans, at Yalta, made the unpardonable error of giving Stalin everything he wanted.

In May, 1940, the German army overran the north of France in no more than a few days. Someone told Marie: "In any case, we are safe here (at La Fraudais); they won't come as far as Brittany." Promptly she answered: "Wait and see; they will go even further."

Also in May she was prevailed upon to leave La Fraudais before the arrival of the German troops. The roads were clogged with refugees; it was a very trying journey for a woman of 90. She felt lost, lonely, and wanted to return to her cottage. Our Lady came to comfort her: "Do not cry. I am blessing this house." (where she was). "I have obtained from my Divine Son the end of fighting for France. Wait a few more days, and the road (of return) will be free."

The armistice was signed in June and on July 8th Marie and her friends drove back in the direction of La Fraudais. But everyone on the way told them they would be stopped before reaching their destination and, indeed, they were stopped at a German checkpoint and were refused permission to proceed any further. They all began to pray the Rosary. Suddenly, a German soldier came forward and, without saying a word, waved them on through the checkpoint. She reached La Fraudais safely. Seven months later, in February 1941, she suddenly felt very ill, and finally passed away in March 1941,

All the prophecies of Marie-Julie Jahenny bear on a number of specific points:
1. THE CHURCH: New Liturgy, Apostasy, Revolutionary Priests, the passivity of Bishops, scandals and sacrileges in churches, Persecutions and total destruction of the Church as an organization.

2. The victory of Communism.

3. A Mohammedan invasion of Europe and the occupation of Rome.

4. War and Revolution everywhere.

5. The extent of the death toll.

6. An Act of God to destroy Communism, and the rise of a Great Christian King, chosen by God to free the Pope and to restore order.

7. This Act of God will consist in a cosmic miracle with three days of complete darkness, devastating earthquakes, sky ablaze, followed by floods, droughts, famine, epidemics, and unknown diseases.

8. Time data.

Other topics which are mentioned are:


2. The work of Freemasonry.

3. The claims of an unworthy Orleans King.

4. France in general. She will the first to be chastised.

5. Paris in particular.

6. Brittany as a privileged province to be spared by God.

Her emphasis on French events, and the little she says on events in other countries, may disappoint the American and Australian readers of these pages.

But, as she herself has said, it was France, first among all the nations of the world, which was responsible for the faithlessness of the human race in general. It is France, then, that will be the first to suffer, and the events in France will foreshadow what will almost immediately take place in other countries as well. But, she says, France will also be the first nation to rise again, and she will give the lead to the rebirth of the Church and to the setting up of a new social order.

Reading in the context of other prophecies, France was responsible for the spreading of new political ideas throughout the world in the wake of the Revolution of 1789. These ideas, that is, Liberalism and Democracy, have slowly but surely eroded the moral fiber of the western peoples to the point which we have reached today when the law of God is ignored by governments, and morality becomes a matter of "community standards", that is, of majority opinion; hence, artificial birth-control and abortion.

In the religious field, too, it was France that produced the "Liberal Catholic" of the 19th Century, soon to be followed by the "Modernist" and, finally, by the "Progressive" who has played such an important part in the proceedings of Vatican II. The apostasy of the Catholic Church was, therefore, in the main, the handiwork of French Theologians. And the apostasy of the Catholic Church, far more than the political aberrations of our time, is the proximate harbinger of the Great Chastisement - (The "Great Blow", in Marie’s language). These notions have been developed in other prophecies, and they are also a matter of observation for anyone with a modicum of insight. The events in France, therefore, will be duplicated in most countries: foreign wars, civil wars, revolutions, natural disasters, famines, and epidemics. The first three will be man-made; the last three will be God-sent.

We now come to the prophecies proper:

**The Blessed Virgin Mary says: (July 1895)** "My dear children, my motherly heart is broken again and again; my kingdom of France has become the centre of all evil. To save it, what victims! What bloodshed! . . . Soon, my kingdom will be divided. The children of France will become the children of another kingdom despite their claims of "being French."

(Remarks: "The centre of all evil"... that is what I said above concerning the special responsibility of France.

"My kingdom will be divided" . . . there will be a ferocious civil war in France.

"They will become the children of another kingdom" ... "Kingdom", in this sense, simply means "Country" or "Nation". The sense here is that the French Communists will betray their country and set up a puppet government for the benefit of Soviet Russia. Marie-Julie does not say that much, but this is quite certain in the light of other prophecies.)

**Saint Michael says: (July 1895)** "Courage, my beloved faithful. Yet a little time and you will see the whole of hell being unchained and they will destroy everything. You will see abominable things, frightful violations! The malice of mankind will grow yet in fury and wickedness. The eldest daughter of the Church (i.e. France) will be
divided, dismembered, dishonoured, sullied with crimes .
. this is my last word."

Marie-Julie now adds this: "My beloved children, be
consoled; at the hour of this terrible despair, under the
shock of Divine Justice, the eldest daughter of the
Church will see her sincere friends rise for her. She
will be saved, and a TE DEUM will be sung in
thanksgiving."

(May 1898) "The Great Blow from the hand of God will
not last very long, but it will be so terrifying that many
will die from fright. After this Great Blow the triumph of the
Church and of France will take place. First, one will
come forward whom France will take as her saviour; but
he will not be the true saviour, not he who is chosen and
sent by God and who comes from the Lilies."

(REMARKS: a) The triumph of France and of the Church
is inseparable. In fact, many prophecies say that the
Church will be restored thanks to the work of the Great
Monarch. b) "The one who is not the true saviour" is a
king of the Orleans Branch, forever banned from the
throne because an ancestor, who was the Great Master of the
Masonic Order of the "Grand Orient", cast a
determining vote for the beheading of his cousin, King
Louis XVI. Other prophecies, too, say that this illegitimate
king will reign for a very short time, days, weeks or
months, before surrendering his throne to the Great
Monarch. Readers of my book "Catholic Prophecy" are
familiar with all this. The Lily is the emblem of the French
Royal family."

Our Lord says: (December 1896) "When I see the
suffering in the life of the victims, My hand, which can
bless or strike, will open up the Heavens and shall appear
to My righteous ones in order to direct them to the land of
rest, like a mysterious star. Then this hand, armed with
revengeful arrows, after so much patience and kindness,
will touch the earth; and this blow will be the Great Blow Of
My Justice."

"A little later, at the dawn of a beautiful morning, a
saviour will reveal himself who will be chosen by Me to
give back peace to My exiled children. He will bless my
works; he will help My designs; he will be the friend of
God."

Our Lord says: (March 1923) "I love France so much! I
have chosen her to accomplish My Great Purpose."

In February, 1914, Marie-Julie had a three-hour talk with
Monsieur Laine during which she repeated what she had
said earlier about the Great King:

"God keeps in hiding him whom He will choose to save
the Church and to rule over France. He will take the whole
world away from the domination of the devil whose reign
is at its peak, and whom God allows to be the master at the
moment."

REMARKS: Marie-Julie does not say much about the
king, but she knows that he will come from the Lineage of
Saint Louis. He will be completely pure. He will live in
the spirit of God and for God. He will be totally subject to
the will of God for the protection of the Church and the
salvation of souls. God will reveal him in His own time.
His arrival was shown to Marie-Julie on many occasions.

She knew that she would not see him on earth but in
Heaven. She saw his arrival with a very small group of
men who, like himself, were burning with love for God,
and wishing nothing but His glory. This tiny group was
headed by St. Michael the Archangel who opened the way
with his flaming sword. Humanly speaking, these men had
neither the numbers nor the power to change the course of
things, but their strength lay in God.

But before these things come to pass, three sovereigns will
come forward with their human ambitions and using only
human means. St. Michael will topple them in succession.

To His Chosen One, God will give all the necessary
graces and intelligence for the means he will have to use
for the regeneration of mankind such as God intends it to
be.

The Lord Says: (Circa 1930-1937) "I shall come over the
sinful world in a frightful rumbling of thunder during a
very cold winter night. A very hot southerly wind shall
precede the thunderstorm, and heavy hailstones shall dig
deep into the soil."

"From a mass of fiery clouds devastating lightning will
come forth in zigzags, setting fire and turning everything
into ash. The air will be filled with poisonous gases and
deadly vapours which, in great whirlwinds, will uproot the
works of the audacity, the folly, and the will of the city of
"Darkness."

"When the Angel of Death cuts the weeds with the sharp
blades of My Justice, then hell, with anger and in uproar,
will fall upon the righteous and, above all, upon the
consecrated souls, in an attempt to destroy them through a
frightful terror."

"When, on a cold winter night, thunder is heard loud
enough to shake even the mountains, then quickly shut all
doors and windows. . . Your eyes must not profane the
terrible event by curious glances."

"Gather together in front of the Crucifix. Place yourselves
under the protection of My Most Holy Mother. Do not let any doubts enter your hearts concerning your salvation. The more confident you are, the more inviolable the rampart with which I wish to surround you. Light blessed candles; say the Rosary."

"Persevere for three days and two nights. The following night the terror will abate. After the horror of this long darkness, the sun will shine with all its light and warmth."

"It will be a great devastation. I, your God, will have purified everything. The survivors must give thanks to the Blessed Trinity for their protection. Magnificent shall My Kingdom of peace be, and My name shall be invoked and praised from sunrise to sunset."

(REMARKS: Elsewhere, and in other prophecies also, two days and three nights of darkness are mentioned instead of three days and two nights. Perhaps the transcription was faulty here. But this is a minor point; what matters most is the fact that this long darkness will chastise and purify the earth. Many prophecies, some much older than this one, mention this long and terrifying darkness.)

The Lord says: (Circa 1930-1937) "Pray, pray, pray; be converted and do penance. Do not fall asleep like My disciples in the Garden of Olives, for I am Coming. The wrath of the Father against the human race is very great. If the prayers of the Rosary and the offering of the Precious Blood were less agreeable to the Father, an indescribable misery would have already visited the earth. But My Mother intercedes with the Father, with Me, and with the Holy Ghost. Because of this, God has relented. Give thanks, therefore, to My Mother, because the human race is still alive. Render honour to her with the respect of a child - I gave you this example - for she is "the Mother of Mercy."

"Could it be that some of My priests would like to be more pope than the Pope? - (i.e. would make decisions that are the prerogative of the Pope alone). These will crucify Me because they will cause the work of My Mother to be delayed. Pray much for them whom My Heart loves quite especially - the priests. A day will come when My priests, also, shall understand all this."

The Blessed Virgin says: (March 1878) "In a hundred years' time, what a great many things will no longer be! Do you know, my child, whether this earth will still exist?"

"No, Mother, I do not know the reckoning of time."

"The earth, my dear child, will already be very far away. In a hundred years' time, heaven will have already made its harvest. Do you think, by all the confidences which My Son has made to you, that the end of time is still remote?"

"I do not know."

"But according to what you think, according to your mind, and according to what My Son has told you, and in your own way of seeing things, what do you believe?"

"Well, my Mother, I believe that there will not be any more earth before a hundred years."

"Even before that term of a hundred years, no one will go hungry any more, no one will harvest the fields. Believe this as you believe your Credo."

"I believe, O My Mother!"

(REMARKS: "A hundred years" must not be taken to the letter; it is only approximate. It is most unlikely that the Harvest", i.e. the Great Chastisement, will take place before 1978. It is also obvious that Marie-Julie, who was at first reluctant to answer Our Lady's question about the End of Time, was mistaken when she finally answered at the insistence of Our Lady. Other prophecies, too, say that "no one will harvest the fields", but only for a while, and because of the appalling death toll.

The Lord says: (June 1882) "The storm will break over France where I wanted to show the prodigies of My Divine Heart and unveil its secrets. My children, France will be the "first to be wounded, torn, persecuted."

"When I showed this Divine Sun to Blessed Margaret-Mary, I let my lips utter these words: The land which saw your birth and which will see your death, will be in dire danger, especially from 80 to 83."

"I let My humble servant understand that the third one will be full of sorrows. There will 'be nothing but apostasies and violations in the Orders of the persons who are consecrated to Me, whether in the priesthood or the religious life."

(REMARKS: The "Divine Sun" is a mystical sun which some privileged souls are given to contemplate, and thanks to which, future events are brought to the knowledge of the seer. Anna-Maria Taigi, Margaret Mary, St. Thomas Aquinas, to name only a few, were all given a "sun" to contemplate; and so, also, was Marie-Julie Jahenny of La Fraudais.

Because this prophecy was made in 1882, the years 80 to 83 did not refer to the 19th century. Either they refer to another century, or they correspond to an unknown code. It must be borne in mind, too, that, whilst the prophecies
will most certainly come to pass, the time of their occurrence may be postponed according to the prayers addressed to God.)

"The bad Christians will not be content with losing their own souls; they will endeavour to take =other souls off guard and, by every possible means, they will try to make them sin against everything that is a Christian duty."

"Soon, at the appointed time, no religious house in France shall remain standing; not a cloister shall escape the tyrants of that time. There will be a large number of massacres from the Centre (i.e. Paris) to Lyons, and from Lyons to the South and even to the border of Brittany which is still Catholic but no longer as much as formerly. The degeneration of faith is taking place everywhere.

(REMARKS: The "Centre" is always Paris in the prophecies of Marie-Julie.)

"Because of these massacres, during the cold months, the earth will turn into a deluge of blood as in the time of Noah when it was a deluge of water. All those who are not in the Ark of Salvation which My Heart is, shall perish as in the time of the Great Flood."

"I shall make the choice Myself; I shall cause the real Comforter of My people and of the Church to be nominated. It is he who will build again My temples destroyed by fire and the violence of a grave civil war which, however, will soon be over. I cannot call this war, to which France will be subjected, other than a civil war."

"Great plagues and calamities, that nothing will be able to stop or lessen, will rise over France. An immense death toll, never seen before by anyone, and diseases hitherto unknown, will break over France. The plague of this death toll will strike the Centre especially. It will strike even your own parish, My children, but fear not, for My Heart will be the abode that will protect you."

"My children, those who have been waging war against Me for more than 60 years, a war that has been intensified over the last 11 years, will not be affected by this plague, but I shall deal with them in a different way, yet just as wrathful."

(REMARKS: This prophecy was dated June 1882. It was in 1817 that Freemasonry was re-organized in France, (i.e. more than 60 years); and it was in 1871 that the Second Empire fell. Napoleon III was by no means a good Christian, but his wife, the Empress, was; under her influence, Napoleon III left the Church in peace. His fall gave fresh hopes to Freemasons.)

"The day will be just beginning; it will not be in the peak of the summer, nor during the longer days, but still short. It will not be at the end of a year, but during the first months that I shall clearly give My warning . . ."

(REMARKS: In translating these prophecies from the French, I have not attempted to give a perfect English rendering. To do so would involve too great a departure from the French mode of expression. I have rendered it as literally as possible. The above passage would be much clearer, however, if it were expressed as follows:

"I shall give My clear warning in the early morning, at a time of the year when the days are still short, not during the longer days of the summer months. Nor will it be given in December, but in the early months of the year."

"That day of darkness and lightning will be the first that I shall send to convert the impious, and to see if a large number will come back to Me before the great storm that will soon follow. That day, My children, will not reach the whole of France, but part of Brittany will be tried. The area where is to be found the land of the mother of My Immaculate Mother, shall not be obscured by the darkness to come, which will come to you, and beyond, towards the rising sun."

(REMARK: "The land of the mother of My Immaculate Mother"; - this is the shrine of St. Anne d'Auray, in Brittany. This will be a safe place.)

"All the rest (of the land) will live in a most frightful terror. From one night to the next, a whole (calendar) day, thunder will not cease to rumble. The fire from the thunderbolts will do great harm, even to those houses securely locked up in which people live in sin."

"This particular day was revealed to My servant Catherine (Laboure) during the apparitions of My Blessed Mother under the name of 'Mary conceived without sin'. That day has been noted in the five little scrolls, carefully sealed, of Sister St. Peter of Tours. This scroll will remain concealed until the day when a person of God shall lay his (or her) predestined hand on what the world will not have known, even the dwellers of this cloister."

(REMARK: The writings of Sister St. Peter were put in a secret place by order of Mgr. Morlot in August 1850.)

The Flame of the Holy Ghost says: (May 1882) "Great things will take place in brilliant display which cannot be stopped. This terrible blow has been set by the Hand of God to rise towards the middle of the end of the century, especially the years which have begun in the eighties."

"Before reaching the third of these years, all the earth will
have passed through the crucible of the heavenly fire and through the trials which are the scourges of God."

"A massacre will take place during three days in the land of Naples. The Flame forms (Marie-Julie speaking) in large letters, well- shaped, this name which I can read without erring. I see it outside the Sun, the better to understand. It is "ARCHEL DE LA TORRE. " It is repeated: "ARCHEL DE LA TORRE."

"This is the name of the prince who will have carried out this great massacre against the religious, priests, and nuns of this region."

"At the end of the year 82, the prisoner in the Vatican shall receive, in two different ways, a fatal and inexcusable verdict from this prince."

(REMARKS: This passage confirms what countless other prophecies say: the clergy and religious orders will be mercilessly persecuted. The Church will be destroyed. The Pope, of that time, will die a martyr. Thus will come to an end the "optimism" and "joy" of the Church of Vatican II. Or, shall I say, the blindness and wishful thinking of our Pastors. The Church still possesses the power to defeat Communism, but not through compromise and silence. The current Vatican policy of "negotiating" with Communist States is nothing short of insanity. No negotiations are possible with an enemy whose basic principle, creed, and ideology is Atheism. From a pragmatic point of view, too, the facts of contemporary history since 1945 show clearly that the Communists always get the better deal out of any negotiations.

Communism is diabolical; the Church is divine; God does not "negotiate" with the devil. By what abysmal aberration can the Vatican embark on such a policy!

The issue at stake is not Democracy versus Communism, for Communism is much more than just a political system, and Democracy, at any rate, always ends sooner or later in anarchy, to be followed by Totalitarianism. It is useless, therefore, for Catholics to seek co-existence through a so-called "Christian Democracy". The real issue is God vs. Satan. There can be no compromise, no co-existence, no detente. Either the Church or Communism must perish, and, of course, despite the temporary Communist victory which is yet to come, it will not be the Church that will perish.

But the tragedy of it all is that the Church of today leaves it to Christ to put things right again. This is a tragedy because Christ, when the time has come to straighten things out, will not do so without first chastising the guilty ones. Hence the persecutions and terrible massacres that the prophecies announce.

The guilt of our Pastors is best exemplified by the Council of Vatican II, (the Council of "double-speak"); no mention of Communism, let alone a condemnation of it, is made in the documents of Vatican II! There is a long chapter on "THE CHURCH IN THE MODERN WORLD", but nothing about Communism. In other words, Communism counts for nothing in THE MODERN WORLD according to Vatican II!

In the current political set-up, as is found in every western Democracy, Political Parties play a prominent part. Political Parties are divisive, yes!* But since we have them, we must use them to the best advantage of Christian interests (that is what St. Pius X said). It is, therefore, the duty of our Pastors to direct Catholics how to vote. They do nothing of the sort! They allowed Labor (i.e., Socialism) to rise to power a few years ago, and they allowed the D.L.P. to become moribund. Now, the D.L.P. (despite its obvious limitations), was the only Party capable of injecting some Christian principles into parliamentary proceedings and legislation. If all Catholics had voted D.L.P. as a block, this Party would have a handsome representation in Parliament, and it would hold the balance of power quite decisively, thus gaining the respect of both major Parties.

* Political Parties are nefarious because, among other things, they represent OPINIONS instead of INTERESTS. Opinions pit people one against the other; interests unite them.

Popular representation is not bad in itself, on the contrary; but it should be based on NATURAL organisms, such as the family, the professions, etc. For the same reason Trade Unions are destructive (quite apart from their being used for political purposes), because they pit employee against employer, and they do this on a nation-wide basis; for instance, a claim made by waterside workers in, say, Newcastle, may trigger off a nation-wide strike even if the Sydney or Melbourne watersiders are perfectly happy with their lot at that particular time.

Trade Unions should be local and should have a vertical structure rather than horizontal, i.e., including all the personnel of a particular enterprise from the top Director or Administrator down to the lowest labourer. Thus, they would represent a NATURAL organism and would foster co-operation rather than contestation. Neither the Political Parties nor the Trade Unions of today fulfill these conditions. They are purely artificial constructions.

This would have been achieved if our Pastors had constantly reminded the faithful since 1953 that it was their absolute duty to vote for the D.L.P. If this had been done, quite possibly our Bishops would not have to bemoan today that abortion has been legalised, and divorce made easier.

But, ignoring the Counsels of St.Pius X, our Pastors contented themselves with giving some vague guidelines such as "not to vote for a Party that is anti-Christian" – leaving the evaluation of what is "anti-Christian" to the subjective impressions of each Catholic.
It is this non-committal and timorous attitude, or, shall I say, this distorted notion of personal freedom of choice taught by the Liberal Philosophers, that will trigger off, here and all over the world, the terrible persecutions that are to come.

(A FURTHER REMARK: note also that before the year 83, the earth in its entirety (not only France), will have passed through the crucible of the heavenly fire. Whether this means 1983, or some other year, is a matter for speculation. But it is fairly certain that the Church of Vatican II is the Church of Laodicea as described in the book of Apocalypse, that is, the Church that is "neither cold nor hot", the Church that the Lord will "vomit out of His mouth", until it is "refined by fire". I shall have the occasion to discuss this in the next issue of "World Trends".

Speaking in the mystical Sun, the Flame says: "Not only here do these terrible sorrows succeed in losing God and all hope, but everywhere, and including those who serve as the fathers of the faithful and who are the closest to God."

"Before the first half of the year 83 is over, distinguished and (hitherto) honourable names, shall sign articles and abuse their dignity, and turn, in order to save their lives, towards the murderer and executioner of the poor martyr whose strength is ebbing at the sight of the ills befalling Rome, which will shorten even more his martyrdom. His suffering grows more intense, and now he perceives and feels the blow against the Church, against himself, and against the land of "his residence."

"You will not see the end of the persecution. He who will replace him will not see it either. The third will live a long time, but it will be difficult to find him amidst so many ruins. (June 1882)

(REMARKS: The opening "you" makes no sense in view of the "him" of the second sentence. Perhaps this was an error of transcription: "you" instead of "he". If so, the sense of this passage would be in accord with the many prophecies which say that the first Pope would die a martyr; the second Pope would live only a short time, whilst the third would reign a long time. According to the prophecy of St.Malachy, the next Pope to come after Paul VI will have as motto "De Medietate Lunae". Then, the Pope called "De Labore Solis" will come, to be followed by "De Gloria Olivae" and, finally, Petrus Romanus (Peter II), the last Pope. It cannot be taken for granted that the martyr Pope will be Paul VI, but, in my opinion, this is quite possible. Paul VI's motto is "Flos Florum", (The Flower of Flowers). Not only has this Pope a lily on his coat of arms (The Royal Flower), but martyrdom is indeed the Flower of Flowers as far as salvation is concerned. Martyrdom automatically wipes out all past sins and errors. Anti-Pope Hippolytus is now a Saint because he died a martyr. Moreover, concerning the next motto in line, namely, "De Medietate Lunae", I regard it as likely that this will be the anti-pope so many prophecies announce. St. Malachy usually designates anti-popes with mottoes containing the word "Luna". Again, the "half moon" or crescent is the symbol of Islamism, and we know that there will be an invasion of Western Europe by Mohammedans.

We now come to "De Labore Solis" (The Work of the Sun), a motto which can be interpreted in two different, yet congruent ways, (as is the case with "Flos Florum" and "De Medietate Lunae"). The work of the sun refers to the solar phenomena announced by the prophecies, which will cause natural disasters and bring about the collapse of Communism. But it is also the work of the Great Monarch, the Chosen One, who, like the sun, will cast his warm rays on a distraught human race and rekindle hope in men's hearts. According to this interpretation, the Pope called "De Labore Solis" will not live long, but his successor, "De Gloria Olivae" will reign until the last period before the End of Time. Again, we have here two congruent interpretations for the meaning of this motto. The Olive Branch is the symbol of peace; this Pope will live during, the wonderful age of peace which will follow the Great Chastisement. But the Olive is also a Jewish symbol; during this period many Jews, on the one hand, will be converted, and the Jewish nation, on the other hand, will be very prosperous. Hence, the "Glory of the Olive".

All this falls nicely into place, but if I have learnt anything from experience, it is that logical interpretations may sometimes be quite wrong; prophecies come from God, interpretations from man. The logic of man is not always the logic of God. Do not take the above as Gospel truth, therefore, but only as a possibility.

In the Sun, a resounding Voice says: "The earth will have received the great dew, or rather the immense sea of the Christian blood, mingled with the blood of many of those foreigners who came to this country to lend their support to those who destroy everything, and leave behind a "most total ruin.""

"At that time, the French will no longer be unaware of their unhappiness. They will not even "regret any more their having delivered their country to the barbarian dominion . . . for the greater part of the French people will no longer be. This kingdom will have been subjected, all over its territory, to a bloody fighting that "nothing can stop.""

"At that time, the world, and hell, will have consumed all their rage. There is not much time to wait for the overthrow and fatal chastisement of France or, to be more
accurate, not long to wait for the hour of the Great and world-wide Revolution. It will begin in France; she will be the first to fall into the abyss, but the first also "to resurrect."

The Voice says in the Sun: "Not long ago, the Lord fixed the fatal and terrible chastisements at three months, (the first crisis); but He will shorten this considerably" - (for the sake of the Elect?)

"The beginning of the deadly revolutionary crisis - (says the Voice) - will last four weeks, not a day less, not a day more. But the extent of it will be very great. The number of those who are called murderers of the people will be of an inconceivable immensity."

"During this terrible period, the foreigners, whose purpose is filled with an uncontrollable violence, will be masters in France ...

"During the first struggle, over the whole territory of France, there will be freedom for all. There will no longer be any prisoners locked up for crimes; freedom will be complete. A respite will follow this great opening into an evil that will be total, especially in the Centre (Paris) and around."

(REMARKS: There will be three crises. The first crisis, as described here, seems to involve the presence of Russian Communists, yet not necessarily Russian troops; they may be "volunteers", and they will be called in by the French Communists themselves. It is not certain, therefore, that there will be a foreign war at this stage. But the Revolution will be fierce, law and order will break down completely, and criminals will be released from prisons. Hence, complete liberty for all. It seems that the invasion of France will come during the second crisis, after the respite.)

The Voice says: "The second and violent crisis will begin. France will be invaded up to the diocese where Brittany commences." (The Voice adds: "your diocese" (Nantes).

"The second crisis will bring everything to its highest pitch, and no one will escape unless he finds a hidden refuge."

"During this second period, the men in power, after having delivered the kingdom (i.e. the country) to bloodshed, will meet in a peaceful place and formulate definite and decisive projects. They will look for a saviour in order to place him on the throne of France."

(REMARKS: It seems incredible, at first, that those wicked men in power should wish to restore monarchy in France, but the pressure of events must be taken into account; things like this do happen: in 1940, the Masonic government of France duly appointed Marshall Petain with full powers, even though Petain was a Catholic, anti-revolutionary, anti-republican, and an anti-Democrat.)

"Many of the great commanders of the kingdom will retire to a corner of the French land that had been stolen... (The Voice says)

Alsace and Lorraine. Thus retired in secret, they will prepare their king, he who is against the designs of Providence. They will actually decide - and nothing "will be able to cause them to change their minds " - "to let the guilty one ascend a throne that will "never belong to him."

(REMARKS: The guilty one is the heir of the Orleans Branch whose Head voted the death of King Louis XVI during the Revolution of 1789. For this reason, this Branch is discredited forever. It is also possible that the heir himself is guilty of some offence of which we are not yet aware, such as, for instance, being a Mason like his ancestor.

"The second period will last more than a month. It will stretch, without respite or breathing spell, up to the 37th or 45th day. This period will complete everything. Nothing will be spared but what God has promised to protect: the places named in His words and preserved by His gratuitous mercy."

"As the persecutions spread all over France, they will be abetted from the neighbouring countries by those who resemble those who will deliver everything to fire and bloodshed in France." (The Communists).

"Concerning the duration of the third crisis, the Voice says that it is not in this passage of "the Sun."

(REMARKS: The third crisis will be crowned by the return of the true King, the chosen one, whose fight will probably last seven months. But more about this later.)

The three crises will take place during two periods.

"The first period", so the Lord says, "is the "spreading of evil over the Eldest Daughter of the Church. The second period is of the invasion of the Church and the beginning of a terrible fight in the Eternal City. This fighting in the Eternal city will last five months without any worsening of the consequences of it, which will be sad even unto death."

(REMARKS: It is likely that the second period and the terrible fighting in Rome will coincide with the Mohammedan invasion. The sense of the last sentence is this: the fighting will last 5 months but, terrible though it will be, it will also be indecisive, and the end will be no worse than the beginning. As I said earlier, some passages would be much clearer if they were expressed in a different way, but I am adhering to the French
phraseology as much as possible.)

(The Arabs would have no chance to invade Europe if Europe had not been first brought to its knees by civil war and revolution.)

The Cherubin opens a golden book whose rays cast their beams upon the earth. I read: (Jan.1882)

"My Divine Will will cast its brilliance upon the world. This brilliance is My Appeal that everyone may come to seek refuge in the gaping wound of My "Heart . . ." (REMARKS: This seems to be the Warning.)

"My Divine Will is that, within a short time the Roman Church should know the form of her sepulchre, a grave of silence and abandon."

"Faithful friends, be ready to attend the funeral of France. Be ready to attend the funeral of the Church, the funeral of Calvary." (REMARKS: Other prophecies, which I quoted in my book "Catholic Prophecy" and other writings, make the same point: the Church will be completely destroyed, and the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass will cease (i.e., The funeral of Calvary).

"Be ready to attend the funeral of him who is the mainstay of the whole Church, of him who possesses in his power all the lights thanks to his authority as the Holy Father."

"My People, I am only warning you; the Apostle of the Church will take the route of exile, harassed by hatred and revengefulness of those who have put to death the kingdom of France. They will dip their hands in the blood of the victims who immolate Me every morning." (By implication, this seems to mean that the New Mass is valid despite its ambiguousness.)

"Blessed are those who will have enough faith and courage to die rather then lose their baptism"

THE END OF PART I

These prophecies are excerpts from three French books:

1. "Le Ciel en Colloque avec Marie-Julie Jahenny" (December 1973)
2. "Marie-Julie Jahenny, in Stigmatisee de Blain" (September 1974)
3. "Les Propheties de La Fraudais" (November 1974)

These prophecies were compiled by Fr. P. Ruberdel. The three books are available from Editions Reisiao, B. P. 6, 53150, Montsurs, FRANCE.
PART II

February 1882. Bishop Fournier is now dead. He was a firm believer in the apparitions of Marie-Julie. Here he appears to Marie-Julie and speaks to her:

"I shall weep," says Mgr. Fournier, over the "Eternal City and over the chains of the Holy Pontiff which will grow heavier and heavier. I shall shed with him the last tears of the living Church, because sorrow will extinguish her for a certain time, and that time is written in Heaven."

The Lord writes: (July 1882) "Evil approaches inevitably. Soon, the earth in its entirety will be under a shower of terrible chastisements sent by My Justice. Righteousness will be in the grave, and evil will be exalted even onto the peak of mountains in order to display its triumph."

The Blessed Virgin Mary appears, dressed in black. She says: (November 1880) "I am in mourning for what is left of the houses of virgins. A time has been set which will break their peaceful rest and cause tears of regret to flow. These houses (i.e. convents) will be all destroyed, and sooner than any of you who have the faith, can imagine."

"All of a sudden, hell will roar. This roaring will not cease . . . The ministers of My Son will be sent away from their dwellings and scattered among My people."

"When the perfidious man lays his hand for the third time on the last of these houses of graces, which by their prayers have held back the anger of My Divine Son, he will go to the bitter end, making no exception of persons, not even the faithful families which will stay in their homes, praying. Their dwellings will be defiled by the entry of fearsome men."

"Only My Son and I know the rest of their schemes. These schemes will lead to the complete and perfected overthrow of everything."

(The Blessed Virgin Mary lifts a little the hem of her black dress and uncovers her feet to show me a large and black crown which has only a few white spots on it. She picks it up and holds it in her pure hands.)

"Here is this unhappy Crown, formerly so white, so much admired by all foreign kings, and renowned all over the world. Today, in its sorrowful aspect, it is the Crown of France. It will keep this heart-rending colour until the Man of God, My Son, comes to raise France from her ruins . . . In this Crown, My children, the whole of France is there, except thee, O Brittany!"

"I would have liked not to place this black Crown even at the far end of thy soil, O Brittany that I love, but My Son has set aside an area to be tried most dolorously. I shall intercede as much as I can."

(The Blessed Mother, holding the Crown with both hands, lifts it heavenwards and says: )

"My Son, since all My people are threatened, except Brittany, which is watched over by My Mother (St. Anne), and protected by My kindness, oh, at least, dost Thou preserve the rest of Thy houses which have been consecrated to Thee. Protect Thy faithful apostles in peace; allow them to rest."

Jesus is heard to answer: My Mother, yet a little time and there will no longer be any peace and rest; yet a little time, and there will no longer be any freedom except for evil, arson and bloodshed."

Our Lady says: "O France! I have wept and interceded for thee so many times! I am asking thee for only one act of charity; spare the innocent in the cradle; allow the angels of the earth to live, so that they may draw upon thee the beginning of divine mercy."

(REMARKS: Abortion is now legal in France. President Giscard d'Estaing possesses the doubtful privilege of having allowed French babies to be murdered.)
Our Lady says: "My children, you will see deadly diseases fall upon the world, diseases which do not even leave time for preparation, before appearing before My Son."

(REMARKS: Here again, many prophecies announce unknown diseases of the utmost severity which, very probably are the consequence of man's interference with his environment, thus giving birth to new strains of viruses.)

"Thunderbolts from the sky will follow each other with violence and rapidity. The heavenly fire "will run over a frightening breadth of the earth. This avenging lightning will sear every twig that produces fruit. The soil under cultivation will be burnt and reduced to a dust that is completely stripped. No fruit will come. The limbs of all the trees will be dried up down to the trunk."

"Children of Brittany, to preserve your harvest, you will make use of what My Son, in His mercy, as revealed to you; this is the only way to save your food supply."

(REMARKS: For the moment, it is not known what this 'only way' is.)

"My children, for three days the sky will be ablaze, with streaks of terror (unleashed) by Divine Wrath. What saddens me is that this anger will not stop the forces of hell. They fear neither My Son nor hell. That time must come to pass. The peril of France is written in the sky by the Eternal Power. I can no longer intercede; I am only a powerless mother."

"For several years the land will not produce. France will be in sorrow even after her triumph. For two or three years she will feel (the effects of) these ruins and of these profound miseries. Shortages will be grave even though My people have been thinned out. Prayer will bring back blessings. My Son and I will take pity on this long penance."

"My children, pray for the Church; pray for all her ministers; pray for the Pope for they will make an attempt against his life."

"France will perish - not entirely, but many will perish. She will be saved by a very small number. O France! They will bring even on on thy very soil the dust from foreign lands. Thou wilt not be able to drive off these foreigners."

Our Lord says: (Sept. 1879) "My people seem to sink into unbelief. . . . What rends My Divine Heart is the war that is being waged against the Holy Temple in which I have made My residence to comfort and strengthen souls."

(REMARKS: This would seem to be a reference to the suppression or displacement of tabernacles all over the world.)

"With each passing day, religion is weakening. Soon it will be deserted over almost the entire earth; but it will remain in the lone souls of a few who will be harassed, and cruelly and pitilessly struck."

"Soon, in vast expanses of this earth of the dead, all sanctuaries will be gone. The apostles (priests) will have taken to flight. Holy souls shall weep over the ruins and desertions. The road that is now opening will lead to that stage within a short time . . ." 

St. Michael says: "This Freemasonry... everything that is in it is worthless, completely worthless. Do not expect anything from it."

"The ministers of God will be pursued. According to the wishes of the ungodly in this Chamber, they will be robbed and deprived of everything they absolutely need."

(NOTE: "Chamber" means Parliament.)

"Some ministers of God will be forced, to their sorrow, to put on the clothes of ordinary men, but not yet everywhere. A time will come when they will be obliged to dress like ordinary men in order to elude the diabolical cruelty of their enemies."

"These want to see infernal dances in the churches."

(REMARKS: In many places priests dress like ordinary men already, and without being forced. Infernal dances have also taken place in some churches, e.g., in the Cathedral of Rheims and in the Basilica of Our Lady of Guadalupe, in Mexico.)

"Some priests will not have even the courage to defend their religion. This is the greatest sorrow inflicted on God. Yet this will take place under the very eyes of the faithful. It will be a time of scandals that will progress very rapidly, a time of the greatest sorrows."

"The celebration of the mysteries of our holy religion is what enrages most the enemies of God. They think that, if it were not for the Mass, the people who live in remote country places would be easy to change. They hope to lead them into their schemes with money... This will come to pass shortly before the terrible fighting. Such is the idea the enemies of religion will come up with: They will send out pedlars (agents) with the wages of hell."

(REMARKS: In other places it is said that unemployment will be artificially engineered so that the workers, being idle and in need, will all the more easily be induced to join
the Revolution. Here, the people in need will be induced to give up their religion for money. Elsewhere, these peddlars are called "impious-runners").

St. Michael continues: (A dialogue with Marie-Julie)

"The heart of the Church is but a gaping wound. Today, they carry their crimes even to the foot of the altar . . .

"I have understood, Holy Archangel, but I cannot repeat this . . .

"The Lord wants you to...

"I cannot repeat, St. Michael . . .

"I shall not insist since you are afraid of sinning . . .

"Yes, I am afraid of lacking charity . . .

"I am speaking on the order of the Lord . . .

"But I cannot repeat, St. Michael, if you say things like this . . .

"Dear friends of God, the Lord is being offended by those who ought to serve Him . . .

"Do not say that, St. Michael, I will not repeat It . . .

"The friends of God have been forewarned; they only have to wait in silence and with a generous faith now."

The Immaculate Mother intervenes: "Be reassured: it is My Dear Son who dictated all the words spoken by St. Michael . . .

"Good Mother, my mind is fully at rest concerning this."

Marie-Julie says: (April 1880) "Today, faith lives on in its radiant beauty. But the reign of godlessness will be so fearsome that God, in His mercy, will keep the lamp of our hearts supplied with holy oil. This lamp of faith and courage will be much needed."

"Many times, those who belong to the Party of false freedom, will attempt to impose a denial of Our Lord, of our faith in His existence, and a denial of the Church."

"I see in the Sun the Mountain of Calvary being ascended every morning to obtain the descent of the spotless Lamb from Heaven. (i.e. Holy Mass.) (The Mountain of Calvary is the Altar.) But I see that this Mountain is being climbed with the foulest of sacrileges. It will become the Mountain of Sacrilege."

"God lives in His works. These are the means by which He gives us His Divine Words. But I see that many of these works will be destroyed, yet not down to the last roots. These roots will remain in the hearts of the faithful. During these dark times, all this work which I might call human (although it is divine since God lives in it), will have to stop."

(REMARKS: All church work will stop, but the Church will live on in the hearts of the faithful. This will be the Passion and Good Friday of the Catholic Church - complete destruction and death - but only as a structural organization, for the Church will continue in the catacombs.)

"But God will not stop. Whilst a suspension will be apparent, God's work will not be suspended. All God's good works will flourish again after the deluge (of blood). But this will not be the last deluge, for there is one more to come: the one that will finish up the earth and its inhabitants."

(REMARKS: The last deluge of blood is that of the wars of Antichrist, which will come to pass after the reign of the Great Monarch.

This passage confirms quite clearly what I inferred from the other prophecies, namely, that the war which is coming is not the last one; but the following one will indeed be the last one. Evidence of this can be found in my first book (in French), called "Les Derniers Jours des Derniers Temps", published in 1960, also in my book (in English) "Catholic Prophecy", which was published in 1970. I must confess, however, that, in my French book, I made the error of setting definite dates, and they proved wrong; also, some of my thinking reflected what is now known as "Progressivism", which I totally reject now. But the book was composed in 1956, twenty years ago, and a man's thinking necessarily evolves in that span of time.)

Madame Gregoire reports: (She was one of Marie Julie's writers.) "Marie-Julie sees, in her Sun, desperate attempts against the works of God . . . These works will be suspended, and the places in which the Divine Presence dwells will become places of scandal. Blasphemy shall reign therein, and horrible decisions will be made there. . . "Marie-Julie sees that no one will speak about these works for a duration of 10 or 11 months. Christians will speak with grief among themselves of the profanations which will turn the places visited by Our Lord into places of horror."

Our Lord says: (June 1881) "When the fatal hour strikes for testing My eternal Priesthood during the last period, it will be written sheets which they will be given to celebrate."
Our Lord says: "I mean to say that the first period is that of My Priesthood which has existed since My time. The second period is that of the persecution when the enemies of the Faith will formulate these sheets as the book of the second celebration, and they will apply themselves to it strenuously."

"I mean to refer to those perverted minds who have crucified Me anew and who are awaiting the advent of a new Messiah to make them happy. Many holy priests will refuse this book sealed with the words of the Abyss. Unfortunately, some will accept it, and it will be used."

(REMARKS: This prophecy seems to refer to the adoption of a New Mass which will be the logical outcome of the New Mass that was introduced in 1969. The process has to be gradual or no priest would accept the New Mass of the future. Concerning the second passage, only the Jews are waiting for a new Messiah. The influence of the Jews on Vatican II is now undeniable, and their influence will probably grow even more as time goes on.)

Our Lord says: (June 1881) "Soon, over vast expanses of this land of the dead, no sanctuaries will be found any longer. Priests will have taken to flight. Holy souls will weep over the ruins and the desertions. The road that is now opening will lead there. See how much insulted I am, and much offended, too!"

"Religion is getting weaker with every passing day. Within a short time it will be deserted over most of the world, but it will continue to dwell in lonely souls, though these will be harassed and struck pitilessly."

The Holy Ghost says: "Within a short time, all the laws of the Church will fall under the blow of a most unjust and culpable violation. When reports of a threatening order reach their ears, many priests will not be last in breaking the laws (of the Church.) I grieve at the laxity of such a number that it makes Me shudder. I grieve at the little faith that abides in them. They are very guilty; not all of them, but many."

"In their aberration, they will break their oaths. The Book of Life contains a list of names that rends the heart."

"Because of the little respect it has for the apostles of God, the flock grows careless and ceases to observe the laws. The priest himself is responsible for this lack of respect because he does not respect enough his holy ministry, and the place which he occupies in his sacred functions. The flock follows in the footsteps of its pastors; this is a great tragedy."

"The clergy will be severely punished on account of their inconceivable fickleness and great cowardice which is incompatible with their functions."

"A terrible chastisement has been provided for those who ascend every morning the steps of the Holy Sacrifice. I have not come on your altars to be tortured. I suffer a hundredfold more from such hearts than any of the others. I absolve you from your great sins, My children, but I cannot grant any pardon to these priests."

The Blessed Virgin says: (May 1896) "One of my sorrows is that many will deny the King they have served (when the day of the shake-up comes). The unfaithful priest will not recoil at denying his Father, like Judas, and at disgracing his priesthood forever. We shall witness acts of treason; they will take place when terror is everywhere. In order to save the life of their bodies, they will lose the life of their souls."

"I do not include all the Pastors (i.e. bishops), nor all the priesthood, but the number of those who are not included is very small. They allow the souls of the faithful to drift away; they care very little for their salvation. They are indifferent to the Holy Tribunal of (Penance). They go to the Holy Altar only because they are obliged to accomplish this act."

The Blessed Virgin Mary says: (September 1901) "I see priests (i.e. bishops) at the head of Holy Church . . . When I see the irreparable work done and the tragic example which it sets to My dear people, and when I see the Bond (i.e., the Pope), break down and the heart of the Pontiff crushed, My grief is extreme; heaven is filled with wrath and sorrow."

"When all the crosses are thrown to the ground, when they impose the most diabolical laws on the clergy and the faithful, then I shall arise . . . The earth will be cleansed, and better days will return."

(Here is an instance of bad example given by Bishops and cardinals (see previous passages with emphasis added). Pentecostalism is rooted in Protestantism. It is based on emotions and subjective impressions.)
It relies on "experiences". The "Laying of Hands" is like another sacrament that is supposed to confer the Holy Ghost to the recipient, - a sacrament that can be performed by laymen! It is also an implicit denial of the value of the true Sacrament of Confirmation.

A condemnation of Pentecostalism, however, is in no way a condemnation of its misguided followers. There is no doubt that many of these are bursting with good will; they seek a sense of real fellowship, the warmth of loving brotherhood, and their sincerity cannot be questioned. But their uncritical and neo-romantic behaviour is contrary to the teaching of the Church. Faith is based on Revelation, Tradition and Reason, but not on subjective experiences. Their "Speaking in Tongues" must be viewed as a psychosomatic phenomenon ascribable to mass hysteria and group dynamics. It cannot come from the Holy Ghost because the Holy Ghost cannot endorse what is contrary to the teaching of the Church, and done outside the Church's supervision.

REMARKS: If the New Mass of today, despite its many defects, was completely invalid, Jesus would no longer be in the Tabernacles, and He would not ask to be taken away.)

The Lord says: (January 1878) "My Temples and My Altars will be defiled. My crucifixes will be trampled underfoot by apostates. The statues of My Saints will be thrown to the ground. My beloved servants, for pity's sake, take Me with you on your breasts before you take to flight away from the storm. Do not abandon Me to the fury of the godless ones."

(REMARKS: Already some priests are openly professing their Communist "faith" and preaching the Revolution. They will join forces with Communists. This will be the prelude to the complete destruction of the Church.)

Our Lord introduces Pius IX, who says: (March 1878) "Pray much for my successor who will witness the upheaval in this great Roman city. His enemies will strenuously attempt to force him into apostasy, but his faith will be unshakeable."

"O Rome! Where are the first walls which St. Peter built for his successors? These walls have collapsed. New ones were built, but these will collapse also."

"I saw the blood of the martyrs. I saw the cobblestones reddened with this streaming blood when I came back from my captivity. My successor will see the blood of the defenders of the Church flow like rivers with even more violence."

"This will come to pass when a zealous and devout King will be the delight of France. A decisive battle will be waged in France and in Rome. This storm will bring back in triumph the destined King whom men reject, but he is well loved in heaven."

(REMARK: The suffrages of men seldom represent the will of God, for man is weak, fallible and given to evil.)

"I do love that King, and I bequeath to my successor the thought of this noble Prince who will "come to his assistance."

(REMARKS: The sequence of events in Rome is not absolutely clear. One thing is certain; the great persecutions, the slaughter, and the total destruction of the Church will take place towards the end of the war, probably at the hands of the Mohammedans, when France is reborn again. It seems that, in the early stages of the war, Rome will be controlled by the Communists, not the Mohammedans; and the Communists will not attempt, at least at first, to destroy the Church. Rather, they will enact drastic laws and force the clergy into apostasy in the hope of using the Church to further their revolutionary aims. The true pope will take to flight, and it is possible that, it is at this stage that an anti-pope will be seated in Rome. The vast majority of bishops and priests, as will be seen elsewhere, will obey the anti-pope and accept the "New Mass" that will be dictated by the Communists. This "New Mass" is not the New Mass that was introduced in 1969; it is a more radical construction, a truly diabolical invention. The New Mass of today must be viewed as a first stage. It was composed by Bugnini who has, since then, been ousted by Pope Paul, but the New Mass remains. Let me add that Bugnini is known in Rome as being a Freemason (the same is said of Cardinal Villot who arranges all private audiences for the Pope. This may explain why the Pope freely receives Communists and Revolutionaries, and never Traditionalists.))

Pius IX (Continued) April 1880 "To get rid of the Catholics more quickly it would be desirable to cut off the root that feeds The Church, that is, the Pope. But here, he who can hardly be said to be on the side of the Faith, thinks twice at such a demand; this would require
assistance given from here, and then, the foreigners could help us also in return."

(REMARKS: This refers to the early stage of the war when France is under Communist rule. The communist dictator is not over-anxious to kill the Pope; apparently, the Revolutionaries have still much to do in France alone. The next passage confirms that the Communists will eventually take Rome.

Pius IX (continued) "This time, if the promised miracle does not come, it is impossible for the Church to escape. Hundreds of Red armies are swooping down on her."

(REMARKS: Who could have known in 1880 that there would be Red armies in Europe - if not God Himself?)

The Lord says: (September 1878) "My children, I am carrying the Church on My wounded shoulder. I will now take her away with her walls and ornaments. I will take her away from the fury of her enemies. It will be a red fury, and even one degree up."

St. Michael says: (September 1878) "The new and holy Pontiff will be even more exposed and more threatened than he whom God will have recalled when he carried on his shoulders His Holy Temple."

(REMARKS: This passage refers to the second Pope, who will, presumably, succeed the anti-pope. He will be saved by the French Monarch. The first Pope, presumably before the anti-pope, will die in exile. France itself will be in the throes of a bitter civil war and revolution. It is likely that all this will happen within the space of four years.

The Lord says: (March 1878) "Sorrow, torture, contempt, he will receive everything . . . even being spat upon. He will be taken to the stone of the first Pontiff. He will be told: 'Deny your faith, give us freedom'. But his faith will be firm and steadfast. It is I who will give you this Pontiff. Pray for him who will have to see with his own eyes a frenzied revolution. Until his death, his hand will hold the Cross and will not let it go."

(REMARKS: Here, again, this must be the second Pope, who is called "De Labore Solis. Until the early seventies, only a few manuscripts on the ecstasies of Marie-Julie had been deciphered. Fr. Roberdel took on the task of deciphering manuscripts that had been hitherto unknown or unused. Some of these manuscripts were indeed very hard to read; they were written down as Marie-Julie spoke, and, in order to keep up with the verbal delivery of the messages, the writer had to use many abbreviations, and many words were written in Latin, or were latinised for brevity's sake, as Latin is much more concise than French. In addition to this, the hand-writing was not the best. In fact, Fr. Roberdel tells us in one of his books that he gave up trying to decipher some of the ecstasies. It goes without saying that Marie-Julie's writer was completely at home with Latin, and this enabled him to transcribe Marie-Julie's messages on the spot.)

Our Lord says: (August 1879) "Let us think only of the day that is about to dawn, the day of the first triumph. In this triumph My adorable hand will take a golden sickle . . . the earth will already be covered with putrid vapours and My true children will have the greatest difficulty to endure the infection."

"You, My victim (i.e. Marie-Julie), as soon as I have sharpened the edge of My golden sickle, I shall do the harvesting quickly and promptly. Here is the reason: when I begin harvesting, the earth will live in the anguish of My justice, but also in the peace of My mercy."

(REMARKS: This is a reference to the natural disasters, an Act of God, which will follow the wars and revolutions of the first three or four years. It will be swift, and will cause Communism to collapse immediately. This phenomenon will probably be of cosmic origin, but it must not be confused with the droughts, floods and earthquakes which, on a lesser scale, will begin long before the final Act of God. This is to be the final wave of droughts, floods, and earthquakes with their resulting shortages of food and epidemics, and it will be more than that.)

Our Lord says: (August 1879) "My children, do not expect anything good from these men who have an appearance of power to govern. Let Me warn you that a frightening assault will soon issue from this Chamber of Hell, as I have already named it. Here is the great moment. Already, these corrupt men have entered the infernal corridor which leads to the hour of the frightful crime."

(REMARKS: Every time Marie-Julie mentions the "Chamber of Hell", she means "Parliament". But note that a parliament is not necessarily evil. A parliament that has a consultative function only, and which represents natural organisms, and is not corrupted by the curse which political parties are, can play an essential part in the life of a nation. Indeed, nations should be ruled by Kings, not parliaments. The decadence of western nations, and their weakness in the face of the Communist threat, must be imputed to our modern ideas on Democracy. I have studied several hundred prophecies; not one has a good word to say in favour of Republics and Democracies, and a large number explicitly name these regimes as things of the devil. But Marie-Julie was concerned above all with French affairs; when she says that these corrupt men have already entered the infernal corridor, she very probably has in mind the Freemasons who began to infiltrate the French parliament, which, only four years earlier, had a
very strong Monarchist majority. A division between Monarchists, however, resulted in the Republic being proclaimed by one vote. Gradually, the Monarchists lost their influence whilst that of the Freemasons increased; the Republic was soon to become Masonic and anti-clerical. That is what Marie-Julie predicts in the following passage when she repeats the words of Jesus:

"The good Catholics who fight in this Chamber of Satan shall not win the victory which they desire. They will be opposed and smeared by the greater number. Let not their defeat weaken your resolve! Everything has been written in My Heart. The Lily shall resurrect in France after many evils." (The Lily is the French Monarchy.)

Our Lord says: (August 1879) "In some places, the earth shall look like a red sea. Blood shall flow like a torrent. The earth will soon be drenched with the blood of its children . . . But do not lose heart, and wait."

(REMARKS: Many Catholics who do not know the prophecies will, indeed, lose heart; But you, the reader of these pages, must never forget what the Lord said: 'Do not lose heart'. Victory will be ours.)

St. Michael says: (September 1879) "I come in the Name of the Lord. He is sending me, and what I will say are His own words:

"I shall lead the Catholics in two close ranks; they shall march against the Red enemies, against those men who are full of pride and an infernal ambition."

"I shall remain above the ranks of the Catholic friends, like a prince; and, from time to time, I shall convey to them orders from Heaven that will make them invincible against Satan. Be ready."

"Let us march against these infernal enemies . . . In this Chamber of Hell they work at all trades, they come from all races, are of all categories. I will not say of what categories because I do not wish to offend anyone. Just now, they are preparing their nets . . . They work unceasingly but without peace; I mean they do not even agree with one another . . . It is truly a howling . . ."

"In this furnace of every venom, of every vermin, I will make an exception, for a moment, for what is respectable, for those who have the faith. But these will be opposed, contradicted, hemmed in; they are taking measures to turn them away if possible. These measures will be successful." (In 1879, the Freemasons were just about to take complete control of the French parliament, but there were still quite a few Catholic and Monarchist members.)

"And all those present are only too delighted to hear the words of the infernal President. He is sitting on the Throne of Hell; he is roasting, but he does not feel the fire."

(The "Infernal President" was probably Gambetta.)

"A great loss was sustained not long ago. It has caused much regret. Many had intended for the throne a descendant of the murderer and desecrator . . . But the Lord had no designs on the descendant of that family . . . He did not want him to close his eyes on your fatherland. The Lord sent him to a foreign land, and his name will be forgotten. He had formed some plans against the Vicar of Jesus Christ. In his expectation of being the Emperor of the French, he was preparing various alliances. Suddenly, God recalled him."

(REMARKS: The "great loss" was probably the failure of the Comte of Chambord to become King in 1873. The "murderer and desecrator" is Napoleon I who, among other things, forcibly removed two successive popes from Rome and imprisoned them. His descendant was the Imperial Prince who went to Africa and died there in 1879. The "various alliances" he was preparing were probably alliances with the Freemasons. None of the Napoleons was favourably disposed towards the Church.)

"Yet there is another left . . . to whom, undoubtedly, they wish to give a crown. But the family of the traitors to the Vicar of Jesus Christ shall not have the throne. There is something in that family which, out of respect for God and for your faith, I do not wish to disclose today. You cannot so much as imagine what this thing is."

(REMARKS: The Pretender mentioned here was the heir of the Orleans Branch of the Royal family. His ancestor, as mentioned earlier, was the Great Master of the Masonic Order of the Grand-Orient, and his vote was the determining one in securing the death sentence against his own cousin, King Louis XVI, of holy memory. Today, the Orleans Branch is still in existence; the current Pretender is the Comte de Paris, a shadowy character like his ancestors. It is he, or one of his descendants, who, according to many prophecies, will occupy the throne of France for a very short time before relinquishing it to the Great Monarch, the God-chosen one. What is striking in these revelations is the fact that Marie-Julie, as an illiterate peasant woman, knew very little of what was going on outside her own village, let alone of political events of which she would have had no understanding at all if it had not been revealed to her by God Himself.)

"Another word about this Chamber: he who had almost promised to retain and support the reign which is now without a King, whose name is well-known, and who had made flattering and hopeful promises throughout our
countryside, he, this man, has yielded rather than persevere whilst he had a powerful entourage. He would have overcome if he had shown a little more determination."

"It must not be thought that he is more worthy than the others because he was employed by the one who treacherously betrayed the Vicar of Christ.

"He who is now leading the way is even worse, more tainted, more corrupt."

"Oh: that foul Freemasonry..."

(REMARKS: We are now deep in the French politics of that time, and a few words of explanation are necessary to clarify a passage which may seem to have no relevance to prophecy itself. But it has, because the role of Freemasonry, its growth and eventual control of French politics and education, the part it played at the Treaty of Versailles after World War One, are determining factors which have led the whole world to the brink of the abyss where it now stands. The same is true of Church affairs: Liberal Catholicism was born in France; so was Modernism and, today, the French hierarchy is incontestably apostatic and is ably represented at the Vatican by Cardinal Villot, the Secretary of State of Pope Paul. As such, he practically rules the whole Church.

The unnamed man "who had made many promises" was probably Marshall MacMahon, who was President of the provisional Republic and a staunch Monarchist. But, in October 1878, the Republican Party won a majority in the Lower House. The Monarchist Upper House had the power to dissolve the Lower House (which it had done earlier on another issue), but it did not dare to do so again. Then, early in 1879, the Republicans won a majority in the Upper House also. Marshall MacMahon resigned. He enjoyed the support of the Army, and his entourage was powerful; he was urged to make a Coup d'Etat in the interests of France, but he declined.

Why was he not "more worthy than the others”? The verdict, in my opinion, seems severe. Yet Marie-Julie knew nothing about politics, and what she said must, indeed, have come from St. Michael. True, MacMahon was once "employed" by Napoleon III, but he was above all an army man, and he had bravely fought for France under Napoleon as he would have done under any other government. Perhaps, there are factors which we do not know, and which may justify so stern a judgment.

He was replaced by Jules Ferry, and the Lower House took Gambetta as its President. Another minister, Jules Ferry, was twice President of the Council of Ministers during the following years. Both were anti-clerical, especially Gambetta, whose uppermost objective and paramount policy was to crush the Church in France. Many laws were enacted, first to reduce and suppress Catholic schools, then to dispossess the religious orders, confiscate their houses, and drive them out of France. He was rabidly anti-Christian. At the same time, he ensured that State Schools would teach the new Masonic creed, and many text books were "doctored", even classical literature, so that the Name of God would be deleted wherever and whenever possible.

He was truly "sitting on the throne of Hell" - (see previously).

Thus, it was in 1879 that the persecutions against the Church really began, and Freemasonry gradually took hold of the country. The repercussions were world-wide. Freemasonry was committed to destroy Monarchies everywhere. It was a Freemason who assassinated the heir to the Austro-Hungarian Empire in 1914, thus sparking World War One.

It was Freemasonry which imposed drastic reprisals against Germany at Versailles, and set up the Weimar Republic. From the chaos of the Weimar Republic arose Adolph Hitler, and then came World War Two. World War Two, in turn, caused the expansion of Communism, decolonisation, and the steady decline of the Western Powers, all due to the spirit of Liberalism professed by Freemasons.

This was made possible by the rise of Freemasonry in 1879, when all major European countries, save France, were still ruled by Kings. France was the syringe that was to inject poison into the body of Europe, for Freemasons were not idle in other countries also, and the success and example of their French colleagues was an incentive and encouragement to them.

Here is now the continuation of St. Michael’s message of September 1879:

"Nothing in Freemasonry is worth anything - absolutely nothing. It gives grounds for no hope at all."

"Ministers of God will be forced against their will to don ordinary clothing like the man-in-the-street, but not everywhere as yet."

"A time will come when they will be obliged to dress like ordinary men to escape from the hellish cruelty of their enemies."

(REMARK: Priests are already dressing like ordinary men if they wish to, but not yet forced to do so. This will come about during the Coming Chastisement.)
"It is the wish of these (enemies) to obtain this as a starting point. They have already drawn a broad programme of action. They want the Church to be the venue for satanic dances. That is what they are aiming at and, unfortunately, this will come to pass, especially in those towns where the Faith has grown cold."

(REMARKS: Many priests before Vatican II were Freemasons: Teilhard de Chardin, to name but one, who was the member of a Lodge. The influence of Judeo-Masonry on Vatican II is incontrovertible. (I hope to furnish evidence of this in a coming number.) The latitude which priests now have to dress like ordinary men is due to Masonic influence.

As for "satanic dances" in churches, this has already taken place. (See "World Trends", No.46, Standard Edition, and Supplement II).

"When the priest who comes here comes back again with his bad dispositions, invested with a mandate from a bogus authority, do not trust him. Do not commit yourself in any way."

(REMARKS: Marie-Julie was regularly visited by a priest who was hostile to her. But the significance of occurrences in Marie-Julie's life is prophetic; this may well mean that we should not trust "new-breed" priests, the validity of whose ordination in the New Rite is, to say the least, debatable.)

"He who is kept in exile is the one who will, march towards the Eternal City (i.e. Rome) with the valiant combatants (soldiers) who will help him. The august victim can only hope for a miracle; if it were not for this miracle, a true peace would not be restored anywhere."

(REMARKS: This is a reference to the liberation of Rome by the Great Monarch; yet only a miracle will enable him to free the Pontiff then reigning. As said previously, this Pontiff, in my opinion, will be the Pope known as "De Labore Solis".)

The Holy Ghost says: (March 1882) "Let the people of the Centre hasten to consecrate themselves to the Sacred Heart (in the Basilica) raised on this land. This Temple, in which so many prayers have been said, will be turned into a Council Chamber. There the enemies, (that is) some of them, will decide in the last instance to publish the announcement (of the law) of terror and death (to apply) to the whole kingdom."

(REMARKS: The "Centre", in Marie-Julie's speech, always means Paris. The Basilica of the Sacred Heart was erected in Paris on the morrow of the Franco-Prussian war of 1870 as an act of thanksgiving and reparation, by a decision of the National Assembly which was then Monarchist. The Basilica was already desecrated a few years ago when a political demonstration took place within its walls. But this is not the event Marie-Julie is referring to.)

"All the souls who have consecrated themselves to the Lord in (imparting) a Christian education will be deprived of everything. Their bread and support will come solely from the Lord who never abandons anyone."

"You must not look at the schools of today in which Satan reigns. His work and his power will increase even more the iniquities which have already begun."

(REMARKS: This refers to 1882 when the anti-Church policy had already started, and State schools were made to conform to the Masonic plan of de-christianisation. The passage below refers partly to that period and partly to the future when all Catholic schools will be "completely emptied". This must be viewed as a chastisement for what is currently taking place; not only is heresy being taught in some schools, but non-Christian teachers are also recruited to teach in our schools. Now, the Popes have many times insisted that the whole curriculum should be permeated with Catholic thinking, be it History or Natural Sciences. How can a Jewish teacher diffuse Catholic thinking? Pius XI also forbade the principle of mixed schools. All these instructions have been ignored - even long before the Vatican II Council. Then, what can we expect but a chastisement?

(NOTE: The Papal Encyclicals dealing with the above questions are available from TENET BOOKS.)

"In these days, when the completion of a great victory is in sight, the souls who have devoted themselves to Catholic Education shall no longer dwell in the houses in which they are still living today. All those who are at the mercy of the great and perfidious authority will be completely emptied."

"The wicked enemies of God our Saviour, who meet in the Lodges to capacity, feel that their time is coming. They will rise, full of expectations, to throw mud and scandal at the Apostles of God and at His Church. Through them, young people will finally forget their Creator and Saviour."

(REMARKS: The educational plan of de-christianisation has indeed been successful; in 1882, (the date of this message), France was still a devoutly Catholic country. By 1960, only a minority of French Catholics went to church regularly on Sunday, and Grace before meals was a completely forgotten practice. The plan of de-christianisation has gathered speed since 1962 with the
infiltration of the Church herself by Freemasons. In fact, Masonic decisions and instructions for the whole Church to observe are issued in the name of the Pope by the mafia, whom he ill-advisedly appointed himself on account of their liberal ideas which he favoured.)

"The whole earth, except Brittany, will be like a lifeless grave. The Church will endure such cruel persecutions that Hell itself could not contrive them."

(REMARKS: When Marie-Julie says "the whole earth" she probably means the French territory. True, we know that the whole earth will be devastated, but it is difficult to conceive that no region over the whole world will be spared apart from Brittany.)

"The centre (Paris) will be a blood-soaked place. The last flow of blood will be that of the man whom Heaven will curse on account of his crimes."

"Heaven will allow the signs of its justice to pass over the earth. The foreign land shall not harvest any food. A rain of fire shall reduce to ashes the harvest of those peoples which are a blend of non-Catholic Christians and of Mohammedans."

(REMARKS: This seems to refer to the Middle East and East Africa, Egypt and Ethiopia in particular)

"The land of France also shall feel the justice of God. For three years potatoes will rot as soon as planted; wheat will not grow or will wilt halfway up; fruit will turn black even before it reaches the size of a finger."

"The Centre (Paris) and its dwellings will be pulverised by the force of the thunder of God. Earth tremors and earthquakes will increase night and day unceasingly for forty-three days. The seas will be churned up and never in all past centuries will the waves have assumed such a force."

"The earth must perish, yet not entirely; but more than half of one half."

(REMARKS: "More than half of one half" means over 25% of the human race. But, elsewhere it is said: "A half and more than a half of one half". This means over 75% of the human race, and this tallies with what many other prophecies announce. So, in this particular passage, there must be an error of transcription. Marie-Julie was illiterate: her messages were taken down by friends during her ecstasies. She probably said: "More than half and one half" (of the first half).

"The earth will be like a desert, but God shall repopulate it in peace and tranquillity."

Our Lord says: (October 1877) "Oh! guilty France. Can you not see the grave that is opening up to swallow the victims of your crimes? Can you not see that the hour of reckoning is approaching?"

"Let Me warn you, My children: Satan will satisfy his rage which is all the fiercer because he knows that his legions will be defeated. I will humble My people because they have not listened to Me. Later, I will give (them) a complete victory."

"Now is the time when the white Lily and the white banner shall be once more trodden underfoot. But this will be only for a time. The white banner will rise over France."

(REMARKS: The first sentence refers to the abortive attempt to restore the Monarchy in France in the time of Marie-Julie. But this will be only for a "time" - probably one century approximately, which seems to indicate that the Great Monarch will come before the end of our century, possibly, in the eighties.)

Saint Michael says: (September 1877) "The triumph of the living will be great when Our Holy Church, now crowned with thorns, sees herself crowned with golden lilies. The defenders of the Faith will be covered by protection from Heaven."

Our Lord says: "I shall give France new flowers when the deluge of My just chastisements has passed (away). (He gives His blessing to France). I shall send St. Michael, the Prince of victory, to bring the Lily to thy forehead. I shall make peace with thee as it (the Lily) gradually blossoms. I shall come to visit thee, and I shall set thee on thy feet again Myself."

Our Lord Says: (October 1877) "I shall be trodden underfoot; My prison of love (i.e., the Tabernacle) will be violated, but I shall no longer be there. My ministers will take Me away and they will carry Me, hidden in their hearts. My Temple will be defiled and full of horrors, but that moment will be short. My sanctuary will be closed to you, but I shall be with you, and those days will pass rapidly."

(The Immaculate Mother of God comes near to France, the guilty one, and tells her three times: "France, give me your heart!" (But France turns a deaf ear.))

"Do you remember, O ungrateful France, now covered with horrible sores, that you promised My Divine Son that you would give Him your heart?"

(France does not answer, her eyes proudly looking at Mary. She exudes pride from every pore.)

198
"O perfidious and guilty France! Are you not satisfied at having made so many victims? The blood that has been poured through your own fault has flowed like streams. If you only knew what chastisements My Son has in store for you, Oh, how eagerly you would come back to Him!"

(France has nothing to say but, slowly, she uncovers her heart.)

"O, My Son! How black her heart is! It is only a pit of vices, iniquities and unbelief."

"France, follow me!"

"I shall follow thee, Mary, but on the condition that my companions will also follow me."

"No, France, you shall follow me all alone."

(But France declines to comply. The Blessed Virgin reminds her of her glorious past: the Lily of Saint Louis, the courage of Louis XVI, but to no avail - nothing can move the heart of France.)

(The Holy Mother takes a chain from under her mantle, and encircles the chest of France below the armpits.)

"Follow me now! Woe to you if you resist! You will perish entirely."

(France, forced to follow Mary against her will, is led like a criminal before her judge. Saint Michael offers her the banner of the Sacred Heart several times, but France rejects it.)

"Let us make a pause", France asks, "this march is too long; I am exhausted."

"France, you shall march on even with bleeding feet! They marched in ingratitude. You are corrupt from head to foot. Heaven is your only hope."

"I am waiting, and still hoping on this earth."

"What hope do you have on earth?"

"Mary, faith is still alive in France."

"Who has preserved it? Surely not you!"

"I did spread the Faith throughout the world."

"How have you spread it? If you were able to rise and reach my Son, you would rise only to put out His Light."

(They come to Jesus. France drops exhausted at the feet of Jesus. Mary helps her up and introduces her as the Eldest Daughter of the Church. Jesus receives her like a wretched creature.)

"I shall not recognize her as the Eldest Daughter of the Church", Jesus says, "until she has emptied her heart of her iniquities."

(France is clothed only with a few rags.)

"Why, O France", Jesus asks, "have you allowed yourself to be led to unfaithfulness? Why do you blush at the thought of calling to Heaven for help? You knew that you were breaking My Law!"

"I have been deceived by men."

"Why did you let them deceive you?"

"They blindfolded me and I followed them."

"Why, O guilty one, have you despised My Church? Why did you rebel against her?"

"Lord, I did not care much about Religion; I pushed it aside."

"How could you not fear My chastisements?"

"My intelligence failed me; I no longer have any."

"Yes, you still possess your intelligence, but you put it to evil uses."

(France lowers her eyes. The Lord orders that she be placed in a grave on a mound of thorns.)

(COMMENTS: Why is France so guilty? As I said previously - and I speak as a French-born - the sin of France started in 1789 with the great anti-Christian Revolution and the execution of her King (which would be more aptly called a murder). Napoleon put an end to the violence of the Revolution, but he took over its leading principles which, through his victories in the field, he spread throughout Europe. The consequence of all this was an unending series of wars and revolutions in Europe during the 19th century. Prussian nationalism was intensified, and France was first punished by her defeat in 1871.

A short-lived revival of Faith then took place, but the Freemasons soon took full control, and the school-children of France were methodically indoctrinated against the Faith.

In 1914, the much-maligned German Kaiser tried to avoid war following the murder of the Austrian heir by a Mason.
Documents exist to show that the aim of Freemasonry was the destruction of all monarchies through a world war. France, at that time, was dominated by Freemasons. They whipped up national feeling against Germany, and the French patriots themselves were only too inclined to repair the defeat of 1871. "La Revanche" became a password. It is a gross inaccuracy - even an outright lie to say that France was the innocent victim of German Imperialism, but it is also true that the Prussian military clique wanted war as much as the French did. The German Kaiser yielded to pressure and war was declared.

I have already explained how World War I led to World War II, and how World War II will lead to World War III.

Before 1789, all armies were composed of professional soldiers. It was Napoleon who first instituted the general conscription of all able men, which, incidentally, was a contributing factor to his victories. The loss of French lives was enormous, but the other European nations were overwhelmed by their numbers, for France was the most populous European country at that time.

Soon, the other European countries had to adopt conscription also. This was the end of small professional armies, and the beginning of national armies - a harbinger of the holocausts to come.

That is why Our Lady said France was responsible for blood "flowing like streams".

Admittedly, French history text-books give an entirely different picture of these developments, but they are, to this day, controlled by Freemasons - a fact that all too many Frenchmen tend to overlook.

At the same time as Freemasons took control, circa 1880, France embarked upon a colonial policy, and her revolutionary principles influenced the native populations, thus paving the way for the troubles we witnessed after World War II. Leading natives came to French universities to study, and they imbibed the Masonic Ideas (of which Marxism is but a development). This was the case with Chou En-Lai of China; Ho Chi Minh, of North Vietnam, Khieu Samphan, the Khmer Rouge leader of Cambodia, and many others. We know the consequences that the Godless teaching of these universities has produced.

Let me mention here, lest I be misunderstood, that Masonry as such was not taught anywhere; Masonry is above all a secret society. What Masons did was to instill the false Liberal and revolutionary concepts of their creed. The same is true of the U.S.A; the Founding Fathers, though believers they may have been, produced a Constitution which was based partly on Protestant Liberalism, and partly on the ideas of the French philosophers - who were Masons. Thus the concept of "government by the people" which is anti-Christian (this bears repeating), was bound to produce the chaos and corruption which are the hallmark of American politics.

But, whilst France as a nation is indeed guilty, what are we to say of the French people at large? At time of writing, it does not appear to me that they are more guilty or corrupt than other peoples. Comparisons are difficult to make but, if we think of Denmark, Sweden, Germany, or England, it makes one wonder which is the most morally corrupt.

What of the U.S.A.? Moral corruption is widespread there also, yet there is a difference worth noting. In the U.S.A. the man-in-the-street can speak of God and religion without blushing. In France, there is a sort of human respect that makes these words almost taboo among a large section of the people. And if, perchance, the subject is raised at all, the man-in-the-street feels uneasy about it, or thinks that you are a religious fanatic, or almost out of your mind. In the most favourable cases, you are regarded as "very devout". (Our Lord said (page 203): "O France, why do you blush at the thought of calling to Heaven?") Even the minority of believers seldom recites their daily Rosary, or says Grace before meals, or, again, their morning and evening prayers at the foot of their beds. As for the Angelus, it is completely forgotten; yet these practices are the very minimum that can be expected from a Catholic.

Such are the results of de-Christianisation which began circa 1880.

Yet a great many French people lead quite decent lives, but God is forgotten, and it must be remembered that our primary duty is to know, love, and serve God. To be kind and helpful to other people, as French people often are, is not enough. God must have pride of place and, in France, He has not.

Add to this that French Catholicism is now all but completely decayed due to the leadership of an apostatic hierarchy. Even many practising Catholics are blind to this fact.

Further, Our Lady does not say "Frenchmen"; she says "France". The many will be punished for the sins of the leading few, just as the whole human race was punished for the sin of Adam and Eve.

Such is the relationship between collective and individual guilt, and therein lies the mystery.
Our Lord says: (October 1875) "France, listen to Me! You will have to suffer much during fourteen days of terrible fighting. During these fourteen days of fighting, the chastisement will come."

"Ah! if My people knew that they are on the eve of their great victory, they could not contain their joy. They would pray every day and, through these prayers, they would receive much consolation."

"France! During these days of fighting you will not give way to despair, you will not lose your courage."

"When the foreigner swoops down on you, he will be driven back and scattered by a prayer that will be revealed. He will charge like a demented lion, with great fury, and with all the weapons of his godlessness in order to break the people of France and immolate them."

"My invisible hand shall smite him."

"O France! if it had not been for My Mother, you would never have risen above your heinous crimes. If victory is given to you so rapidly, it is thanks to Mary, to her entreaties, to her tears."

"France! you will sustain a terrible battle for the King (Henry) who is to bring peace and harmony to your land. You will have fewer difficulties in your defence of the Church. Bear in mind, however, that the liberation of the Holy Father will cause terrible fighting too, but less terrible than for the King. France will need a powerful hand (to help her). The first day, Heaven itself shall wage war. The second day, it will be men."

(REMARKS: All this will take place after the resurrection of France. The last sentence confirms what has been said before: "Heaven shall wage war;" that is the Act of God, the Cosmic miracle; but men will complete the clean-up under the Great Monarch. The Communist forces, shaken by the Cosmic Miracle, will lose their dash and, instead of crossing over to the left bank of the Rhine as planned, they will be confronted by French troops of the right bank of the Rhine, and will sustain a crushing defeat."

This great war and revolution will probably last four years, the last year of which will be a leap year. It seems that the Foreigner will come twice: first, during the civil war when he will be called in by the traitorous faction (i.e., the Communists). The second time, to fight the Prince who will become the Great Monarch. The last battle will last fourteen days. But "chastisement will come", the "invisible hand" of the Lord shall smite him.

This corroborates what many other prophecies announce, and which I discussed in my book "Catholic Prophecy", (published in 1970): the great cosmic miracle will come during the first part of the 14 days: this will be the "chastisement", the "invisible hand", "Heaven itself waging war."

The second part will be that of the great Birch-Tree battle on the right bank of the Rhine river, in West Germany. The Communist forces, coming from three nations, will not be able to cross over to the left bank of the Rhine because it is at this very moment that the cosmic miracle will take place. After this, the Great Monarch will not wait for the Communist forces to recuperate from the shock; he will cross the Rhine himself with his own army which, although very small, will inflict the crushing defeat, as already mentioned.

The Communist forces will be completely routed and scattered, and few of their soldiers will see their homeland again. All these details can be gathered from the 300 or so prophecies which I have read, examined and studied over the last 30 years.

Their concordance is astounding, all the more so because they were made in many different countries, and at all times of the Church's history from the fourth century onwards, but especially in the 18th and 19th centuries. Mankind has been warned, but who listens to the prophets today?

These prophecies are excerpts from three French books:

1. "Le Ciel en Colloque avec Marie-Julie Jahenny” (Dec.1973)
2. "Marie-Julie Jahenny, la Stigmatisee de Blain” (Sep.1974)
3. "Les Propheties de La Fraudais” (November 1974) The author is Fr. P. Roberdel. The books are available from Editions Resiac, B.P.6, 53150 Montsurs, FRANCE.

They are not available from TENET BOOKS, but we can arrange an order for you.

THE END
WORLD TRENDS – 49b

? 1977

THE PROPHECIES OF LA FRAUDAIS

Disasters to befall the Church, France, Europe, and the World.

PART III

Our Lady says: (November 1875) "France, the Eldest Daughter of the Church, has caused much bloodshed and has made many victims. The day of her deliverance will be the most fatal, the most terrible, most sorrowful, and most painful that has ever been. Yes, many souls will be harvested through sheer fright and terror."

Our Lady says: (February 1876) "Remember that, during your final ordeal when people are more ruthless than ever, you will live through the greatest chastisements: war, butchery, horrible plagues. Then will come the appeal to the King.

"Where do you stand, O poor France, lost sheep led astray? Yet you are the one who will be the first to regain hope, because it is you who are to free the Church."

(REMARKS: The prophecies of La Fraudais, extending over so many years of Marie-Julie's life, add up to quite a number of unpublished manuscripts. Dr. Imbert-Gourbeye wrote a book comprising eighteen chapters, but this book was never published.

Fr. Roberdel has been able to get hold of eight chapters of that old manuscript. The messages which they contain were taken down by the Doctor himself, by Fr. Cailleton, Fr. Daurelle, Fr.Baudry, Fr. Coquet, Fr. Barille and, above all, by Fr. David.

Here are some of the most significant passages:

Our Lord says: "The time is coming when daylight will be blotted out: three days of devastation, mourning, tears and penance; three days during which the lights in the sky shall no longer shine, three frightful days during which the Angels will live in consternation.

"In the very heart of France (Paris?), your cradle and motherland, a red emblem has been planted which strikes one with terror.

"I shall come amidst lightning and thunder and I shall confound the Enemy. I shall reduce him to ashes and dust, and you will walk over those ashes."

(This is another indication that God Himself will destroy Communism, and this will be done through natural disasters.)

"The chastisements will start in Paris; chastisements also for the South. What a butchery!"

(REMARKS: It seems to me that the Mohammedans, not the Communists will be in control in the South. They will commit all sorts of diabolical crimes, raping, torturing, and impaling people alive with no regard for sex or age. They will be in control in Rome also, until the deliverance of the Pope by the Royal Prince.

That the Mohammedans, and not the Communists, will be in control there cannot, however, be regarded as absolutely certain. This is only my own opinion, but it is based on a number of inferences drawn from many prophecies. What is certain, however, is the invasion of Europe by the Mohammedans at some stage of the four-year war and revolution, and it is plain commonsense that this cannot take place at the very beginning; the French army alone, not to mention the other nations, would make short shrift of any Islamic armies, be they from Algeria, Libya or Sudan, foolish enough to attack the West. On the other hand, this invasion is quite conceivable once the West has been torn and disorganised by civil war and revolution.

The Beast of the Earth (Communism) will lend its power to the Beast coming from the Sea (the Mohammedans), for it has been the constant policy of the Soviet Union to avoid direct involvement; only towards the end will Russian soldiers enter the field but, as mentioned earlier, they will be stopped at the Rhine by the cosmic miracle. Some prophecies also mention that the Soviet leader will be converted, and revolution is likely to break out in Russia too.)

Other messages from Our Lord: "Much blood will be shed in France, more than in Rome; but this will not last long."

"Vendee (a French province) will be protected (partly)."
"Alsace and Lorraine will show themselves as the true sisters of France; they will come forward to help France with their weapons."

(�NOTE: Alsace and Lorraine will also be partly protected.)

"The west coast, from Lourdes to the north, shall be protected, but with the exception of the city of Bordeaux."

(�NOTE: All large cities with, perhaps, a very few exceptions, will be destroyed.)

"Nantes shall not suffer as much; this diocese will be comparatively protected, but no mercy for the impious and bad families! Pontchateau will be spared because of Saint Louis de Montfort."

Marie-Julie says: "I saw that Vendee would be protected, but it was very bad along its boundaries. In the south and in the centre, up to Boussay, blood shall flow in torrents."

"Coming to the land of Doue, Christ will sound the loud ringing of a terrible punishment."

"Toulouse shall be spared because of St. Germaine of Pil brac, but thios will not mean the end of its sorrows. Mende and Rodez shall be spared."

"The Lord told me that His offended justice will fall upon Valence and, from there, will go to Marseilles."

"Our Lord said that Rome, Naples, and England were to suffer bitter reprisals."

(�NOTE: Some prophecies say that the East of England, including London, will be engulfed in a tidal wave, whilst Paris will be destroyed by fire.)

Our Lord says: "France, the man responsible for your Misfortuné is the one who caused My Heart to be rejected forever. Rest assured that never will the land of France be governed by anyone of his descendants."

(REMARKS: Our Lord asked several times in the past that the image of His Sacred Heart be placed on the French flag. St. Margaret-Mary Alacoque presented the request to King Louis XIV, but the King was lukewarm about it and, perhaps yielding to pressure, he did not accede to Our Lord's request.

Possibly, King Louis XVI, who was very devout, would have done it. At least, this is plausible, and the above passage seems to infer that such would have been the case if Philippe-Egalite, (his own cousin) had not voted the death sentence. As said earlier, Philippe-Egalite was the Great Master of the Grand Orient de France, a Masonic order.

Our Lord says that the land of France will never be governed by any one of his descendants. This message was given long after the reign of Louis-Philippe who was one of his descendants. So there is no contradiction here.

There is no real contradiction either with the prophecies which announce that one of his descendants will mount the throne for a short while before yielding it to the Great Monarch. Why? Because the "short while" may be just a few days, not enough to set up an effective government, and Our Lord said that he will not "govern".)

Our Lord says: "After these three days of darkness, my ministers will enjoy a greater freedom; they will start to celebrate the Holy Mysteries again, but in secret."

Marie-Julie asks: "Lord, will the Fathers of the Church (priests) take Thee out of the Tabernacles? (Before the great persecution.)"

Our Lord: "Yes, some will do so, but not all of them; they will prefer to save their own lives and leave me unprotected."

(�NOTE: This seems to indicate that today's New Mass, bad though it may be, has a valid Consecration. See also page 196)

"As soon as France is freed, I shall make My way towards Rome where another Cross is awaiting Me. But, after the Cross, (will come) the victory."

"I shall call My servant Henry to the help of France. When all these things begin, your eyelids will be closed; you will see only the first spark."

(REMARKS: Marie-Julie died in 1941. She did see the "first spark", for World War II began in the Fall of 1939. World War II, which caused the death of over 50 million people, was but a "spark" in comparison with World War III, for that war and revolution will wipe out three-quarters of the human race - several billion.

But both wars are related (just as World War I was related to World War II), because it was World War II that enabled Communism to spread all over the world, and it is Communism that will be responsible for World War III. Hence, World War II was the "first spark" of the great holocaust.)

Our Lord says: "The Holy Father will call upon young people to fight for the salvation of the Church. The French and the Spaniards will save him."

Notes from Fr. Cailleton and Fr. Barille: "For ten or
eleven months, the works of God will no longer be mentioned. . . Entombment of the Church; for four months her voice will no longer be heard. Our Lord says that the land of the Arabs will overcome the pitiful French armies." (After the civil war.)

"The Lord will work in many places miracles that are greater than those of His mortal life; never on earth has there been a greater opposition than will be against these miracles."

"All French soldiers will be deported from France. (Apparently by order of the Leftist government of France.) Then, the fighting will begin in earnest; France will have no support, no one to defend her; all troops will have been exiled."

(REMARKS: The French army is traditionally anti-communist, although, lately, efforts have been made to infiltrate it. Under some pretext, the troops will be sent abroad. (For instance, they may be sent to Germany under the pretext of forestalling an alleged Russian aggression. In this respect, a Socialist Government could yield to the pressures of the Communists - who know how to be 'patriots' when it serves their purpose.) The army being out of the way, the Communists will probably make a coup d'etat, thus triggering the civil war.

Finally, the Mohammedans will land and overcome the 'pitiful French armies' - probably units hastily formed with very young men, untrained and lacking equipment and weaponry.)

"France, formerly so beautiful, will lose her honour and dignity. She will be overrun by foreign peoples, heartless and pitiless. They will tear apart her babies, they will shoot expectant mothers."

Our Lord says: "Disciples who are not of My Gospel will work very hard with their minds to recast the Mass according to their ideas and under the influence of the Enemy. This Mass will contain words which are odious to My eyes."

(REMARKS: This could be the New Mass which we have now, in 1976; indeed, the New Mass was composed with the participation of Protestants "who are not of My Gospel", and the Enemy is Freemasonry. Yet, somehow, I feel that this passage refers to another New Mass, more radical and more anthropocentric than Pope Paul's Mass. Today's New Mass, in my opinion, was the first necessary step in order to arrive at a fully humanistic and completely heretical Mass. What follows seems to confirm this.

It is now known that the so-called "Pope Paul's Mass" was the work of Bugnini; known also that he is a Freemason, and that it took him over a full year to get Pope Paul to ratify his Mass.)

Marie-Julie says: "Oh! My good sister, we shall have a State Religion. They will send their agents to every house. People will have to sign the abjuration or face death. Half of the French population will die. In some villages not a soul will be left. Four towns will be wiped out."

(REMARKS: The death toll will be caused by other factors too; certainly not by the refusal to sign an abjuration, since practising Catholics are a minority in France, and few of these will choose martyrdom rather than signing. (Martyrs are always a minority within a minority!)

Our Lord says: "I shall shorten the duration of the chastisements having regard to My victims, because of My Sacred Heart, and also in order to give you more promptly the chosen King, the Elect of My Heart."

"Only I, through a miracle, can save France and My people. No one knows the man who is to save her."

(REMARKS: The contradiction here is only apparent: Our Lord, alone, will save France and the rest of mankind. But apart from the great cosmic miracle, Our Lord will choose a man, and through his human work, Our Lord will save France.

There has been a great deal of speculation as to who the Great Monarch will be. No doubt he is already on this earth, for the events will come to pass within just a few years from now. But the prophecies are emphatic that he cannot be known; it is God's secret. Marie-Julie confirms this.)

"Let men on the earth look for their sceptre. He who is to have it is hidden in the secret of the Eternal."

(COMMENTS: As St. Paul says, prophecies have an essential purpose to fulfill, but they tend to influence some emotional people to unbalanced ideas. Since I wrote my first book of prophecies, in 1959, I have received a very large number of letters. Three came from readers who claimed to be the Great Monarch: one from France, another from Italy, and the third from the U.S.A.! The French and Italian claimants were particularly insistent; they plagued me with their letters.

Prophecies exist for our spiritual guidance and edification, not to gratify our curiosity. Details such as who is to be the Great Monarch are unimportant. What really matters is the understanding of the issues at stake, the fact that Communism will be defeated and that the Church and the whole world will be renovated. The fact, also, that prayer
and penance are necessary, and that the truths of yesterday need no "updating", for Truth does not change. And finally, the fact that we currently live in a welter of errors, such as the Democratic superstition for instance. The prophecies are explicit about all this. Venerable B. Holzhauser said, in the 17th Century, that the Great Monarch would "uproot all the Republics". Indeed, experience is beginning to show, even to many Liberals, that Democracy is a fatal disease of civilisation, a canker that slowly but inexorably eats away at the foundations of ordered society.

No doubt, if our 'progressive' Catholics knew or believed in prophecy, they would not try to compromise with the Communists as they are now doing. What they are doing is motivated by their conviction that Communism is not only here to stay, but that it is, in fact, the regime of the future, the outcome of an inevitable process of political evolution. That is why so many Catholics now profess to be Marxists, not excluding priests, bishops and cardinals. Knowledge of the prophecies protects us from such errors. We know that Communism will be destroyed, and so will Democracy, its elder sister.

From the comments I have made on Democracy, here and elsewhere, it may be inferred that I am a fierce anti-Democrat or, even, a Fascist, a supporter of Dictatorship.

This calls for some clarification.

Firstly, it must be understood that Fascism is the blood brother of Communism. Both regimes are totalitarian; both put the alleged interests of the State before those of the individual; both feed on the offal of dying democracies.

A Dictatorship, however, need not be Fascist or Communist. This does not mean that a Dictatorship is a desirable regime, far from it, but it may sometimes be necessary as a provisional form of government when chaos and anarchy have worked havoc in a country. A Dictatorship is necessarily authoritarian, but not necessarily totalitarian. When the rights of the human person are recognised and respected, a Dictatorship may indeed be Christian.

Nevertheless, it should be regarded as "provisional" only.

Secondly, it must be understood that the word "Democracy" has at least three different senses, viz.,

1. The etymological sense: the rule by the people.

2. An accidental sense: a benevolent movement for the benefit of the people, as defined by Pope Leo XIII in "Graves de communi." (This Encyclical, incidentally, condemns the concept of a Christian Democracy.)

3. The traditional, Thomistic sense: participation of the people in public affairs.

If we take Democracy in the first sense, then, yes, I am totally opposed to Democracy. That form of Democracy which we have in the West comes from Liberalism and Freemasonry. Liberalism, Freemasonry and Democracy itself were repeatedly condemned by the Popes in no uncertain terms. Government by the people is simply an anti-Christian concept. The fact that most Catholics are atheistic. The facts also show that Christian Democrats, no matter how sincere their Christian convictions may be in the beginning, gradually become more Democrat than Christian, and eventually go so far as co-operating with Communists.

Also, because it is anti-Christian, modern Democracy is bound to produce the direst results in the long term: gradual decay of society, ending in chaos and anarchy. And since anarchy itself is not a form of government but, indeed, the absence of any government at all, it automatically gives way to a Dictatorship and, save in exceptional cases, such a Dictatorship is even more anti-Christian than Democracy itself.

Taken in the second sense, Democracy is compatible with a Monarchy and, in this sense, both Leo XIII and Pius XII accepted Democracy. The "benevolent movement", however, has never been clearly defined. But whatever it may consist in, the Church has accepted it, and Pius XII added that such a Democracy can be found even in an absolute Monarchy.

The third sense calls for further elaboration: St. Thomas said that the people have a right to choose their leaders, and he went on to quote the Bible to support his thesis. But the capital difference, here, is that the leaders, once chosen by the people, were appointed by the Supreme Ruler; the people only designated them. (This point was made again by Leo XIII six centuries later.) It follows that some of the designated leaders may be rejected by the Supreme Ruler. It also follows that the leaders, once in office, are answerable to the Ruler, and not to the people or their parliament. Parliaments have a very useful function to fulfill so long as they are consultative bodies only, wielding no legislative powers. The legislative powers must be in the hands of the designated leaders
under the supervision of the Supreme Ruler who, at all times, retains his right to veto any undesirable legislation.

A democratic institution of this nature ensures that people are not governed by leaders whom they may not like, but it also ensures that the leaders possess the necessary power to act effectively - which is just what is lacking in our modern Democracies.

Further, would-be leaders should be elected on a personal basis, not on a Party ticket.

Again, suffrage should not be universal (let alone compulsory!). The voter should be required to show that he possesses a modicum of understanding in public affairs. Some sort of examination could be devised to achieve this, and the would-be voter could sit for that examination if he so desired.

It is utterly absurd to assume that everyone can cast his vote intelligently. This absurdity is implicitly acknowledged when a Party admits that its being listed last on the voting card was responsible for its defeat; the unknowing voter simply votes for the first candidate on the list!

It is again implicitly admitted when they say that the "donkey" vote is the one that determines the results of an election. The "donkey" vote is that of the mass of people who do not possess the least understanding of public affairs, but are moved by emotions, or vote on the spur of a transient political event.

In view of the above reasons, universal suffrage should not be a right, least of all a duty to be fulfilled under penalty of a fine!

Viewed as I have just described it above, Democracy is not only an acceptable but, indeed, a desirable institution. And, in this sense, I am a staunch Democrat, whilst being a staunch Monarchist.

Even without the knowledge of the prophecies we may consider that the victory of Communism is a near certainty. I say "near" because some unexpected events that might cause the collapse of Communism cannot be dismissed out of hand, but such a possibility is extremely remote indeed, and it would be most unrealistic to expect it to occur. If, therefore, we leave out of account this highly hypothetical development, we may say that the victory of Communism is an absolute, not merely a near certainty.

The weak-kneed diplomacy of the Western Democracies, hampered as it is by forces such as Congress, Parliament, Trade Unions and Mass Media, is just incapable of countering the moves initiated by the Communist States. The action of our Statesmen is paralysed by the in-built weaknesses of Democracy itself. There is no other cause to account for the progress of Communism since 1945. The first instance of our weakness was exemplified by the Berlin airlift of the late 40's. We could not use the roads, so we used the air. What we should have done was to assert our rights by breaking the blockade with our tanks. At that stage, the Soviet Union did not have the A-Bomb; it was not capable of resisting the U.S.A., and the Kremlin leaders were far too realistic to risk a war under those conditions. They would have simply backed down and let the tanks go through. Similar mistakes were made, again and again, in the following decades, and the result is that Communism now controls a sizeable portion of Europe and Asia, and has a foothold in America and Africa.

Since our weak-kneed policies are not likely to change, in fact, cannot change within the framework of Democracy, it is quite certain that Communism will eventually control the whole world.

The military weakness of the Soviets up to 1963 was disclosed by General Sejna, of Czechoslovakia. Sejna was a high-ranking official at the Czech Ministry of Defence. He defected to the West in 1968. Prague had been chosen by Moscow as the main centre of espionage next to Moscow itself. Sejna, therefore, was very well informed. But, in 1963, the Soviets decided to turn their defensive strategy into an offensive one. They felt they had enough nuclear bombs and missiles to confront the West. The offensive strategy was organisational as well as military; ration cards had been printed for use in the occupied countries; sabotage networks were set up in every country, and a permanent staff of public servants trained to take over the government of the occupied countries. This means that, up to 1963 at least, the West could have taken the initiative. If the West had done so, Poland, East Germany, Rumania, Hungary and Czechoslovakia, would be free today, for abortive revolts took place in those countries. In Hungary, for instance, the Russian tanks and troops withdrew from the country because they expected NATO would come to the assistance of the free Hungarians. The Hungarians requested airforce assistance from the West but there was no response apart from General Franco who, however, needed re-fuelling facilities in West Germany. These were about to be granted when the U.S.A. intervened to dissuade the West Germans. Two or three days later, Russian tanks rolled back into Hungary and put a bloody end to the short-lived freedom of those people. A similar situation occurred in Czechoslovakia, and the West did nothing.

Even now, in 1976, the Soviets still cultivate the myth of "detente". They do not feel quite ready to launch their attack. Russians are by nature cautious and unaggressive;
that is why the Soviets, despite their ideology, do not wish to take any risks. They will attack when they feel the time is ripe. According to the prognostics of the 22nd Congress of the Communist Party, that time should come in 1980 or in the early eighties. Even then, the Soviets will not involve themselves at first; they will use their satellite troops first. Thus they will be protected from any possible reprisal bombing coming from the U.S.A. The action of their satellite troops will give them time to gauge American reaction. If that reaction is negative - as it probably will be - Russian troops will step in.

What the prophecies tell us, however, is that the victory of Communism will be short-lived. This is the capital point because, humanly speaking, we could not possibly find any reason to believe that such would be the case. Indeed, humanly speaking, we could not foresee an Act of God. But it is this Act of God that will kill the "Beast". Countless prophecies, and in particular those of Marie-Julie, tell us that this will actually occur.

Monarchy, the very best of all possible forms of government, will be restored everywhere. I have no doubt that this will apply to the U.S.A. also, but one should then speak of 'instauration' rather than 'restoration' for the U.S.A. has never had a King. Who can possibly be the King of the U.S.A. is an unanswerable question for the moment, but no more unanswerable than who is going to be the Great Monarch of Europe; it is God's secret.)

CONCERNING BRITTANY:

Messages of Our Lord through St. Raphael, the Archangel "Brittany! You have been faithful to Me . . . You were not afraid to say 'I am Christian; I shall adhere to my faith even to the last drop of my blood if need be!"

"Brittany! You have been marked with three secrets which I gave to My Immaculate Mother; be ready to receive them. You will rise like a powerful army as soon as the unclean feet of the impious come to desecrate your faith. You will be strong enough to protect your boundaries."

(REMARKS: Brittany already rose during the French Revolution to defend the Church and the King. But the Breton peasants were poorly equipped. However, they scored a few victories before being defeated by the 'infernal columns' of the Revolution. No less than 6,000 Bretons died from wounds, starvation and disease on their trek back home.)

"Brittany! It is you whom I have chosen. You are, so to speak, predestined. You alone will uphold the faith. You will support yourself unaided. You will be, as it were, protected by an iron grating; no one will be able to cross over your boundaries."

"Brittany! It is you who will show bravery when the appeal from the King will be heard. You will march like a victorious army to meet him whom I have miraculously given to save her who is perishing from shame" (i.e. France).

"Brittany! The alliance which I have made with you is still unknown. Soon, I shall reveal it. I am the Voice of Truth and Life."

"Before the King who is chosen and destined by God may return, all those who are currently (in power) must be wiped out."

"I contemplate the Heart of France which is held in the middle by red fetters."

"I see unknown and hideous men rushing forward with fury, full of a terrible revenge."

"For a long time, they exclaim, we were subjected to France. They want to crown her with lillies, but we will give her a red ribbon as a diadem."

(REMARKS: This could aptly apply to North Africa and Algeria in particular which is already "red". By that time the King of Morocco will have been killed (so other prophecies say) and Morocco, under the domination of Algeria, may join in the fray. For some time now, Morocco and Algeria have been at loggerheads. Marie-Julie calls them "unknown and hideous men" because they do not look like Europeans.)

At this moment, the Blessed Virgin arises and shows the Crown of Lillies to these furious people:

"Here, she says, is the Crown which has been reserved for France. He who will possess it will not appear in France, his cradle, when the terrible fighting starts, but half-way through these momentous events. A Voice from Heaven shall summon the Saviour of France. He will go through these terrible weapons unscathed, and he will be crowned even before the end of the fighting."

"As soon as we have shot down the one who is "reigning", the furious people say, "as soon as we are victorious, we shall turn against our own brethren who have not kept the faith."

(REMARKS: This may refer to the large number of Algerians who sought asylum in France after fighting with the French against the Revolution in Algeria. This was in the 60's when France, under General de Gaulle, finally gave up Algeria. Many more of these 'harkis' - (this was the name given to the pro-French Algerians) who could not find accommodation in the departing French
ships, were left behind, and castrated or killed by their own brethren.)

**The First Appeal of France to Heaven**: "Why should I have fallen into these barbarous hands? Who can possibly help me out of my plight if Heaven does not come to my assistance?"

(REMARKS: There will be at least two different crises in France. Marie-Julie goes on to describe a tall, thin man, with grey hair and large eyes with a ferocious look in them. He was a member of the previous government, and is now in sole charge. He wants to wipe out religion. But France has now come back to God and she answers this man:

"I respect God; I respect His Temple; I respect all French Christians."

(REMARKS: There are now two contending factions in France, and France says:

"Yes, I did join this secret society (i.e. Freemasonry), and I cannot free myself. But there are still some faithful Christians who extend to me their helping hands in this trial of mine. I do not want to lose those good ones: I now abjure with all my heart and in the presence of God and the Blessed Virgin, and I renounce this fatal Society which has dragged me into the abyss.

(REMARKS: Marie-Julie now relates how France, with great difficulty, gets to her feet again in spite of the "tall, thin man". But another man comes up and the "red fetters" grow even redder. This man is short, but sturdily built. His hair recedes back from his forehead, but his hair is not grey like that of the "tall, thin man". He has a pointed beard and a ruddy complexion. His eyes are so large that they seem to pop out. He looks ferocious. He speaks to France and tells her how he will uproot all religion. Then, looking towards the place where the sun shines at 10 a.m. (i.e. Rome), he says:

"Why! You who wait for help from the French in your prison, you are greatly mistaken if you think to recover your possessions."

"Oh! If I could only enter this city with my followers, I would promptly close the eyes of the one who is the Head of this religion; I would trample him underfoot, and we would all dance as at a great feast."

Marie-Julie implores: (December 1877) "O, my good Mother, let me leave this place (the place she was brought to in her ecstasy). Those ugly men frighten me.

"Listen, my child", the Blessed Virgin says, "It is very necessary, not for you, but for my two servants, that these things be known. . ."

**A Warning to the Whole World (from the Bl. Virgin)** "My children, yet a little time, and the Tree of Salvation, the Cross, will no longer be seen on earth. Already, some men who have desecrated and offended my Divine Son are plotting and making fatal and deadly plans against this Adorable Cross."

"The world is destined to receive the most terrible heavenly curse. Soon the Adorable Cross will receive only outrages and blasphemies, especially in several of those great cities of which my Son and myself have so often spoken with great anguish and with Our Hearts torn."

"My children, the world will not endure these "indignities for very long. Before the Great Sorrow reaches the earth, the evil which has already started, but has yet to come to pass, will spread "very rapidly."

(REMARKS: The "Great Sorrow" is the Act of God, or natural disasters which will follow the victory of Communism. I have mentioned this fairly often already, but it seems opportune to stress it every time a particular passage refers to it. Indeed, there is no doubt at all that God Himself will destroy Communism, and it is the Cosmic Miracle, and not the preceding war and revolution, that will wipe out three-quarters of the human race. However, even before the Cosmic Miracle, there will be much flooding and severe droughts which will cause widespread famine. No one knows how he or she will be able to cope with such terrible things, but one should not be unduly frightened at this stage; the mercy of God is infinite; the faithful will be helped; no one will suffer more than he can bear, and many will be protected. Those who die in the faith will enjoy the Beatific Vision forever. Our life on this earth is, after all, but a preparation for the Hereafter.

I have mentioned earlier that the war will last about four years; that is what many prophecies say. However, Marie-Julie says that Our Lord told her that the war would last a little under 5 years, or perhaps a little more, but not much. Our Lady is also reported as saying that three-quarters of the faithful Catholics will survive the war. This confirms what I have just said; many will be protected even though three-quarters of the human race will perish.

One hears much about 'Freedom' and 'liberation' these days. Our Lady announces that freedom will be complete at the beginning: all criminals will be released from their jails, and everyone will do as he/she pleases. Law and order will break down completely. But this will not last; the iron grip of Communism will soon be felt, and from total freedom people will experience total enslavement.

208
Does this mean that Communism will have first to contend with the prevailing anarchy? Not at all. It simply means that those who were responsible for the prevailing anarchy will impose their will on the rest of the population, take over the Government, and set up a Communist dictatorship.)

"Within a very short time", the Holy Ghost says, "this evil freedom will spread over the whole world and everyone will shake and shudder to death."

"Pray! Yet another effort This effort will not "stop the great decision. If this has not yet come to pass, you must thank the Lord for it, not those"wretched men who are in power). Your efforts and your prayers will appease the justice of God; they will prevent His justice from bearing heavily on the righteous ones; they will be spared through the fighting of the civil war."

The Persecutions As mentioned earlier, Marie-Julie, like many other privileged souls, had a 'Sun' in which she saw future events through the power of the Holy Ghost.

"The Church will be deprived of her supreme chief who is now governing her. For a fairly long time the Church will be deprived of prayer and offices. She will be exiled by God and from His chosen ones. . . The footmarks of the Holy Pontiff, on the steps of the Altar, will be reduced to ashes and dust by the fire of Hell. . . In deep mourning the Church will no longer hear the ringing of her bells. From the eyes of the Church I see tears of distress flowing down. She will be delivered up to every scandal, to every profanation. In some of her temples, infernal decisions will be made as if they (the churches or temples) were ordinary houses where the Lord can be insulted."

"I see that the enemies of the Church . . . want to take out Saints Peter and Paul from all the sanctuaries where they are venerated. They also want to remove all the crucifixes and all the statues of the Saints, and to throw them away in unholy places, or break them up in the most heinous manner."

(REMARKS: This has already come to pass, partly at least. Even in Australia, crucifixes and statues could be bought from second-hand dealers a few years ago. As for Saints Peter and Paul, their names have already been deleted in the new Credo and in the 'Libera nos'. This is only the first stage; the Enemy, who is within the Church, will do far worse things."

Let us make no mistake about it; what is happening in the Church today is more than just a series of Modernist aberrations. I say "just" because Modernism, which St. Pius X rightly defined as the "synthesis of all heresies", has been dwarfed by the magnitude and the viciousness of the conspiracy which is now conducted from within. All the forces of Evil have converged to the Vatican: Freemasonry, Judaism, Communism. This is not a gratuitous assertion; it is a statement supported by incontrovertible evidence. Some cardinals are Masons, and some are Communists, and they occupy the highest positions in the Vatican. As for bishops and priests who have espoused the Communist ideology, their number is so large that no approximate figure can be given. This was predicted in many prophecies, not excluding those of Marie-Julie:

"When I see the enemies come forward with their seductive promises to many of those who belong to the priesthood, and when I see these souls fall into the depths of the abyss, then I say: 'I am "surprised, as the Mother of God Almighty, that My Son does not bring down immediately the whole heavens upon the earth to punish with the blows of His wrath His own children who insult and offend Him'."

Our Lord now says: "O My children, My temples and My altars will be desecrated; My crucifixes trodden underfoot by apostates; all My Saints will be thrown to the ground. . .

"O My children, what is most painful and most heart-rending to Me, is the fact that many of My servants and apostles will not have enough courage to keep the Faith and the dignity of their station. . ."

(REMARKS: This has already come to pass but it will get worse. It is common now for Bishops and priests to be called by their Christian names.)

"You will see some of them, although not you personally, take up arms after losing their dignity. They will mingle with the Impious, and they will be the first to desecrate My Holy Temple."

(REMARKS: My regular readers are well aware of what is coming; they know of the general apostasy, the persecutions, the revolutionary priests, the collapse of the Church and other calamitous events. But think of the millions of Catholics who do not know! Think of the thousands of priests who do not know; Think of our Bishops who live in the illusion of the current 'renewal'! They are all blissfully unaware that a terrible chastisement is about to fall upon the world. What can we do? One feels overwhelmed by a sense of utter powerlessness.

To be sure, we must not entertain for a moment the illusion that WE could save the Church; even if more Catholics were aware of what is coming, the salvation of the Church will be the work of God alone. But there is something we can do, something which we should all
regard as our duty: to spread the word, warn as many people as possible, get them prepared, and help save those souls currently endangered by the reforms of Vatican II.

And since I have just mentioned the Vatican II Council, a further question arises: how can one reject an ecumenic Council without, by that very fact, becoming a schismatic? The answer to this question presents no problem; Vatican II was essentially a pastoral Council; this was reasserted several times by both Pope John and Pope Paul. To the best of my knowledge, it was the only non-doctrinal Council in the whole history of the Church. For this reason its decisions are not binding. But, although it was officially described as non-doctrinal, it contains, in fact, many doctrinal deviations, and it has been cunningly used to inject heresy into the Church. This is an additional reason that justifies our refusal. Certainly, the Conciliar Fathers did not follow the inspiration from the Holy Ghost; their own free will said "non-serviam". But the Holy Ghost was still at work to protect the Church by inspiring Pope John and Pope Paul to declare it as 'non-doctrinal', this Council cannot commit the Church doctrinally. Thus, it will never be said that one of the Catholic Church's Councils taught heresy, for this Council was deprived of its authority to teach by the very declarations of the two popes.)

The Holy Ghost says: "All those whose faith in God will grow lukewarm and who will follow other Movements that are far remote from the Faith and not pleasing to God, that is, Movements of our modern times, all those will receive great and terrible tribulations from the just and perfect Divine Freedom."

"The wrath of Heaven will pursue those who left the faith in order to follow the Movements of our "modern times.""

(REMARKS: What are these "Movements of Modern times"? Undoubtedly, all political parties for a start, even those who call themselves "Christian Democrats", for Christian Democracy was condemned in no uncertain terms by Leo XIII and St. Pius X, then, the legions of "liberation" movements which are proliferating all over the world.)

Marie-Julie says: "I would rather go to prison than say everything I know about priests; I would rather be dragged by the neck than reveal these things."

(REMARKS: The respect that Marie-Julie had for priests was such that she could not in conscience repeat the warning of St. Michael concerning the treasons and sacrileges which are now common at the foot of the Altars. The guilt of these priests, admittedly, is not for us to judge; many young priests are now exercising their ministry according to the norms of their Vatican II training; "They know not what they do". The older priests, who were trained before Vatican II, however, have only one excuse: their own cowardice.)

Our Lord says that the weakness of the priest is great, and that hardly will the fatal hour have struck than a large number (of priests) will be in the forefront of the Godless to distort and desecrate His Name."

(REMARKS: Marie-Julie gives many such messages from Heaven. Being French, she mentions France in particular, but she also mentions Belgium and other countries. Does this allow us, here, in Australia to be complacent? Let us not forget that the subversion comes mainly from France, and that the novelties that have been introduced into Australian churches, have come from France via Rome. Communion in the hand is a case in point. So, also, the other horrible things which Marie-Julie mentions will come to pass in our on country.

She says that "those who govern the Flock" will be responsible for the coming crisis. Apparently, Communism would not have triumphed if the Church had remained faithful. She mentions the growing freedom enjoyed by priests and bishops and how badly they will use it. She mentions a pope who, at the last moment, will reverse his policies and make a solemn appeal to the Clergy. But he will not be obeyed; on the contrary, an Assembly of bishops will demand even greater freedom, declaring that they will no longer obey the Pope. Marie-Julie then goes on to say that the RED REVOLUTION will then break out. She speaks of a "terrible religion" which is to replace the Catholic Faith, and she sees "many, many bishops" embracing this "sacrilegious, infamous religion". She relates many more events which would fill a whole book: civil wars and revolutions everywhere. A dictatorship in Italy which will last about a year, to be followed by another dictatorship which will see the rise of an Asian leader (probably Moslem). He will rule in Rome for about 18 months, and he will destroy all the churches. She gives dates but does not say what century. Thus, she indicates 80, 81, 82, 83. Are these dates reliable? Only the future will tell. And if they are reliable, will it be 1980 or 2080? I leave it to every reader to draw his own conclusions in the light of what has been said elsewhere in this booklet.

All prophecies are conditional. However, concerning the Great Chastisement, both Our Lord and Our Lady have said that it is now "too late" and that it must come to pass. But Our Lord and Our Lady have added that the chastisements can be mitigated and postponed (or delayed) by prayer and penance. It follows from this that, whilst the Great Chastisement is now a certainty, the date of its occurrence is still conditional.)
APPENDIX I

THE ACT OF GOD

The most spectacular aspect of the Act of God will be the three days of darkness over the whole earth. The Three Days have been announced by many mystics, viz., Anna-Maria Taigi, Padre Pio, Elizabeth Canori-Mora, Rosa-Colomba Asdente, Palma d'Oria, in Italy; Father Nectou in Belgium; St. Hildegard in Germany; Pere Lamy, Marie Baourdi, Marie Martel, Marie-Julie Jahenny, in France. This list is not exhaustive; many more mystics have announced the Three Days.

The Church does not oblige us to believe in any particular prophecy as a matter of faith, but we are indeed obliged to believe that prophecies may be made even in our own times, for this is in the Gospel; the Holy Ghost will speak to many in the Latter Days.

Moreover, when an identical prophecy has been made by widely separated people in time and space, when this particular prophecy was accompanied by other predictions which have already come to pass, and when the holiness of the mystics in question has been recognised by the Church, we would be foolish indeed not to believe that the prophecy must come to pass. Such is the case concerning the Three Days of Darkness. How else could we explain that an illiterate peasant woman of Brittany is describing the very thing that another mystic in, say, Germany or Italy is also describing?

THE PROXIMATE SIGNS

Here are the proximate signs in their probable order of occurrence. This, to be sure, is only my own opinion, and I may be wrong for I am no prophet myself; but, after studying a large number of prophecies, this order appears to me to be the most likely.

1. Flouting of church laws, irreverence and immodesty in church, fall in attendance at church.

2. Lack of charity towards others, heartlessness, indifference, divisions, contentions, godlessness, pride in human knowledge.

3. Breakdown of family life, immorality, adultery, perversion of youth (e.g. homosexuals giving lectures in schools), immodest fashions (e.g. mini-skirts and hot pants, bikinis and see-throughs), people concerned only with eating, drinking, dancing and other pleasures.

4. Civil commotions, contempt for authority, down-fall of governments, confusion in high places, corruption, coups d'etat, civil war, revolution. (The first four proximate signs have already come to pass, at least partly; for we are yet to see civil war and revolution in the West. But the sequence of events is not strictly chronological; there is room for some overlapping. Thus, the 5th proximate sign seems to have begun already.)

5. Floods and droughts, crop failures, unusual weather, tornadoes, earthquakes, tidal waves, famines, epidemics, unknown diseases (e.g., new strains of viruses).

THE WARNING AND THE MIRACLE

These will take place between the proximate and the immediate signs. Both will be supernatural occurrences, and the Miracle will closely follow the Warning. There will be a solar prodigy; a Cross will be visible in the sky all over the world. The Warning will be associated with the letter "A"; it will not fall on a Feast day of Our Lady, nor on the 18th of the month.

The Miracle will fall on the Feast day of a young martyr of the Eucharist; this will be on a Thursday evening, and it will coincide with an important Church event.

Since the Miracle is to be seen only in Northern Spain and in Rome, and since the Cross in the sky is to be seen everywhere, it seems that the latter occurrence will take place with the Warning, not with the Miracle. However, the Miracle may also have a Cross in the sky.

During the Warning, everyone will be made aware of his/her own sinfulness, and many will wish to die, but the Warning itself will be completely harmless.

Both the Warning and the Miracle must be viewed as the last act of mercy from God, a final appeal to mankind to do penance before the three days of darkness and the destruction of three-quarters of the human race. At a time when the murder of unborn babies and the sin of Sodom and Lesbos have become respectable and, sometimes, legal, we should not wonder why God is going to punish mankind.

By that time, war and revolution will have already caused a high death toll, and Communism will be victorious, but all this will be as nothing compared with the death toll caused by the Three Days.
THE IMMEDIATE SIGN

It will be a bitterly cold winter night in the Northern hemisphere. (Presumably, a very cold summer night in Australia or, by contrast, a torrid night.) The wind will howl and roar. Lightning and thunderbolts of an unprecedented magnitude will strike the earth. The whole earth will shake, heavenly bodies will be disturbed (this will be the beginning of the Three Days). Every Demon, every evil spirit will be released from hell and allowed to roam the earth. Terrifying apparitions will take place. Many will die from sheer fright. Fire will rain forth from the sky, all large cities will be destroyed, poisonous gases will fill the air, cries and lamentations everywhere. The unbelievers will burn in the open like withered grass. The entire earth will be afflicted; it will look like a huge graveyard.

As soon as you notice that bitterly cold night, go indoors, lock all doors and windows, pull down the blinds, stick adhesive paper on vents and around windows and doors. Do not answer calls from outside, do not look at the windows, or you will die on the spot; keep your eyes down to make sure you do not see the windows; the Wrath of God is mighty and no one should attempt to behold it. Light blessed wax candles; nothing else will burn, but the candles will not be extinguished once lit. Nothing will put them out in the houses of the faithful, but they will not burn in the houses of the godless. Sprinkle holy water about the house and especially in the vicinity of doors and windows; the devils fear holy water. Bless yourself with it and anoint your five senses with it: eyes, ears, nose, mouth, hands, feet, and forehead. Keep on hand a sufficient supply of drinking water and, if possible, food also (but you can live without food for three days.) Kneel down and pray incessantly with outstretched arms, or prostrate on the floor. Make acts of contrition, faith, hope and charity. Above all, say the Rosary and meditate on the sorrowful mysteries.

Some people, especially children, will be taken up to Heaven beforehand to spare them the horror of these days. People caught outdoors will die instantly. Three-quarters of the human race will be exterminated - more men than women. No one will escape the terror of these days.

But, when all seems lost and hopeless, then, in the twinkling of an eye, the ordeal will be over; the sun will rise and shine again as in springtime over a purified earth.

Some nations will disappear entirely, and the face of the earth will be changed. There will be no more "Big Business" and huge factories which sap men's souls. Craftsmanship will revive, and assembly lines will give way to the working bench.

People will return to the land, but food will be scarce for about three years. Married women will bear many children, for it will be regarded as a disgrace not to have children - no more "career women" addicted to the "pill". Unmarried females - there will be many - will enter the religious orders and form large congregations of Nuns within the reborn Church. Disease will decrease dramatically, and mental illnesses will be rare, for man will have retrieved his natural environment. It will be an age of faith, true brotherhood between neighbours, civil harmony, peace, and prosperity. The land will yield crops as never before. Police will have little work to do; crime will disappear almost entirely. Mutual trust and honesty will be universal. There will be little work for lawyers, either. All the manpower which is currently taken up by the wickedness of the modern world will be released and available for the production of useful commodities. Thus, prosperity will be very great. This wonderful period will probably last 30 years approximately.

As soon as you see the sun rise again at the end of the Three Days, drop to your knees and give thanks to God.

Be warned, SPREAD THE MESSAGE, but do not fear; it would be an offence to God to show lack of confidence in His protection. Those who spread the message will be protected, but the scoffers, the skeptics, and those who dismiss the message because they are frightened, will not escape the chastisement.

WHAT TO DO NOW

SPREAD THE MESSAGE: do not be put out by those who laugh it off or think you are a bit queer. This is the price we have to pay, for no disciple of Christ can escape scorn or even persecution. Remain in the state of grace. Go to Mass, and regularly receive Holy Communion. Say your Rosary every day. Obtain some wax candles and have these blessed by a Traditionalist priest. Do not buy ordinary white candles; they are not made of wax. Do not trust either a "new-breed" priest to bless your candles. Pray for the Church and for the Pope in particular; it is not for us to judge the Pope, no matter what he does or says - this is God's prerogative - but we must pray for him. Say the prayer to St.Michael which Leo XIII composed after witnessing a terrifying vision of Satan's power. Wear the Brown Scapular and the miraculous medal. Deny yourself some legitimate pleasures and entertainment; many seers insist on this. Eat sparingly, frugally, to sustain life more than to gratify the palate. When the proximate signs are over, i.e., war and revolution culminating in the victory of Communism, when you behold the Warning, then store up food, drinking water, blankets and other necessities.
APPENDIX II

A PUZZLING QUESTION

When I speak of the "Act of God" I always mean the Three Days of Darkness which will cause Communism to collapse and which will purify the earth. But, in fact, there will be three separate Acts of God, namely, the Warning, the Miracle and the Three Days.

How does the battle of the Birch-Tree plain which the Great Monarch will wage against Russian troops fit into all this?

I must confess that I am not certain at all whether the Birch-Tree battle will take place after the Warning or after the Three Days.

On the one hand, it does not seem that a battle could be waged after the Three Days, nor would it be necessary, since all the wicked will have perished.

On the other hand, if the battle takes place after the Warning, it would seem to indicate that the Great Monarch's victory will not be decisive enough to eradicate Communism everywhere and that the Three Days will be necessary to achieve this.

Perhaps, then, the Great Monarch's victory will have the only effect of saving France from a Russian invasion, but Communism itself will collapse only as a result of the Three Days which will come a little later.

However, a further objection arises: some prophets tell us that the Great Monarch will "uproot all Republics" and that he will wage war in the Middle East against the Mohammedans. How could he achieve this between the Warning and the Three Days? Or will this take place after the Three Days? But we have just seen that no wicked will be alive after the Three Days! Moreover, the earth will be utterly devastated - no roads, no ships, no petrol, no fuel of any sort will be available. No war can be waged in such circumstances.

(Incidentally, the shortage of petrol is likely to be felt long before the Three Days; when the Mohammedans invade Europe, they will first cut off all oil supplies. This is not in the prophecies, but it is reasonable to assume that they will do so.

It also tallies with the predictions which say that the Great Monarch will mount a "white horse"; in the circumstances prevailing today, we would expect him to ride in a tank. But if there is no petrol available, the old-fashioned horse is the only possible alternative.)

Perhaps it is only after the Three Days that he will "uproot all Republics", for the good people who have survived the Three Days may still need human guidance in order not to fall back into the deadly errors of Republicanism and Democracy.

This appears to me to be the most plausible interpretation of the prophecies concerning this particular episode but, as I have said, it cannot be regarded as certain.

These prophecies are excerpts from three French books:

1. "Le Ciel en Colloque avec Marie-Julie Jahenny" (Dec.1973)
2. "Marie-Julie Jahenny, la Stigmatisee de Blain" (Sep.1974)
3. "Les Propheties de La Fraudais" (November 1974)

The author is Fr. P. Roberdel. The books are available from Editions Resiac, B.P.6, 53150 Montsurs, FRANCE. They are not available from TENET BOOKS, but we can arrange an order for you.

THE END